

# **WHERE WERE YOU BEFORE THE TREE OF LIFE?**

**The True History of the Darkness and of the Light**

**VOLUME FOUR: THE OAK FALLS**

**By Peter R. Farley**

This book is dedicated to Enjliou and Callia.

May Their healing bring us all peace.

Contents:

Chapter 28 The Branches of Other Religions . . . . .	4
Chapter 29 The Branch of the Holy Grail . . . . .	22
Chapter 30 The Branch of the Knights Templar . . . . .	73
Chapter 31 The Masonic Branch . . . . .	100
Chapter 32 Adolph Hitler and the Nazi Branch. . . . .	182
Chapter 33 The Mormon Branch . . . . .	210
Chapter 34 The Tree Withers. . . . .	244
Chapter 35 The Tree Dies . . . . .	286
Chapter 36 Timeline of the Tree of Life. . . . .	325

End Page

For SHARON

### Some useful definitions:

- astral projection. A term to denote a limited state of out-of-body travel; a form of physical phenomenon which splits off the sheath of the inner bodies to travel inwardly to the Astral, or Second, PLANE just above the physical; an action which could lead to difficulties in the psychic regions, which are a source of delusion.
- borders of heaven. Coming into the AWARENESS of the threshold of the INVISIBLE, the unseen, the unknown, which is called heaven.
- Cause and Effect, Law of. The LAW OF KARMA which works deeply within the individual; one of the most important of the twelve great laws by which the universes are sustained; preserves all the consistencies of life and action.
- Conscious mind. That part of the intellectual, logical knowing, or AWARENESS, of the individual as opposed to the unconscious MIND, or automatic, unawareness.
- cycle of balance. The entering of SOUL into the oneness with its own other self; the coming together of the male and female principle, the negative and positive, so that soul is complete within itself.
- cycles of twelve. The great cycles; each twelve symbolizes a cycle of evolution and experience; it takes in all the threes which are the inner cycles; the active principle of all life MANIFESTATIONS. The twelve cycles of twelve are THIGALA, GINTHE, DORETI YIGERTA, FARANK, KURITEE, LENURIG, SELTEA, ERUTUA, NERALIT, HIAFI, and MUZUART. The number twelve is expressed in the world in the person of the MAHANTA, the LIVING ECK MASTER as humanity as a whole passes through the GREATER CYCLE. Each great cycle of twelve is a new period of starting over again developed only through the Light of the Mahanta, the Living ECK Master who is the embodiment and expression of the twelve.
- divine grace. The SUGMAD; that which is not limited by the conditions of ability, but conditions ability; that in which all things live, move, and have their BEING; the granting by the Supreme Being of all BEINGNESS.
- dual worlds. The worlds of matter, energy, time, and space; of negative and positive; of isness and notisness; male and female. All the worlds below the Fifth Plane: the PHYSICAL, ASTRAL, CAUSAL, MENTAL, and ETHERIC PLANES.
- fear. A state of MIND arising out of the psychic consciousness; an emotion which inhibits and poisons the consciousness of man along with ANGER,

worry, sentimental emotionalism, and envy, as a way of preventing SPIRITUAL UNFOLDMENT.

- feminine principle. The passive, negative, or receptive aspect of the energies of God; the universal mother principle in the HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS; puts together the organizations and social elements of life and holds them together; sees, invents, and devises the means to keep the social structure

## Chapter 28 – The Branch of Other Religions

The scientific and religious practices of the ancient world were of the nature of magic. This fact forms the greatest barrier to our understanding of the past.

### Occultism

"The occultists of the ancient world had a most remarkable understanding of the principle of evolution. They recognized all life as being in various stages of becoming. They believed that grains of sand were in the process of becoming human . . . .

"The ancients . . . maintained that the universe was a great [living]organism not unlike the human body, and that every phase and function of the Universal Body had a correspondence in man (the macrocosm and the microcosm) . . ." (Manly P. Hall)

Manly P. Hall was one of the foremost experts in occultism. In his work, *The Secret Teaching of All Ages*, he too traces the path of the ancient mysteries throughout their many incarnations into this world:

"Greek mystics believed that the spiritual nature of man descended into material existence from the Milky Way—the seed ground of souls—through one of the twelve gates of the great zodiacal band." (These are the twelve gates represented on many temples and ancient structures as 12 entrances, gates, doorways or pillars).

Hall was known to be at least a 32<sup>nd</sup> degree Mason, and obviously had a good grasp on the mystical beliefs that have pervaded most secret societies and mystical groups from time immemorial. His allusion here to the Milky Way being 'the seed ground of souls' is an obvious reference to the source of so many of our extra-

terrestrial ancestors, a fact commonly known among the secret orders educated in the source of their ancient mysteries. So much has been known, for so long, by so few.

Just as the word 'occult' has its origin in the ancient world, so too do other related words. In ancient Egypt, the word 'amen' was also used to signify something 'hidden or concealed'. When we use 'amen' at the end of a prayer we are directing that prayer to 'the Unknown God'. The word 'occult' meant very much the same--'hidden from view.' Today we use 'amen' to conclude prayers and hymns, yet something 'occult' is deemed sinister. In real terms, however, they both relate to the word *secret*, and all three words were, at one time or another, connected with the mystical science related to endocrinal secretions, the white-powdered gold or shem-an-na which is also known in Peter Moon's books as 'occultum'.

Occultism itself is often based upon Universal Truths, but again, what it ultimately seeks to do, because it is kept so secret, is to use the power gained from this knowledge for personal gain, self-aggrandizement, or for power over others. Like Enjliou once did, it turns its face away from the FATHER and the purposes of Creation, and actually blocks the spiritual flow by its use of these powers for the Dark Side, much as Darth Vader is seen to do in the *Star Wars* series of movies.

Aleister Crowley has often been called 'the century's greatest scholar of occultism'. What exactly is 'occultism'? The word 'occult' as we have said, simply means 'hidden'. The terms 'occultism' or 'the occult' have been used to refer to the 'hidden knowledge' which most people seem to find unfathomable. According to one of Crowley's biographers, the definition 'hidden knowledge' used in the days when the Church persecuted those with 'enquiring minds', is out of date. This knowledge is now freely available to anyone who wants to go and browse a bookstore bookcase. Most of this 'hidden knowledge' is now readily available there, interestingly enough, alongside the books on the black arts and the Tarot cards, all under the heading of 'New Age'.. Why the New Age section? Is there someone who knows something that the New Agers don't? Perhaps that they too, like all the other religions and paths we have looked at worship one and same God—Lucifer—the Light-bringer?

Unfortunately, the dark sides of mysticism are never out of date. That does not mean, however, that they are in any way beneficial or worthy of serious involvement. More and more teenagers are being lured into the black arts through television and movies dealing with these subjects.

In his day, and even since, Crowley was also seen by many to be the ultimate practitioner of sorcery and occultism, and not just a scholar. He is the mentor of many who practice the black arts. He himself, though, was the product of the many who had a gone before him stemming all the way back to the lost continents of Lemuria and Atlantis.

Crowley is particularly known as the channel or medium for many of the myriad disincarnate spirits, astral entities, and seriously Dark lords who abound these days

in the ethereal worlds which surround us as the planet makes its way into and through the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension or astral plane of existence on its way into the 5<sup>th</sup>.

An example is given in one of the biographies on Crowley where he and one of his female companions were drinking and making love in a St. Moritz hotel. The woman, who had not the slightest interest in occult matters, became 'inspired' by a being which announced itself as 'Albudiz'. This being or spirit or praeter-human intelligence expressed itself through the woman, and commanded Crowley to find a villa near Naples which could be recognized by certain unmistakable signs. There it would be his task to undertake the writing of a *book on the essentials of Yoga and Magick* for the general reader. Crowley obeyed the command, found the villa via an astonishing series of coincidences, and there wrote just such a book—Book Four.

All of Crowley's philosophy could be summed up he said in a single statement – "Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the law." This does not seem so out of place when we look at the gods some people worship such as the Hindus who worship Shiva as both a benevolent god of salvation as well as a god of destruction.

The Order of the Golden Dawn founded by Crowley is the occult brotherhood based on the dark side of the ancient mysteries. Though draped in Egyptian trappings, it was similar to many Greco-Roman cults and evoked the 'Christian' fraternity of the Rosicrucians. All its founding members, in fact, were Rosicrucians and Freemasons.

### Theosophy

Theosophy (Greek *theos*, "god"; *sophia*, "wisdom"), is a designation for any religious-philosophical system purporting to furnish knowledge of God, and of the universe in relation to God, by means of direct mystical intuition, philosophical inquiry, or both.

Any time I hear that someone is trying to comprehend God with the mind, especially with no mention of the heart, I automatically know what God they are seeking—the god of the mental and lower worlds—Lucifer.

Early examples of theosophic thought are found in the Sanskrit metaphysical treatises known as the Upanishads. In China, both the *I Ching* (Book of Changes), one of the so-called Five Classics of Confucianism, and the *Tao-te Ching* (Classic of the Way and Its Power), a major treatise of Taoism, contain theosophic elements. In the Middle Ages, theosophic teachings were expounded by the German mystics and preachers Meister Eckhart and Johannes Tauler and by the Swiss physician and alchemist Philippus Aureolus Paracelsus. In later periods, these were followed by the German mystic Jakob Boehme and the Flemish physician and chemist Jan Baptista van Helmont.

The term *theosophy* has been employed with particular reference to a system of occult philosophy set forth by Helena Petrovna Blavatsky and her followers in the Theosophical Society, which she helped organize in New York City in 1875.

Blavatsky maintained that she had received her doctrines from Oriental religious teachers who had reached a higher plane of existence than that of other mortals. According to her teaching, God is infinite, absolute, and unknowable (*an attribute apparently incompatible with the claim implicit in the term theosophy*). This deity is also said to be the source of both spirit and matter. Through the operation of an immutable law, spirit descends into matter, and matter ascends into spirit, *by cyclical action*. In its psychological application, Blavatsky's doctrine represents all souls as being the same in essence, although differing in degrees of development. The more advanced souls are said to be the natural guardians of the less developed. Human beings are presented as complex, with both a higher and lower nature (exactly like the splitting of the Creator Parents into a higher and lower energy) . The higher, comprising mind, soul, and spirit, has been polluted by the lower (physical and other) and must be purified before it can completely return to the divine. Purification is thought to take place over a series of incarnations.

The works of Madame Blavatsky have variously been defined as 'occult' and 'mystical,' although some have said that these criticisms and the ethical condemnations that accompanied them, were somehow wide of the mark. The author of *Isis Unveiled* intended her work to be taken seriously as an esoteric work meant for truth seekers of serious mind. In its essence, *Isis* postulated *that all of humanity's multifarious faiths and divergent philosophies had originated in a single source, an ancient secret doctrine that was "the alpha and the omega of universal science."* Only through knowledge of that occult wisdom could science and religion be reconciled, and only through understanding could there come a world in which there would be "no sectarian beliefs. . . Brahmanism and Buddhism, Christianity and Mohametism will all disappear before the mighty rush of facts."

This secret doctrine was said to be in the hands of the adepts of the Tibetan brotherhood. These 'Masters' were not divine, but as living men they had supposedly achieved such an advanced state of being that they were no longer encumbered by normal human processes. When traveling—and they were by no mean recluses—their astral selves could leave their physical bodies, then materialize when and where they wished. Similarly, although they frequently used the regular mails or employed Madame Blavatsky as a courier, they could also communicate by astral light. *Isis Unveiled* was largely an argument for the existence of this secret doctrine.

### Yoga

Let it be said up front here that the true teachings of Yoga are predominantly not for the occidental or Western personality. The term yoga means union. An adherent is called a yogi, and he seeks to achieve simultaneous awareness of the three of his four bodies which function respectively upon the physical, etheric, and astral planes of existence. When he has achieved this end, he is able to perceive happenings upon the etheric and astral planes. Although he may have achieved conscious contact with the higher planes, he is still a long way from functioning upon them. His clairvoyant powers are enjoyable and enlightening but not really

conducive to spiritual advancement. Note too, that the soul body is not mentioned—again, the highest ‘heaven’ of a yogi is the mental world (fourth body) ruled by Lucifer.

It was Paul Twitchell’s belief that the yogi’s contact with the higher planes is not the proper natural outcome of refinement of the ego, but is a forced experience brought about by physical exercises and breathing exercises of an almost bizarre nature. These practices are the disciplines of Hatha Yoga which, This, aptly named, means union through courage.

“The yogi who forces his way into the higher planes must first encounter the dweller of the threshold of the lower astral plane before he can proceed farther. The dweller at the threshold is a hideous entity of evil malevolence. Most yogis who struggle successfully to this point of contact with astral existence are riven by convulsions of sheer terror as they encounter the dweller. The vile Egos and Black Mentalists at the lower end of the astral plane then have a perfect inroad to the defenseless yogi’s body, and they can drive him hopelessly insane. Those rare yogi’s who have successfully overcome the dreadful fright of their meeting with the dweller avow it was an experience they hope never to go through again.”

While many in the West think that the Tibetans are all godly in their pursuit of religious experience, this thought is a trap in and of itself, as one seeker found out when visiting a Lamasery in the Himalayas. There he found the monks using a mixture of belladonna and mandrake—two very potent drugs:

“Putting it charitably, there seem very good chemical reasons why the followers of this cult believe that they have the power to contact the minds of others, and even influence events at a distance. Perhaps, like the conjuring, the use of drugs is symbolic: or merely helps to open the psychic eye.

“The fact that these alkaloids in the uncertain concentrations in which they occur in wild plants are highly dangerous to life indicates that if they were being administered deliberately the dosage must be extremely finely calculated. On the other hand, they might merely be a part of the local diet: though I never saw them being collected for food. Amateurs, at least, who experimented with them would probably cause death, while severe poisoning would be the least of it. Looking back, one is inclined to think that the monks used this in their food for their own purposes, because they would have had little reason to employ such drugs only upon casual travelers.”

This again, not to say that all Tibetan monks are drug users, but few if any reach above that mental plane where Lucifer has his headquarters to stop unwary seekers from finding escape into the true spiritual worlds. Life does not have a purpose of separating one’s self from the world in order to find ‘enlightenment.’ As we have heard time and again, the Earth plane’s lesson is to find a balance between the physical and the spiritual. One cannot do this unless firmly and actively involved in life among his fellow men. Enlightenment achieved through isolation from the world needs to be accomplished through the inner channels of one’s own being, and not through isolation in the physical sense.

Tibetan Buddhism is based upon a patriarchal system that has its own agenda, not unlike that of the other forms of Buddhism.

#### Cult of the Black Mother (Kali)

The same seeker who had the experiences with drugs at the lamasery in Tibet while researching various secret sects, also had occasion to experience the Cult of the Black Mother, and relates his experiences with the particular forms of darkness he found there:

"Chelas often are invited to these ceremonies, in order that they may become accustomed to the atmosphere. To continue with the training of the disciple, however, we find that he is not promoted to the second degree—called "bliss"—until his master is satisfied that he is pliable enough to assimilate further conditioning. Those who have reached this stage are told to fast for four days, drinking only milk. Four more days are spent now in contemplating destruction in as many forms as the chela can conceive. Now the youth is taken and given coconut juice to drink, standing before the idol; mediating how evil he is and how evil he might be able to be. He takes a new oath of secrecy and hatred of all but his fellow-believers; then another vow, by which he binds himself (if necessary) to hatred of all but his teachers. A temple woman, at a signal from the priest, steps from behind the Kali statue and hands him a small effigy of the goddess. This he places to his private parts, then kisses it. He is now given a flower with five petals, symbolizing the five makars. That evening, during the worship of the idol, he is gashed in his right arm, from which he drinks some of the blood, and rubs it with consecrated raw sugar: the sacred Gur of the Thugs."

One of the clues to initiation into groups centered around the dark mysteries or dark forces is the idea of binding the initiate to the group in some way which prevents them from backing out or from informing on the group. With some this is a vow of silence with various atrocious methods of punishment threatened should the secrets be revealed. In some, like many of the street gangs ravaging the cities of the United States these days, the binding is a ritual crime such as murder or rape which then binds the initiated to the group for fear lest he be informed upon as well. Fear is always a central control factor of the dark side.

#### Sufism

The Sufis are proponents of Sufism, the Islamic mysticism that began to develop in the 7<sup>th</sup> century, the first century of Islam. The term *sufi* (Arabic, "man of wool") was coined in the early 9<sup>th</sup> century as a name for mystics whose ascetic practices included wearing coarse woolen garments, or *sufu*, a trait later adopted by the Knights Templar. Sufism arose out of various influences, among them a mystical overtone in some of the teachings of Muhammad, the founder of Islam; a desire to escape the hardships due to the social and political upheavals of the time; and a tendency toward quietism in reaction to the worldliness and extravagance of the early caliphs.

By the 9<sup>th</sup> century AD the Sufis claimed to have methods of finding mystic knowledge of God, or Allah. The Sufi mystic, described as a pilgrim on a journey, follows a path of seven stages: repentance, abstinence, renunciation, poverty, patience, trust in God, and acquiescence to the will of God. Then, with the grace of God, a higher level of consciousness is attained, in which knowledge, the knower, and the known are realized as one. In addition, although most early Sufis conscientiously observed the religious law, some scorned it outright, proclaiming their inner light a sufficient source of religious guidance.

In the 8<sup>th</sup> century Sufi monastic communities were founded where devotees practiced mystical exercises. In the Middle Ages the great Sufi orders, which had several million adherents, were established; about 100 orders still exist, many of them in Iran. One of the most influential founders of orders was the Persian poet Jalal al-Din Muhammad Rumi, who, in addition to composing poetry and other works, instituted devotional dances, particularly those of the whirling dervishes; his disciples, called Mevlevi, have their headquarters at Konya, Turkey.

### Manichaeism

Manichaeism was a religion based upon the teachings of Mani—"pilot" or "navigator." Mani was born into an aristocratic Persian family in southern Babylonia (now in Iraq). His father, a pious man, brought him up in an austere Baptist sect, possibly the Mandaeans. At the ages of 12 and 24, Mani experienced visions in which an angel designated him the prophet of a new and ultimate revelation. On his first missionary journey, Mani reached India, where he was influenced by Buddhism. With the protection of the new Persian emperor, Shapur I (reigned 241-72), Mani preached throughout the empire and even sent missionaries to the Roman Empire. The rapid expansion of Manichaeism provoked the hostility of the leaders of orthodox Zoroastrianism, and when Bahram I (reigned 274-77) succeeded to the throne, they persuaded him to have Mani arrested as a heretic, after which he either died in confinement or was executed.

Mani proclaimed himself the last prophet in a succession that included Zoroaster, Buddha, and Jesus, whose partial revelations were, he taught, contained and consummated in his own doctrines. Besides Zoroastrianism and Christianity, Manichaeism reflects the strong influence of Gnosticism. The fundamental doctrine of Manichaeism is its dualistic division of the universe into contending realms of good and evil: the realm of Light (spirit), ruled by God, and the realm of Darkness (matter), ruled by Satan. Originally, the two realms were entirely separate, but in a primal catastrophe the realm of Darkness invaded the realm of Light, and the two became mixed and engaged in a perpetual struggle. The human race is a result and a microcosm of this struggle. The human body is material, therefore evil; the human soul is spiritual, *a fragment of the divine Light*, and must be redeemed from its imprisonment in the body and the world. The path of redemption is through knowledge of the realm of Light imparted by the succession of divine messengers that includes Buddha and Jesus and ends in Mani. With this knowledge the human soul can conquer the carnal desires that perpetuate its imprisonment and so ascend

to the divine realm. *Eventually all fragments of divine Light will be redeemed, the world will be destroyed, and Light and Darkness will be eternally separated.*

During the century after Mani's death, Manichaeism spread as far as China in the East and gained followers throughout the Roman Empire, especially in North Africa. The 4<sup>th</sup>-century theologian St. Augustine was a Maintain for nine years before his conversion to Christianity. He subsequently wrote contentious material against the movement, which was also condemned by several popes and Roman emperors. Although Manichaeism as a distinct religion had disappeared in the West by the early Middle Ages, its continuing influence can be traced in the medieval dualistic heresies of the Albigenses, Bogomils, and Paulicians, and much of the Gnostic-Manichaeian world view survives in many modern religious movements and sects, including *theosophy and the anthroposophy of the Austrian philosopher Rudolf Steiner.*

### Arianism

Arius, who founded Arianism, not to be confused with Aryanism, and who died in 335 AD, claimed that Jesus was entirely human. He claimed that there was a single omnipotent God who did not incarnate in the flesh. Arius effectively embedded Christianity right back in an essentially Judaic framework. Constantine's son and successor was unabashedly Arian. By 360 Arianism had all but replaced Roman Christianity.

### Buddhism

Although we have briefly already taken a look at Buddha as an incarnation of Lucifer, it will good to take a quick look at how 20th century physics and the eastern mystic approach intertwine with what they are coming to know. It is physicists like Fritjof Capra, author of *Tao of Physics*, who shows us that modern physics still has very strong connections with what is still today known as mysticism. In doing so, we will get a glimpse of the 'mentalism' that is rife in the religion itself.

From the religious point of view, the Yogacara Buddhist firstly denies all four possibilities of Causation: namely that things originate either from themselves (internal causation), or from another (external causation), or from both (self and other), or from neither. Such a radical thought that Creation is not caused by any of these is intended to discourage the Buddhist adept from even pursuing the intractable complexities of what is called 'the infinite net', as opposed to the chain of primitive Buddhism involved with causal factors and relations.

For the Yogacara Buddhist, a theoretical basis is first implicitly laid down for a truly singular view of the universe. Having decided that no entity has independent existence, or egohood, the ancient occult duality symbolized by the two terms Samsara and Nirvana is replaced in the Lankavatara-sutra by all inclusive concepts such as the 'Womb-of-Buddhahood', "the repository-of-impressions", and Mind-only. Furthermore, at a closer look, it become obvious that the older, occult duality has merely been replaced with a new informative duality, that of relative and absolute points of view regarding Causation. This duality becomes clearer in later scriptures,

which speak specifically of "conventional" and "absolute" truths. Thus, instead of subjective and objective duality, one instead defines reality in terms of lower (philosophical) and higher (religious) points of view.

On the practical side, the two important consequences of this thinking are a) the theory of Causation is used as a teaching device in order to help the novices rid themselves of the attachment to the illusion of permanence, original Cause, Creator, time, atom, Self, and other (other than Self); and (b) the denial of the idea of Causality itself which is said to bring about absolute Freedom from all cognitive associations (as well as total removal from the school and the ultimate lessons of life). Thus the gap is closed between the inner and outer realities—and, ultimately, the cessation of affliction.

Removing one's self from school in life gets one into trouble and stops their ultimate growth. Doing the same thing in the school of Life, also has exactly the same results. Karma can be created for the individual simply by the means of doing nothing when one is supposed to be doing something.

The movie version of *Children of a Lesser God* is a wonderful analogy for someone who does not want to play the game and learn from the difficulties to be faced in life. It is also a wonderful analogy for all of this history we are following, if nothing else, just because of the title. We are all children of the lesser gods, not realizing that they truly only adopted us, and our true Parents really do exist. The heroine in the movie is supposedly deaf (aren't we all?), and it was the sex had with all the pimply faced teenagers which caused her not to talk—sex being a root cause of so many primal attitudes and fears for all of us. She could in fact 'hear', just as with all of us—and, like most of us who have turned off to that still quiet voice within us, she just wouldn't admit it.

With both the Buddhists and the Hindus, when they created their science they meshed it in with their religion, much as it was in the early days of Atlantis and –the Law of One. So, for them science and religion are still 'one' in Ancient Indian Mysticism.

The teachings of Buddha and thus the essential foundations of Buddhism can be summarized in his famous sermon at Benares in the Four Noble Truths and The Eightfold Path. And, once again, there is that overwhelming message of removing one's self from the lessons of life, that is a Luciferian trap. Look at how passive Buddhists are in terms of existence, it's like a child standing on the edge of the gamefield pouting that he doesn't want to play if he can't automatically win. Detachment is an important element of spiritual growth, but that is learned detachment *while being actively involved*. How much easier is it for Lucifer to conquer people who will not even play the game?

- The first truth concerned the existence of suffering in the world. 'Birth is suffering. Death is suffering. Separation from loved ones is suffering. To be unable to attain that which you desire is suffering.'

- The second truth concerns the cause of suffering. The causes of suffering rest in the fact that the 'thirst for existence' insinuates itself into man from the results of his deeds in former incarnations. Man is characterized by ignorance, his blindness to what he has bought over from a previous earth life which has now become an integral part of him. Because of his lack of perception, everything which confronts him from evil powers in the Universe, and which he would otherwise ward off, has been transformed into a thirst for existence. Man's thinking has developed out of this craving for life and this is why people are quite unable to think objectively.

Buddha made a distinction between objective thinking, which has nothing but the object in view, and the type of thinking influenced by personal desire. Everything acquired as only an apparent truth—not as the result of objective thought, but because old inclinations have been brought from previous lives on earth—forms a hidden organ of inclination. This organ of inclination comprises the sum total of the way a man thinks because of certain experiences in former incarnations.

The hidden organ of inclination even affects the sense organs. It is especially influential in the eye. Hence the eye does not see with pure vision. It would look into the outer world quite differently if it were not inwardly permeated with the residue of karma from earlier lives. The result is that there is mingled into all things the desire to see this or that, hear this or that, taste this or that or perceive in one way or another.

What has remained from earlier incarnations as desire is insinuated in everything man encounters on his present cycle of life. If this element of desire or craving were absent, man would look into the world as a divine being; he would let the world work upon *him and no longer desire more than is granted to him* (?), not wish his knowledge to exceed that which was bestowed upon him by divine powers—that is to say, he would make no distinctions between himself and the outer world, but would feel himself part of it.

And would never grow or go forward—the very cause and purpose of Creation.

The FATHER centered HIS universe of creation on man. He freely told man that the kingdom of heaven was within, and that the HE dwells within each and every man. These words have had little or no meaning in these days of little understanding. People demand an objective God outside of themselves who has human emotions. This was the pagan concept of pagan intellects. As Trevor Ravenscroft puts it:

"Very slowly, down through the ages, the Mind-God of a Mind-created universe, began to dissolve the pagan concept of a God outside of His creation, to a Mind which is omnipresent within it. Today millions of people have entirely discarded that pagan concept and have accepted the Mind concept without comprehending its full meaning, but man in the mass, throughout the world, still holds that pagan concept. Mary Baker Eddy, the Illuminate of the last century, advanced the human race intellectually in that respect more than any other being who has ever lived . . .

Civilization progressed dynamically and spiritually as man's concept of God thus changed. With even this progress the words: "Seek ye the kingdom of heaven within you," has no dynamic meaning.

"Man feels himself separated from the rest of the world only because he craves for more and different enjoyment than the world offers him. This leads to the consciousness that he is different from the world. If he were satisfied with what is in the world, he would not distinguish himself from it; he would feel his own existence continuing into the outer world. He would never experience what is called 'contact' with the outer world, for, not being separate from it, he would not come into contact with it. Contact with the world gives rise to feeling and feeling to the urge to cling to the outer world. And it is because man tries to cling to the outer world that *pain, toil* and *death* arise.

- The third noble truth of the Buddha concerns the manner in which suffering is eliminated in the world: by eliminating its cause; by extinguishing the thirst for existence which has arisen through ignorance (thereby submitting to willingly and passively having your light sucked dry by the dark side).

"Men have lost their original dull clairvoyance. Men have as a result become ignorant because the great macrocosm of spiritual beings has been concealed from them. This ignorance is to blame for the thirst for existence which in turn has caused pain, toil and death."

The eight qualities to be developed on the eightfold path are:

- Right view

"Man attains true knowledge of the world when he acquires a right view of things, a view that has nothing to do with sympathy and antipathy or preference of any kind. He must strive continuously to acquire the right view of each thing, purely according to what presents itself to him outwardly."

We were created with emotions to sue them as part of the learning process. So many of these mind-religions completely ignore emotions, teaching us to be unfeeling, or worse still to repress what our body normally wants to feel—thus creating dis-ease within us.

- Right judgment

"Secondly, man must become independent of what has remained from earlier incarnations; he must also endeavor to judge in accordance with the right view of a thing and must not be swayed by other influences."

Man must not become 'independent' of former incarnations but must instead resolve his former incarnations, learning their lessons, and bring that knowledge forward into this one to use it for the Higher Will. As we grow, the FATHER grows.

- Right speech

The third principle is that he must strive to give true expression to what he wishes to communicate to the world, having first acquired the right view and the

right judgment of it; not only his words but every manifestation of his being must express his own right view—that and that alone.

- Right action

"The fourth principle is that man must strive to act not according to his sympathies and antipathies, not according to his dark forces of desire (*samskara*) within him, but in such a way that he lets his right view, right judgment and right speech become deed. In such a way action is fully born."

Action and creation itself takes, as we have heard, the mind creating the mold and the emotions filling that mold joined to the force of the third neutral element of the sound current of Creation or Spirit. One without the other is impotent, and most Buddhist countries are backward in terms of what it is they have or can accomplish.

- Right vocation

"The fifth principle enabling man to liberate himself from what is within him is that he should acquire the right vocation and station in life. Many people are dissatisfied with the tasks that life gives them, believing always that some other position would be more advantageous. But a man should be able to derive from the situation which fate has placed him in the best that is possible, that is to acquire the right occupation or vocation. Whoever finds no satisfaction in the situation which his destiny brings him will not be able to derive from it the power to unfold the right activities in the world."

Being truly 'satisfied' for the moment in any job one does is laudable, however, to say one must stop seeking higher and higher expressions of his own creative self is nonsense. Growth is what it's all about.

- Right habits

"The sixth principle is that man should make increasing efforts to ensure that what he acquires through right views, right judgment, right speech and right action shall become habit for him. He is born into the world with certain habits. But his endeavor should be directed not toward retaining these habits proceeding from the thirst for existence, but towards acquiring those that gradually become his own as the result of right views, right judgment, right speech, and so on."

- Right mindfulness

"The seventh principle is that a man should bring order into his life through invariably remembering yesterday when he has to act today. He would never accomplish anything if he had to learn his skills anew each time. He must strive to develop recollection and mindfulness regarding everything in his life. he must always turn to account what he has already learnt, he must link the present with the past. Thus along the eightfold path man must acquire right mindfulness in accordance with Buddha's teaching."

Being centered in the NOW of all time and not looking to either the past or to the future, but taking each new step grounded in one's own power and knowledge is truly the mark of a spiritual man.

- Right contemplation

"The eighth quality is acquired when, without partiality for one view or another, without being influenced by any element remaining in him from former incarnations, he surrenders himself with pure devotion to the things of the world, immerses himself in them and lets them speak to him."

This is the eightfold path which, if followed correctly, is said to "gradually lead one to the extinction of the craving for life with its attendant suffering, and thus impart to the soul something that brings liberation from elements enslaving it from past lives on earth."

We are told that Buddha described to his disciples the path his soul had traversed and how he was able only by degrees to recollect his experiences from the past as a result of right contemplation:

*"There was a time, O ye monks [he might well have said to the five ascetics with whom he was searching for the realities of the spirit] when all pervading light appeared to me from the spiritual world, but as yet I could distinguish nothing in it—neither forms, nor pictures: my enlightenment was not pure enough (en-lightenment ---getting lighter).*

*"Then I began to see not only the light, but single pictures, single forms within the light ; but I could not distinguish what these forms and pictures denoted: my enlightenment was not pure enough.*

*"Then I began to realize that spiritual beings were expressing themselves in these forms and pictures; but again I could not distinguish to what kingdoms of the spiritual world these beings belonged: my enlightenment was not pure enough,*

*"Then I learned to which of the various kingdoms of the spiritual world these several groups belonged; but I could not yet distinguish through what actions they had acquired their place in the spiritual realms nor what was their condition of soul: for my enlightenment was not pure enough.*

*"Then came the time when I could discern through what action these spiritual beings had acquired their place in spiritual realms and what as their condition of soul; but I could not distinguish with which particular spiritual beings I myself had lived in former times and how I was related to them: for my enlightenment was not pure enough.*

*"Then came the time when I as able to know that I was together with certain beings in particular epochs and was related to them in this way and that. I knew what my previous lives had been. Now my enlightenment was pure enough."*

Lay worship in Buddhism is primarily individual rather than congregational. Although technically the Buddha is not worshipped in Theravada, veneration is shown through the stupa cult. A *stupa* is a dome-like sacred structure containing a relic. Devotees walk around the dome in a clockwise direction, carrying flowers and incense as a sign of reverence, much the same as is done with Islam and the Kaaba, and much the same as was done by the Knights Templar and their shriveled head of

the Master, and much as is done by the Masons in the circumnabulation of the Lodge around a sacred center. The similarities can only have the same source.

Popular in Theravada lands is also a ceremony known as pirit, or protection, in which readings from a collection of protective charms from the Pali canon are conducted aloud to exorcise evil spirits, cure illness, bless new buildings, and achieve other benefits.

#### Karma and Quantum Physics and the Interplay of Life

As with every path, and propaganda itself, even falsitude must be based on fact, and there are certain levels of truth in all paths. Fritjof Capra surmises that the central aim of eastern mysticism is to experience all phenomena in the world as manifestations of the same ultimate reality. This reality is seen as the essence of the universe, underlying and unifying the multitude of things and events we observe. The Hindus call it Brahman, the Buddhists Dharmakaya (the Body of Being), or Tathata (Suchness), and the Taoists Tao; each affirming that it transcends our intellectual concepts and defies further description. *This ultimate essence, however cannot be separated from its multiple manifestations.* It is central to its very nature to manifest itself in myriad forms which come into being and disintegrate, transforming themselves into one another without end. In its phenomenal aspect, the cosmic One is thus intrinsically dynamic, and the apprehension of its dynamic nature is basic to all schools of eastern Mysticism.

The Chinese physical universe in ancient and medieval times was also a perfectly continuous whole. Ch'I condensed in palpable matter was not particulate in any important sense, but individual objects acted and related with all other objects in the world in a wavelike or vibratory manner dependent, in the last resort, on the rhythmic alternation at all levels of the two fundamental forces, the yin and the yang. Individual objects thus had their intrinsic rhythms. And these were integrated into the general pattern of the harmony of the world.

Capra elaborates that with the concept of the quantum field, modern physics has found an unexpected answer to the old question of whether matter consists of individual atoms or of an underlying continuum. Forecasting the nature of Soul in its entirety and in its individual essences, the field is a continuum which is present everywhere in space and yet in its particle aspect has a discontinuous "granular" structure (depending on whether it is being viewed or not). The two apparently contradictory concepts are thus unified and seen to be merely different aspects of the same reality. As always in a relativistic theory, the unification of the two opposite concepts takes place in a dynamic way: the two aspects of matter transform themselves endlessly into one another, and the truth lies somewhere in between. Eastern mysticism emphasizes a similar dynamic unity between the Void and the forms which it creates. In the words of Lama Govinda:

"The relationship of form and emptiness cannot be conceived as a state of mutually exclusive opposites, *but only as two aspects of the same reality*, which coexist and are in continual cooperation (the tension between the two keeping

things in motion). The fusion of these opposite concepts into a single whole has been expressed in a Buddhist sutra in the celebrated words :

"Form is emptiness, and emptiness is indeed form. Emptiness is not different from form; form is not different from emptiness. What is form that is emptiness; what is emptiness that is form." (Prajna-paramita-hridaya Sutra, in F.M. Muller (ed) Sacred Books of the east, Vol XLIX "Buddhist Mahayana Sutras")

Capra's studies suggest that the field theories of modern physics have led not only to a new view of subatomic particles, but have also decisively modified our notions about the forces between these particles—driving forward to the very heart of what constitutes the microcosm and therefore the macrocosm of Creation itself. The field concept was originally linked to the concept of force, and even in quantum field theory it is still associated with the forces between particles. The electromagnetic field, for example, can manifest itself as a "free field" in the form of traveling waves/photons, or it can play the role of a field of force between charged particles. In the later case, the force manifests itself as the exchange of photons (Light particles) between the interacting particles. The electric repulsion between two electrons, for example, is mediated through these photon exchanges.

Hence we have the male and female and the interplay of Light and Dark between them, creating tensions of love and happiness, or of darkness and distrust. Either way, action is created to move the two forward.

This new notion of a force may seem difficult to understand, but it becomes much clearer when the process of exchanging a photon is pictured in a space time diagram. The diagram would show two electrons approaching each other, one of them emitting the photon at the point A, the other one absorbing it at the point B. When the first electron emits the photon it reverses its direction and changes its velocity and so does the second electron when it absorbs the photon. In the end, the two electrons fly apart, having repelled each other through the exchange of the photon. The full interaction between the electrons will involve a series of photon exchanges, and as a result the electrons will appear to deflect one another along smooth curves.

This is the interplay of karma between two beings or more on the microcosmic level—exchanging Light particles in the form of positive or negative interplay — resolving past karma or creating new karma if the exchange is unequally balanced—ever seeking that balance of opposites and resolution or the coming together into harmony through the pull of homeostasis.

In terms of classical physics, one would say that the electrons exert a repulsive force on one another. This, however, is now seen to be a very imprecise way of describing the situation. Neither of the two electrons "feels" a force when they approach each other. All they do is interact with the exchanged photons. The force is nothing but the collective macroscopic effect of these multiple photon exchanges. The concept of force is therefore no longer useful in subatomic physics. It is a classical concept which we associate (even if only subconsciously)with the Newtonian idea of a force being felt over a distance. In the subatomic world there

are no such forces, but only interactions between particles, mediated through fields, that is through other particles (sometimes we act as catalysts for the karma of others). Hence physicists prefer to speak about interactions, rather than about forces.

According to quantum field theory, all interactions take place through the exchange of particles (energy transfer). In the case of electromagnetic interactions, the exchanged particles are photons; nucleons; on the other hand, interact through the much stronger nuclear force—or “strong interaction”—which manifests itself as the exchange of a new kind of particles called “mesons.” There are many different types of mesons which can be exchanged between protons and neutrons. The closer the nucleons are to each other, the more numerous and heavy mesons they exchange (as with families and loved ones). The interactions between nucleons are thus linked to the properties of the exchanged mesons and these, in turn, interact mutually through the exchange of other particles. For this reason, we shall not be able to understand the nuclear force on a fundamental level without understanding the whole spectrum of subatomic particles (this is the basis of Kabbalistic science).

In quantum field theory, all particle interactions can be pictured in space-time diagrams, and each diagram is associated with a mathematical expression which allows one to calculate the probability for the corresponding process to occur (the connection between numerology, language, and the resultant actions and predictable outcomes of life). The exact correspondence between the diagrams and the mathematical expressions was established in 1949 by Richard Feynman, since when the diagrams have been known as Feynman diagrams. A crucial feature of the theory is the creation and destruction of particles. For example, the photon in our diagram is created in the process of emission at point A, and is destroyed when it is absorbed at point B. Such a process can be conceived in relativistic theory only where particles are not seen as indestructible objects, but rather as dynamic patterns involving a certain amount of energy which can be redistributed when new patterns are formed (energy cannot be created nor destroyed –only changed to new forms).

The creation of a massive particle is only possible when the energy corresponding to its mass is provided, for example, in a collision process (why do we use the term ‘mass’ for the general populace of people?). In the case of the strong interactions, this energy is not always available, as when two nucleons interact with one another in an atomic nucleus. In such cases, the exchange of massive mesons should therefore not be possible, yet these exchanges do take place. Two protons, for example, may exchange a “pi-meson” or “pion”, whose mass is about one-seventh of the proton mass (the creation which can occur between the positive elements of the Creators, but resulting in a lesser quotient of available Light within that which was created—Light beings manifested with insufficient Light).

The reasons why exchange processes of that kind can happen, in spite of the apparent lack of energy for creating the meson, is to be found in a “quantum effect” connected with the uncertainty principle—the realm of Creation as has occurred in

this Universe. As discussed previously, subatomic events occurring within a short period of time involve a large uncertainty of energy. Exchange of mesons, their creation and subsequent destruction, are events of that kind. They take place during such time that the uncertainty of energy is enough to allow for the creation of the mesons. *These mesons are called "virtual" particles. They are different from the "real" mesons created in collision processes because they can exist only during the period of time allowed by the uncertainty principle.* The heavier the mesons are, the more energy is required to create them, and the shorter is the time allowed for the exchange process (the allotment of time to lower dimensional planes and the length of existence of the heavier 'Light being' within that plane). This is why nucleons can exchange heavy mesons only when they are very close together. The exchange of virtual photons, on the other hand, can take place over indefinite distances because the photons, being massless, can be created with indefinitely small amounts of energy (the sharing of Light energy over any kind of distance, especially between two are in sympathetic vibration). The analysis of nuclear and electromagnetic forces enabled Hideki Yukawa in 1935 not only to predict the existence of the pion twelve years before it was observed, but also approximately to estimate its mass from the range of the nuclear force.

In quantum field theory, then. All interactions are pictured as the exchange of virtual particles. *The stronger the interaction—the stronger the resulting "force" between the particles—the higher the probability of such exchange processes;* the more frequently will virtual particles be exchanged. The role of virtual particles, however, is not limited to these interactions. One nucleon alone, for example, may very well emit a virtual particle and reabsorb it shortly afterward (emotions and feelings bouncing back on someone like a boomerang if deflected by those to whom they were sent). Provided the created meson disappears within the time allowed by the uncertainty principle, there is nothing to forbid such a process.

The probability for such "self-interaction" processes is very high for nucleons because of their strong interaction (those with a lot of spiritual, mental or emotional energy). This means that nucleons are, in fact, emitting and absorbing virtual particles all the time. According to field theory, they have to be regarded as centers of continuous activity surrounded by clouds of virtual particles (the dark clouds some people carry with them). The virtual mesons have to disappear very shortly after their creation, which means they cannot move very far away from the nucleon. The meson cloud is thus very small. Its outer regions are populated by light mesons (mostly pions), *the heavier mesons having to be absorbed after a much shorter time* and therefore being confined to the inner parts of the cloud (think and feel Lightly).

Every nucleon is surrounded by such a cloud of virtual mesons which live only for an exceedingly short period of time. However, virtual mesons may become real mesons under special circumstances. When a nucleon is hit by another particle moving with a high velocity, some of the energy of motion of that particle maybe be transferred to a virtual meson to free it from the cloud (this is called a 'spiritual slap upside the head'—getting those bogged down to move forward). This is how real

mesons are created in high-energy collisions. On the other hand, when two nucleons come to so near to each other that their mesons clouds overlap, some of the virtual particles may not go back to be absorbed by the nucleon which originally created them, but may "jump across," to be absorbed by the other nucleon (the 'taking on of another's karma'). This is how the exchange processes arise which constitute the strong interactions.

The picture shows clearly that the interactions between particles, and thus the "forces" between them, are determined by the composition of their virtual clouds. The range of interaction—that is, the distance between the particles at which the interaction will depend on the properties of the particles present in the clouds. Thus the electromagnetic forces are due to the presence of virtual photons "*within charged particles (keeping one's energy focused and centered)*", whereas the strong interactions between nucleons arise from the presence of virtual pions and other mesons "*within*" the nucleons. In field theory, the forces between the particles appear as intrinsic properties of the particles. Force and matter, the two concepts that were so sharply separated in Greek and Newtonian atomism, are now seen to have their common origin in the dynamic patterns we call particles—the bringing together of the microcosm and the macrocosm, the resolution between science and religion.

Such a view of forces is also characteristic of eastern which regards motion and change as essential and intrinsic properties of all things. "All rotating things," says Chang Tsai with reference to the heavens, "have a spontaneous force and thus their motion is not imposed on them from outside" (quoted in J. Needham, *Science and Civilization in China*, Vol ii, p62). In the I Ching we read:

"The natural laws are not forces external to things, but represent the harmony of movement immanent in them." (Commentary to the hexagram Yu, in R. Willhelm, *The I Ching or Book of Changes*, p68)

Thus the ancient Chinese description of forces as representing the harmony of movement within things seems particularly appropriate in the light of quantum field theory, where the forces between particles are seen as reflecting dynamic patterns (the virtual clouds) inherent in these particles.

### Zoroastrianism

Unlike the Buddha, who sought to emancipate mankind from the primal karma of toil, suffering and death, Zarathustra not only accepted these three great burdens of mankind as a gift from God but sought to transform the experience of these burdens into a positive way of life.

It is possible to grasp these two different attitudes to the primal karma in India and Persia by studying their different approaches to agriculture. The Indian, by nature nomadic, regarded tilling of the soil as an unwelcome servitude demanded by a hostile nature; for the Persian, work on the land was an outward expression of trust in the sun god.

Zarathustra perceived toil to be a protection against irresolution and passivity. He recognized pain as a necessity which made man aware of the world around him and kept him from excessive subjectivity. He saw death to be that through which man was rescued from final severance from the spiritual worlds.

Such a positive interpretation of man's relationship to the primal karma bought not only a heightened sense of gratitude to the celestial hierarchies who guide the evolution of mankind, but also a possibility of the right conversion of toil, pain and death into joy, quiet acceptance of suffering and inner peace. Such a conversion of karma came about as a result of the inflowing of spirit into the destiny of mankind. Toil became work in the spirit, suffering was accepted for the sake of the spirit, and death came to mean a passing through the gateway of spirit.

Zarathustra founded *his initiation cult* on the basis of the conversion of the primal necessities within human karma. Through the spiritualization of toil the spiritual exercise of meditation arose; through the voluntary acceptance of suffering, trials were created; through the spiritualization of death, initiation into the spirit worlds arose.

It was not only in *the three stages of the mystery cult* (as with Mormonism and Freemasonry) inaugurated by him that Zarathustra sought the conversion of the three necessities of the primal karma. His whole concept of such a conversion was *mirrored in the symbols which he gave to the ascending grades of initiation*—symbols found once more, though slightly veiled, in the ascending degrees which lead to the attainment of the Grail according to Wolfram von Eschenbach.

The first four degrees--the raven, the occultist, the warrior and the lion—represent the transformation of toil.

The first degree was designated by the raven. The raven was the neophyte who had achieved through inner toil the first stage of soul conversion through which he gained the capacity to receive messages from the dead and from spirits in the divine worlds. The raven also became the messenger of the mystery cults for *he had to learn to express the visual in images which could be understood by the outside world*. As in Edgar Allan Poe's famous poem, The Raven, he says—"Nevermore" to normal human existence and drudgery.

The second degree was achieved when the aspirant discovered his own inner space and could retire whenever he so wished into the hidden isolation of his own spirit. He had become 'the hidden one' or 'occultist'.

The third degree was reached when the aspirant had gained sufficient strength and moral courage to represent the good against evil in the world. He was then named 'the warrior.' The knights of the round Table of King Arthur were knights of the third degree, thus they were able to represent 'the sword of justice' in the barbaric and blood-soaked medieval world.

The fourth degree was gained when the aspirant had so learnt to control his powers of sympathy and antipathy and gained control of his subjective processes that no unconscious prejudice could rule his actions. The divine element within him

had become so strong that he could look into the core of his own being and shrink from no toil which duty demanded of him.

This is the degree of the Lion (The Lion King) which is a central image in Freemasonry and every other religion derived from a mystery cult. Lions form the body of the Sphinx, guard the doorways to ancient temples, religious leaders, and modern federal buildings alike. These are the initiates of Darkness, and this is their symbol (as explained in the book *Sacred Places of the Lion*), those who have reached the point of "becoming so strong" that they can look into the core of their own being and "shrink from no toil which duty demanded of him." These are the Earth masters who do the dirty work of enslaving mankind for the higher forms of Darkness yet.

If these also sound precisely like the Four Noble Truths of Buddhism, you will begin to see the interconnectivity of all these religions and their derivation from exactly the same source.

The fifth and sixth degrees in Zoroastrianism were gained through the conversion of suffering. The fifth-degree initiate was granted the name of his own people—for instance, the Persian, the Egyptian, the Greek or the Israelite. He now worked within a conscious unity of the folk spirit of his people—that is, he could suffer the responsibility of speaking for his own karmic community. Patriotism proudly waves this flag—'American', 'Australian' and so forth, never mentioning 'Human' or 'Soul'.

The sixth degree was reached when the initiate gained a true insight into the secret spaces and could expand his consciousness between earth and sun within the streaming of time. Hermes, the great Egyptian initiate, who was associated with the mystery cult of Osiris and Isis, received the accolade of this degree—the sun hero.

The seventh degree was given the name of 'the father' (Il Papa) because the initiate, who had ascended the ladder of initiation to its ultimate degree, knew the secrets of time and had gained a true understanding of the working of the primal karma out of which the father-God was functioning. This degree gave an insight into the spiritualization of death.

The mention of the raven's who fed Elijah marked the beginning of his path of initiation. The happenings at Serepha where he heals the son of the widow marks him as a 'hidden one,' an occultist of the second degree. On Mount Carmel he defends the knowledge of the spirit and as a warrior represents the good in the fight against evil. On Horeb, when he perceives Jehovah within his own soul, he achieves the degree of the lion—the fourth degree.

Elijah's achievement of the final three degrees was revealed to Elisha, to whom he gave his mantle. It was on the occasion of Elijah's death when his pupil saw the fiery chariot of the sun hero drawn by horses across the heavens. Indeed the

initiates of ancient Egypt were also named 'the twice born.' from which modern Christianity takes its idea of being "born again."

The Ancient Persians regarded the primal karma as an expression of the earthly fidelity of the sun god. Zarathustra (Zoroaster) regarded toil, pain, and death as the means through which humanity was saved from the bottomless pit of evil—a kind of threefold bastion protecting man from harm.

#### Anthroposy – Rudolph Steiner

Goethe conceived that nature had two separate and distinct boundaries: one leading into a submaterial 'atomic' world in which the intelligent design in the universe could never be found; the other in which Nature herself became a chalice for the spirit which designed, informed and upheld it. Goethe was the first to develop in a scientific way the faculties of Imaginative Cognition, Inspiration and Intuition. Quite apart from his poetic work, he left unpublished manuscripts and personal diaries which to some extent reveal a lifetime study of what is now known as Holistic Science. Rudolph Steiner was chosen to edit these unpublished manuscripts and diaries at the Goethe archives in Weimar. And in this manner it became Steiner's personal destiny to earn his living for a period of fourteen years and establish his academic reputation at the every work which was itself demanded by his own path of inner spiritual development. All those years while he edited Goethe's scientific writings, he was developing in secret his own spiritual faculties to an even higher degree. It was not until he reached the age of forty-five that he began to make public a new path to spiritual knowledge which he called 'Spiritual Science.' He claimed that he always approached supersensible realities as a scientist and this is why he called his methods of investigation Spiritual Science.

Just as we have read of Buddha's personal enlightenment, Rudolph Steiner's way of initiation falls, like its ancient counterpart, into three stages: probation, Illumination and Initiation. It also ascends in three phases of spiritual perception: Imagination, Inspiration and Intuition. Imaginative cognition opens up the vision of the spiritual background of the physical world; Inspiration unveils the macrocosm, giving an understanding of its conditions and of the hierarchies of spiritual beings who inhabit it; intuition enables man to become a full citizen of the spirit world and gives him the means both to act within it and to communicate with all grades of spiritual beings. Still all of these are simply lower levels of Jacob's Ladder and are truly, like the traps set along the way for the character of Christian in John Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress, diversions to keep one's central focus away from attaining only the Highest one can achieve.

## CHAPTER 29 -- THE BRANCH OF THE HOLY GRAIL

Thank God our time is now  
When wrong comes up to meet  
          Us everywhere  
Never to leave us till we take

The greatest stride of soul  
 Men ever took.  
 Affairs now are soul size  
 The enterprise  
 Is exploration unto God.  
 Where are you making for?  
 It takes so many thousand years  
 To wake.  
 But will you wake  
 For pity's sake?

Christopher Fry, *A Sleep of Prisoners*

### Introduction

In medieval literature, the Holy Grail is the sacred cup used by Jesus Christ at the Last Supper and later piously sought by the knights of the legendary King Arthur. According to tradition, the Grail was preserved by Joseph of Arimathea (*Jesus' brother, James*), who collected in it the blood from the body of the crucified Christ. The vessel was then said to have been conveyed to Britain, where it was transmitted from generation to generation of Joseph's descendants. The Grail possessed many miraculous properties, such as the power of furnishing food for those without sin and of blinding the impure of heart or striking dumb the irreverent who came into its presence.

The Holy Grail appears in the medieval romance of *Parzival* (Parsifal, or Perceval). In later legend, the Holy Grail becomes an object of consecrated search, and the leading role in the quest is assigned to Sir Galahad, one of Arthur's knights. Many other knights set out to find the sacred chalice, but the quest is realized only by Sir Bors, Parzival and Galahad.

This is the way people have known the Grail for almost a thousand years. Unfortunately, the truth is that the Holy Grail is neither holy, nor is it a grail in the complete sense of a cup or a chalice. It is never mentioned in the Bible. Its interpretation can be taken on many levels and we shall try to uncover as many of these as we can as we progress through this chapter. At the highest level of interpretation it is a direct representation of Lucifer, and of his fall from Grace at the very beginning of Creation itself.

A statement in one of the documents of the secret organization known as the Prieure de Sion, defines for us the character of symbolic or allegorical art forms such as we have been dealing with throughout our history, and that are so enormously important to today's secret societies. It harkens back to our first chapter on metaphor, one of the themes of the book, and is a definition certainly applicable to the Holy Grail:

"Allegorical works have this advantage, that a single word suffices to illumine a connection which the multitude cannot grasp. Such works are available to everyone, but their significance *addresses itself to the elite*. Above and beyond the masses, sender and receiver understand each other. The inexplicable success of certain

works derives from this quality of allegory, which constitutes not as a mere fashion, *but as a form of esoteric communication.*"

The Holy Grail is an example of an allegorical work that arouses great feelings of valor and the quest for truth in some, images of the suffering and passion of Christ in others, and in those in the 'elite' the awesome power of who it is they serve. It is a cultural icon that conjures up images of knights in shining armor and damsels in distress, of chivalry and courtly love, to both children and adults alike for hundreds of generations.

To understand its significance and the symbolism and allegory present in the various legends of the grail, it is first necessary to go over some of the history of the people involved with it, the first being the bloodline of Jesus and Mary Magdalene that was started in an earlier chapter.

#### The Bloodline of Jesus and the Magdalene

According to Laurence Gardner, Mary Magdalene was already three months pregnant at the time of the Crucifixion, since she and Jesus had cemented their Second Marriage at the Bethany anointing in March 33AD. In September of what would have been Jesus' 39<sup>th</sup> birthday, a daughter was born to Mary, her name being Tamar, meaning 'Palm Tree'—The Tree of Life, as we have already said. It is appropriate since it would be she who carried on Jesus' bloodline, the bloodline in Judaism always passing through the mother's side of the family.

Jesus and Mary then had two other children. Their second child was a son, also named Jesus (AD 37). Then upon Mary's arrival in Marseilles with Lazarus (Simon Zelotes), Martha, and Joseph of Arimathea, Mary gave birth in AD 44 to what some say was another son, but was in fact another a girl, in Provence. Another female would mean another source by which the bloodline of Jesus could be further carried on. Another daughter was also another means by which the Luciferian gene could also be more heavily implanted into humanity.

In the Rosicrucian pamphlet, *The Chemical Wedding of Christian Rosenkreutz*, it speaks specifically of "a mysterious *girl-child* of royal blood" who is washed ashore in a boat, whose rightful heritage has fallen *into Islamic hands*.

According to one researcher, this last 'son' would have been the all-important 'Grail Child' called Joseph. Jesus' son, the 9-year-old second-child Jesus, was sent away for schooling to Caesarea in Palestine in AD 46, later returning to travel the west of England with his uncle James (Joseph of Arimathea). Where legend has it that Jesus once went to England, in fact it was the son, Jesus, who accompanied his uncle James known as Joseph.

In AD 53 the young Jesus was officially proclaimed a Crown Prince in Corinth and duly received the inheritance of the Davidic Crown. He was now the kingly heir, and also became the Chief Nazarite, with the entitlement of wearing the black robe of that office.

This one-and-only son of Jesus was never to sire offspring, and it was actually through his female children that Jesus' line was continued. It is written that the other supposed son of Jesus, Joseph, finished his education at a Druidic college and settled with his mother in Gaul, but this is not so.

Mary Magdalene died in 63 AD, aged 60, at what is now St. Baume in southern France, and many Magdalen cults sprang up both before and after her death. The Feast of the Madonna, a feast dedicated to the Magdalene, not to Jesus' mother, Mary, also originated in Marseilles.

It was to Mary Magdalene that the Order of the Knights Templars swore allegiance. Reminiscent of the Cult of the Black Mother Kali in India and the East, early reverence for the Magdalen also spawned the various images and cults of the 'Black Madonna' which first emanated from Ferrieres in AD 44. She was often portrayed wearing red as a sign of her office, and green as a sign of fertility.

Women were barred from ordination in the Catholic domain, and the relegation of women other than Jesus' mother from any venerable status pushed Mary Magdalene into the background of Church history and its teachings. By the same strategy, Jesus' own heirs were totally eclipsed, and the bishops were thus enabled to reinforce their claim to holy authority by means of 'self-devised male succession'. It was not the supposed Messianic descent from Jesus, as should have been the case, nor even a descent from the 'rama-theo' (Arimathea prince) who was James the Just (brother of Jesus), but a contrived 'succession' from Peter, the headstrong rustic Essene who despised women.

The exact same situation occurred later with some of these same players when the Church of Latter-Day Saints was formed, Brigham Young and the Apostles usurping the power that Joseph Smith had wanted to pass along to his own lineage. It is in the Reorganized Church of Latter-Day Saints in which the direct descendants of Joseph Smith now act as a leader and a prophet.

The tradition that retained the knowledge of Jesus and Mary remained current in Britain and France throughout the Dark Ages and into mediaeval times when the Magdalene was the inspirational Notre Dame of the early Crusades and the Great Gothic cathedrals. The Grail lore also followed this female side of the family.

When Jesus had been admitted to the priesthood in the Order of Melchizedek (Hebrews 5), he became what was known as a designated 'fisher'. The dynastic line of the House of Judah was thus established as a dynasty of Priest-Kings like the Atlantean rulers or, as his descendants became aptly known in Grail lore, 'Fisher Kings'.

In the legends of King Arthur, the Davidic line was represented by the Fisher Kings, while the patriarchal line was represented by the name Anfortas ('In fortas' meaning 'In strength') for it was in strength that they usurped the rightful succession. It was also identified with the Hebrew name Boaz (the great-grandfather of David), similarly meaning 'In strength'. This was the name given to the left-hand pillar of Solomon's Temple. Its capitals, and those of the right hand pillar, Jachin

(meaning 'He shall establish'), were decorated with brass pomegranates, the symbol of male fertility. Boticelli's paintings *The Madonna of the Pomegranate* and the *Madonna of the Magnificat*, both show the infant Jesus clutching a ripe, open pomegranate (from 1483 to 1510, Boticelli was Helmsman of the Priory Notre Dame de Sion that supported the continued lineage of Jesus' blood from very early times).

From the earliest days of the Roman Catholic Church, Jesus relatives posed a problem for the Church as well and were pushed into the background while Mary, the mother, was brought to the fore to take all of the focus. The unfortunate Joseph (Enjliou), father of James and Jesus, actually the true link in the royal succession, was deliberately sidelined while the Cult of the Virgin Mother grew out of all proportion. By way of this considered strategy, public knowledge of the continuing bloodline of Judah was suppressed.

In Biblical histories, Joseph of Arimathea was only brought in later as Mary's uncle, for so long as Joseph of Arimathea could be contained as a sideline character in the Davidic structure, and was not associated with the key Messianic line, his royal descendants could not embarrass the self-styled Apostolic structure of the Roman bishops either. Joseph's marriage to Martha, the Magdalen's sister and the sister-in-law of Jesus, produced four children, three boys and a girl, all of whom later married and thus helped spread the royal Davidic bloodline of their father.

Researchers agree that Jesus II (called Gais or Gesu), the first-borne son of Jesus also known as Galains (called Alain in the Grail tradition), became a committed celibate and died without producing offspring. The Grail heritage, the legacy of Davidic kingship (which was to become represented as Lordship of the Grail), then reverted to Jesus' female descendants. Most researchers say it went to his second son, Josephes, from whom the Fisher Kings (Priest-Kings) descended. Josephes, was said to have become Bishop of Saraz (Sarras or Gaza), featured in *Morte d'Arthur* as the realm of King Evelake, and most traditions, by their very nature, are based in ancient facts. This one, however, is not.

As for Simon Zelotes who had probably saved Jesus from the cross with his scheming, he went on to become the first Bishop of Marseilles under his rightful name of Lazarus (Eliezer).

In Grail research, it was in the mid-2<sup>nd</sup> century that Eurgen, the daughter of King Lucius, linked the two key lines of Davidic succession—those from Jesus and from James—when she married Aminadab, the great-grandson of Jesus and Mary Magdalene.

The Scots Royal line still traces its lineage back to King David as well, the progenitors of the Royal House of Stewart in Scotland having derived from Viviane II del Acqs, dynastic queen of Avallon. The American Kennedy family is a modern-day archetype of this line of inheritance surrounded by the mystique of the Camelot ideal of royalty.

Merovingian Sorcerer Kings

During the later years of the declining Roman Empire, the greatest of all threats to the Roman Church arose from the Desposynic royal strain in Gaul. The Desposyni were those who kept the record of the royal bloodline of Jesus alive. This threat was the Merovingian dynasty—the male line descendants of the Fisher Kings. Between the fifth and seventh centuries the Merovingians ruled large parts of what are now France and Germany. The period of their ascendancy coincides with the period of King Arthur.

In the 4<sup>th</sup> century, the Sicambrian Franks moved from Pannonia (west of the Danube) to the Rhineland, under their chiefs Genobaud, Marcomer, and Sunno. Settling into the region of Germania, they established their seat at Cologne, still the site of one of the largest gothic-style cathedrals begun in 1248 and completed in 1880.

Over the next century, their armies invaded Roman Gaul and overran the area that is now Belgium and Northern France. The Franks, for whom France was named, were themselves so called after their chief Francio (a descendant of Noah) who died in 11BC.

It was at this stage that Genobaud's daughter Argotta married the Fisher King Faramund or Pharamond, who reigned from 419-430 AD. Faramund is often cited to have been the true patriarch of the French monarchy. Faramund was the grandson of Boaz (Anfortas) in the direct Messianic succession from Aminadab (the Christine line), who married King Lucius's daughter Eurgen (the Arimatheac line). Argotta was herself descended from King Lucius's sister Athildis, who married the Sicambrian chief Marcomer. *Thus the Merovingian succession which ensued was dually Desposynic, bringing together both the lines of Jesus and of James.* Argotta's father, Genobaud, Lord of the Franks, was the last male of his line, and so Faramund and Argotta's son Clodion became the next 'Guardian' of the Franks in Gaul.

Clodion's son Meroveus was in due time proclaimed Guardian (note the relationship to Shepherd) in 448 AD, and it was after him that the line became noted as the mystical dynasty of Merovingians as they rose to prominence as King of the Franks.

The priestly Merovingians were not pagan in any sense of being unenlightened. Their spiritual cult was very much related to that of the Druids, and they were greatly revered as esoteric teachers, judges, faith healers and clairvoyants. Not only were they akin to the early Nazarites, but they retained many other customs from Biblical times and also from the Essene traditions in which Jesus was raised. Their culture seemed, however, to have appeared from out of nowhere.

The words 'mysticism' and 'witchcraft' have been duly used as weapons against those who were simply more in tune with the higher worlds or the creative aspects of the world, for thousands of years. The Church, since its inception, has also used them as catch-phrases to persecute or destroy anything that was against their chosen agenda. Anything which is beyond the 'normal' ken of the average or lay person is seen to be magical and needs to be destroyed in the eyes of the Church,

although truly they of course are practitioners of some of the highest forms of black magic in existence. The mystical bloodline with its accompanying supernatural abilities became easy prey.

During the Middle Ages, unsuspecting victims were accused of any number of apparently unsavory practices, and any association with the Grail culture or the Merovingian bloodline was proscribed. Indeed, when Joan of Arc was accused of witchcraft, one of the charges laid against her by the bishops was that she used magical rings for enchantment and curative purposes. As a result, she was burnt at the stake in 1431 AD.

The model for the Merovingian Kings was King Solomon, and their disciplines were largely based on Old Testament scripture. The Magi were another group also admired by the Merovingians, who became noted sorcerers in the same manner of the Samaritan Magi which stemmed from Simon (Magus) Zelotes. They firmly believed in the hidden power of the honeycomb, the basis for cellular structure, and now a central image of the Mormon Church—a central image for all cultures based on a rule of the elite over a ‘worker colony’.

Because it is naturally made up of hexagonal prisms, the honeycomb was considered by philosophers to be the manifestation of divine harmony in nature. The bee was a most hallowed creature, a sacred emblem of Egyptian Royalty, and supposedly a symbol of insight and Wisdom (*Sophia*, also representative of the Magdalen).

The ruler from whom the Merovingians derived their name is most elusive, again his historical reality eclipsed by his legend. Merovee (Merovech or Meroveus) was a semi-supernatural figure worthy of classical myth. The name comes from the word for “mother” and “sea.” Merovee, it was said, was born of two fathers. Legend has it that when already pregnant by her husband, King Clodion, Merovee’s mother supposedly went swimming in the ocean. In the water she is said to have been seduced and/or raped by an unidentified marine creature *from beyond the sea*—this creature apparently impregnating her a second time. When Merovee was born, there allegedly flowed in his veins a *commingling of two different bloods*. It is fairly obvious now that this story is allegorical and that the two different bloods were the ‘bloodlines’ of both Jesus and his brother, James—the two lines from across the sea.

According to tradition, Merovingian kings were occult adepts, initiates in arcane sciences, practitioners of esoteric arts—worthy rivals of Merlin, having gained much of their occult knowledge from the Atlantean remnants who lived in the Pyrenees on the Spanish-French border, the mountain range not far from the Merovingian territory of southern France. The Merovingians, in fact, were often called *sorcerer kings* or thaumaturge kings, a legacy which speaks for itself in describing the origins of their knowledge. They were also said to bear a distinctive birthmark, a red cross, either over the heart or between the shoulder blades (a rose-croix), either the front or the rear of the body’s heart chakra.

One of the prime symbols for the Holy Grail is the red cross placed over the circle, the sign of Unity or the original Creator.

They were regarded as priest-kings, embodiments of the divine. *They did not rule simply by God's grace, they were apparently deemed the living embodiment and incarnation of God's grace—a status usually reserved for Jesus.* Skulls found of Merovingian monarchs bear what appears to be a ritual incision or hole in the crown, the artificial means by which one can open the spiritual insight of a being—through his crown chakra. Their tombs contained items less characteristic of kingship than of magic, sorcery, and divination – a severed horse's head, a bull's head made of gold similar to those found in Egyptian tombs (representative of Hathor and of the Taurean constellation origins of man), as well as a crystal ball.

Napoleon commissioned a complete genealogy of the Merovingians to determine whether or not their bloodline had survived the fall of the dynasty. They themselves claimed descent from Noah, and a direct descent from Troy, which would explain the occurrence of names such as Paris and Troyes in France. It would also explain their link to ancient Greece, and specifically to the region known as Arcadia.

According to early Greek histories, Troy was in fact founded by settlers from Arcadia—Arkades means “people of the bear.” The constellation Ursa Major means “Great Bear.” It is in Beta Ursa Minor that Kochab –the Mormon home of God resides. The Welsh word for bear is “Arth” –from whence the name Arthur derives. Thus, in part, the significance of the Holy Grail and King Arthur related to the Merovingians.

Their Sicambrian ancestors crossed the Rhine and moved into Gaul in Belgium and northern France, what we now know as Lorraine. When toward the end of the fifth century, the Roman Empire collapsed, the Sicambrians filled the vacuum. Many of their coins from the period bear a distinctive equal armed cross identical to the one subsequently adopted during the Crusades for the Frankish Kingdom of Jerusalem.

In 448 AD the son of the first Merovee, bearing the same name as his father, was proclaimed king of the Franks at Tournai in France, and reigned until his death ten years later. Sons of the Merovingian blood were said not to be “created” kings; on the contrary, they were automatically regarded as such on the advent of their twelfth birthday (the age at which Mani had his first vision). In short, the king ruled but did not govern. Even after their conversion to Christianity the Merovingian rulers, like the patriarchs of the Old Testament and the sorcerer-kings of ancient Atlantis, were polygamous. They were a royal family of such rank that its blood could not be ennobled by any match, however advantageous, nor degraded by the addition of the blood of slaves. It was a matter of indifference whether a queen were taken from a royal dynasty or from among the courtesans. *The fortune of the dynasty rested in its blood and was shared by all who were of that blood.*

It was under this Merovee's son, Clovis, that the Franks were converted to Roman Christianity. And it was through Clovis that Rome began to establish her

undisputed supremacy throughout western Europe—a supremacy which would remain unchallenged for almost a thousand years.

During the fifth century, every bishopric in western Europe was until this time, either Arian or was vacant. If the Roman Church were to survive, or still more, to assert its authority, it would need the support of a champion—a powerful secular figure who might represent it ( swordarm so to speak). By 486 AD, Clovis had significantly increased the extent of Merovingian domains, and within a decade it was apparent that Clovis was well on his way to becoming the most powerful potentate in Western Europe.

According to tradition Clovis' conversion was a sudden and unexpected affair, affected by the king's wife, Clotilde—a fervent devotee of Rome, ably guided and assisted as she was by Saint Remy.

What is known is that in 496 AD a number of secret meetings occurred between Clovis and Saint Remy, and immediately thereafter an accord was ratified between Clovis and the Roman Church. For Rome this accord meant a major political triumph. It would ensure the church's survival and establish the church as supreme spiritual authority in the West. It would also consolidate Rome's status as an equal to the Greek Orthodox Church based in Constantinople, offering the prospect of Roman dominance and an effective means of eradicating the hydra-heads of heresy. In return Clovis was granted the title of "Novus Constantinus"—the New Constantine. He was to preside over a unified empire –a "Holy Roman Empire" intended to succeed the one created under Constantine and destroyed by the Visigoths and Vandals not long before.

Clovis's baptism was deemed to mark the birth of this new Roman Empire, and in 496 AD Clovis allowed himself to be baptized by Saint Remy at Reims. Clovis's baptism was not a coronation, for the Church did not make Clovis a king, he already was that by the nature of his bloodline. All the Church could do was to recognize him as such, and by virtue of so doing the Church officially bound itself, not to Clovis alone, *but to his bloodline*.

Clovis conquered most of France and drove the Visigoths (who had possession of the treasure of Solomon's Temple taken from their sacking of Rome), back to Razès, now the village of Rennes-le-Château. Clovis died in 511AD and the empire was divided up between his four sons. The heirs, however, were put on the throne at an early age and thus were easily manipulated. Unfortunately it was also at this time that the court chancellors or Mayors of the Palace accumulated more and more power, a factor that would eventually contribute to the fall of the dynasty.

A short time later, one of the heirs to the throne, Dagobert II, was kidnapped upon the occasion of his father's death. Presumed dead, he was in fact exiled to Ireland where he received an education unattainable at that time in France. In the year 666, while probably still in Ireland, Dagobert married Mathilde, a Celtic princess. Guided by his mentor, Saint Wilfred, he moved with her to England. This was shortly after the Roman Church's assimilation of the Celtic Church in 664 at the Council of Whitby.

Dagobert's wife died giving birth, but Saint Wilfred soon had him remarried to Giselle de Razes, daughter of the count of Razes and niece of the king of the Visigoths. In other words, the Merovingian bloodline was now also allied to the royal bloodline of the Visigoths, the custodians of Solomon's treasure. When Dagobert married Giselle he had already returned to the continent and their marriage was celebrated at Rennes-le Chateau.

Giselle Dagobert had a son in 676—the infant Sigisbert IV. By the time Sigisbert was born, Dagobert was once more king, aided by a mysterious figure named Saint Amatus, bishop of Sion in Switzerland. Dagobert did not, however, prove to be a sword arm for the Church. By 679 he had made powerful enemies, and one day while hunting in his sacred forest, he was attacked and assassinated—pierced with a lance through the eye, a sign of ritualistic murder. The murderers then went back to the castle to wipe out the rest of the family, *but it is uncertain how effective they had been.*

In fact, the young Sigisbert was still left alive, but without his parents protection he needed to be hidden from further attempts on his life. Meanwhile, the slain Dagobert became the object of a fully fledged cult and even was allotted his own feast day. His church in Stenay was later protected by extreme measures by Godfroi de Boullion, but all relics of him were lost in the French Revolution, except what is purported to be his skull. A poem calling his death *an act of martyrdom* arose later out of the Abbey at Orval.

With the death of Dagobert, the main lineage of the Merovingians was deposed. Even though he could have taken the throne, his potential successor, Charles Martel, did not, and those successors who did, went out of their way to marry Merovingian princesses in order to legitimate their claims.

Charles Martel died, and in 751AD the Pope made his son Pepin III, king. This was looked upon as a betrayal of Clovis since the Church had promised the throne to his Merovingian bloodline in perpetuity. Thus endorsed by Rome, Pepin deposed Childeric III, a Merovingian, and had him shorn of his sacred hair—a throwback to the Nazarites and the long hair of Samson.

This was the period mentioned in an earlier chapter, 754 AD, when the Church released the Donation of Constantine, a falsified document stating that Constantine had given over his imperial symbols and regalia to the Pope, thus declaring the Pope to be the Vicar of Christ, and offering him the status of Emperor. These symbols of royalty were then returned to Constantine under “the allowance” of the Church. The Church then had the right to select its choice of Emperors; and the pope, as a papal emperor, could dispose of the crown in any way he wished.

To legitimize this act against the Merovingian bloodline, the Church devised a ceremony whereby the blood of usurpers, or anyone else for that matter, could be made sacred in order to legitimize their rights to kingship. The ceremony came to be known as coronation and anointment—the coronation itself no longer entailing the recognition of the king, or a pact with the king, it now consisted of nothing less than the creation *of* the king. Blood and bloodlines were now made subordinate to the oil

of anointment. The Pope became supreme mediator between God and the kings as well. History, compiled by Vatican scribes or people who operated by Vatican authority, also became further subordinated to the wishes and whims of the Catholic Church and Rome.

Pepin III was officially anointed in 754, thus inaugurating the Carolingian dynasty.

It was Pepin who had so much trouble getting rid of the Moors in France that he ultimately bargained with the local Jews for their help in return for a Jewish kingdom in Burgundy, and the right to have a recognized descendant of the Royal House of David as its ruler. After the defeat of the Moors, the Midi (Septimania) was established as that Jewish kingdom with Narbonne as its capital. More than three hundred years later, the Davidic succession was still in existence in the Spanish Midi, although the state within a state had earlier ceased to function.

By 800AD King Charlemagne had greatly expanded the Frankish territories, and was crowned Emperor of the West and Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire by Pope Leo III. Rome now became the seat of an empire that embraced the whole of western Europe, but both Pepin III and Charlemagne had married Merovingian princesses in order to support their legitimacy.

At some point during these Middle Ages, there was a systematic attempt made to apparently erase Dagobert from history, to deny that he ever existed. Until 1646 there was no acknowledgment that he had ever lived. His son, Sigisbert IV, rescued from the Mayoral clutches upon his father's murder, was eventually to move back to Razes and take the appropriate name of Plant-ard ('ardently flowering shoot'). Sigisbert survived to perpetuate the lineage.

Among the fragments of evidence to support this fact is a charter dated 718AD which pertains to the foundation of a monastery a few miles from Rennes-le-Chateau by Sigebert, Comte de Rhedae *and his wife, Magdala (Melusine—from the Magdalene-Jesus line as well)*. This means that the lords of Anjou, such as René d'Anjou and his ancestors, and the Plantagenet family, originally the nickname of the English royal house of Anjou founded by Geoffrey IV, count of Anjou (1113-51), were thus allied to the Merovingian bloodline. The Plantagenet kings, in this main line of descent, were Henry II, Richard I, John, Henry III, Edward I, Edward II, Edward III, and Richard II; through the house of Lancaster were Henry IV, Henry V, and Henry VI; and through the house of York, Edward IV, Edward V, and Richard III.

In descent from Jesus' brother James (Joseph of Arimathea), the Grail Family founded the House of Camulod (Colchester) and the Princely House of Wales. The divine legacy of the Sangreal or royal blood was perpetuated in the sovereign and most noble houses of Britain and Europe and is still extant today. The motto of the Prince of Wales is 'Ich diene' (I serve), born directly from the Grail Code—the basis of the Grail Code being that kings were the "common fathers" of nations (the seventh and ultimate degree in Zoroastrianism—the father).

The Jewish kingdom of the Midi, an area in its own right recognized by even Charlemagne, later had as its own king as well, Theodoric, said by most researchers to be of Merovingian descent, and his son Guillem de Gellone. It is Guillem who appeared in many major poems of the era, including Dante's *Divine Comedy*, and figured as the protagonist of *Willehalm* composed by Wolfram Von Eschenbach, composer of *Parzifal*, the most important of all romances dealing with the mysteries of the Grail.

By 886 AD the line of Guillem de Gellone culminated in Bernard Plantavelu who established the duchy of Acquitane. In other words, Guillem's line culminated in precisely the same individual as the line ascribed by documents of the Prieure de Sion to Sigisbert IV and his descendants. By then "the flowering shoot of the Merovingian vine" had blossomed into a large and complex family tree. It is said that Sigisbert's grandson, Sigisbert VI, known as 'Prince Ursus' was exiled to Brittany where his bloodline became allied by marriage with the Breton ducal houses. By the late ninth century, the Merovingian blood had flowed into the duchies of both Brittany and Acquitane. Some of the branch who moved to England and found a haven with King Athelstan are said to have practiced "the art of building." Interestingly enough, Masonic sources date the origin of Freemasonry in England from the reign of King Athelstan.

Godfroi de Bouillon, who inaugurated the Crusades, was by virtue of his great grandmother who married Hugues de Plantard in 1009AD, a lineal descendant of the Plantard family. In other words he was of Merovingian blood, therefore a rightful heir to Palestine and the Holy Land kingship, one comparable to any in Europe, and revenge enough for the betrayal that had been perpetrated on his family.

The original Order of Sion is said to have been inaugurated along with the Knights Templars in order to accommodate Jews and Muslims within their Christian organization, Until 1188 they shared the same Grand Master. In 1188AD, the Order of Sion was, however, restructured, and evolved to pursue a more specific course of loyalty to the Merovingian lineage of France. In practice the two operated in close association because they were essentially concerned with the same root bloodline.

Charlemagne's successor was Louis I (the Pious) and upon his death his three sons split the empire into France, Germany , and Italy-Lorraine and Provence. Then began the rule by the Capetians. The Imperial title went from them to the German kings of Saxon lineage—the Hohenstaufens, from the 11<sup>th</sup> century on. They at one time became so powerful that eventually they were competing with the papacy. Defeated by a papal alliance in 1268, the empire from that time on became the Holy Roman Empire and the emergent emperors were invariably Habsburgs, a family that originated in 10<sup>th</sup> century Switzerland. From 1278AD, the Habsburgs were rulers of Austria, and in 1516, also inherited the Spanish crown. For five centuries until it was abolished by Napoleon in 1806, the family of the Habsburgs governed the Holy Roman Empire.

The fish was one emblem of the Merovingian kings, as was also the Lion of Judah. The fleur-de-lis was introduced in the late 5<sup>th</sup> century to denote the royal

bloodline of France, later included in the Royal House of Scots along with the Davidic Lion of Judah and the Desposynic Unicorn. The Christine Unicorn, believed to be the only thing that could purify the false doctrines that flowed from the Roman Church, is often shown being chased, imprisoned, persecuted, or at least chained by one leg, often as a direct replication of Jesus.

### The Exiled Tribe

According to Prieure documents, the Merovingian pedigree could in fact be traced back to the Old Testament, all the way back to the Tribe of Benjamin (Deuteronomy 33, Joshua 18, Judges 20 and 21).

Deuteronomy contains the blessings pronounced by Moses on the patriarchs of each of the twelve tribes. Moses says of Benjamin, "The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; and the Lord shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders" (a reference to the birthmark—a direct reference to Lucifer/Yahweh as the cross placed dominating the circle in the symbolism of the Holy Grail).

According to Robert Graves, the day sacred to Benjamin was December 23, which also became Dagobert's feast day. The most devoted disciple of Hiram Abiff, the builder of Solomon's Temple, was named Benoni; and Benoni, interestingly enough, was the name originally conferred upon the infant Benjamin by his mother, Rachel, before she died.

According to Joshua 18, the apportionment of the territory in the Promised Land to the Tribe of Benjamin included what subsequently became the sacred city of Jerusalem, even before it became the capital city of David and of Solomon.

Judges 20 and 21 tell how a Levite was assaulted and his concubine ravished by worshippers of Belial (Ba'al). The Benjamite tribe are instructed to deliver the malefactors to justice. They do not, and undertake by force of arms to protect the "sons of Belial." The result is a bitter and bloody war between the Benjamites and the other eleven tribes. A curse is laid by the other tribes upon anyone who gives his daughter to a Benjamite, and the Benjamites are virtually exterminated in battle. Not wanting the tribe to be completely eradicated, the elders of the other tribes tell the sons of Benjamin to wait in the *vineyards* for the daughters of Shiloh and to take them to wife. Peculiarly, the Tribe recovered enough to give Israel her first king, Saul.

It seems strange that one of the tribes of Israel should first take up arms against their brothers on behalf of worshippers of Belial—*a form of mother goddess often associated with images of a bull or calf* (Hathor). There is reason to believe that the Benjamites themselves revered the same deity. Indeed, it is possible that the worship of the golden calf in Exodus, the subject of one of Poussin's most famous paintings, may have been a specifically Benjamite ritual.

After the war between the tribes, many if not all of the descendants of Benjamin left their country; only certain ones remaining. Their exile took them first to Greece,

to the central Pelopponesus and to Arcadia where they supposedly became aligned to the Arcadian royal lineage as well.

In Greek myth there is a legend of the son of King Belus, one Danaus, who arrives in Greece by ship with his daughters. His daughters are said to have introduced the cult of the mother goddess, which became the established cult of the Arcadians, a natural precursor to the worship of the Magdalene as we can see from the Cult of the Back Mother/Madonna. The myth records the arrival in the Peloponnesus of "colonists from Palestine." Robert Graves states that King Belus is in fact Baal, or Bel, or Belial from the Old Testament, who we know in this book as Lucifer. Thus his son would be a king or tribal leader who worshipped Baal.

It is worthy of note that one of the clans of the Tribe of Benjamin was the clan of Bela, and that the totem of Artemis or Diana in Greece was the she-bear, Callisto, whose son was Arcas the bear-child, patron of Arcadia. Thus Ursus repeatedly applied to the Merovingian bloodline seems more than coincidental. The Spartans absorbed much of the old Arcadian culture, and Spartans are known to have attributed magical qualities to their hair just as did the Nazarites and also the Merovingians.

What is more important, both books of Maccabees in the Apocrypha stress the link between the Spartans and the Jews. Maccabees 2 speaks of certain Jews having embarked to go to the Lacedaemonians in hope of finding protection there because of their kinship. Maccabees 1 states explicitly, "It has been found in writing concerning the Spartans and the Jews that they are brethren and are of the same family of Abraham."

In the 9<sup>th</sup> century BC the Phoenician kings of Tyre intermarried with the kings of Israel and Judah, thus establishing a dynastic alliance that would have engendered a close contact between their respective peoples, and providing safe travel to the tribes throughout the Mediterranean, including to Greece and southern France. It also explains the appeal to Hiram, King of Tyre, by Solomon for help in building the Temple.

The Benjamite Arcadians then migrated up the Danube and the Rhine intermarrying with certain Teutonic tribes and eventually producing the Sicambrian Franks—the immediate forebears of the Merovingians. In other words, the Merovingians were ultimately of Semitic or Israelite origin, specifically of the tribe of Benjamin.

That Jews were very tolerated by the Merovingians, and frequently intermarried in Merovingian areas, was an attitude unparalleled in Western history prior to the Lutheran Reformation. There are now quite a few Judaic names involved with both the Merovingians and their homelands.

Septimania was also known as Gothie or Gothia, and its Jewish inhabitants were thus often called the Goths (*'those of the skull'*)—from whence comes the idea of Gothic, and the Merovingian/ Templar-inspired Gothic cathedrals. Golgotha, 'the

place of the skull,' the place near Jerusalem where Jesus is said by one Gospel to have been crucified, also derives from this source.

That the Knights Templar were accused of worshipping a disembodied head, that Master Masons often have a skull and crossbones on their graves, that Dagobert II's skull had the traditional hole in it and was all that survived, and that many crystal balls were to be found in Merovingian tombs, shows that these people have a fascination for at least two things in life—crystal and skulls.

In the late seventeenth century the reverend Father Vincent, a historian and antiquarian in Nancy, wrote a history of Sion in Lorraine. He also wrote another work, entitled *The True History of Saint Sigesbert*, which contains an account of the life of Dagobert. On the title page of this latter work there is an epigraph, a quotation from the Fourth Gospel, "He is among you and you do not know Him"—a reference perhaps taken to be Jesus, but more to the bloodline of Lucifer no doubt.

#### King Arthur

To place King Arthur in his correct context it is necessary to understand that such apparent names as Pendragon and Merlin were actually titles—'Merlin,' a title meaning 'Seer to the King,' while the Pendragons of mainland Britain were the "head Dragon of the island", in fact the king.

The joint legacy of the serpent and the dragon stemmed from that of the prehistoric crocodile, to some cultures the most sacred of all creatures. The holy crocodile was Draco the mighty dragon of kingship, from whence were named the Pendragons (Head Dragons) of the British Celtic kingdoms from the days of King Cymbeline of Camu-lot (the sacred kingdom of curved light) AD 10-17, down to Cadwaladr of Gwynedd (AD 654-664), whose dynasty introduced the famous Red Dragon of Wales. The dragon was manifest in the Draco constellation, origin of the reptilian-like aliens we have previously discussed. Their relatives, the crocodiles, were even placed in the tombs of Pharaohs and held sacred in the Crocodile temples of ancient Egypt, much like the monkeys were in India.

Both the Merlin and the Pendragon were appointed from Celtic royal stock by a Druidic council of elders. The ley lines of Britain linking the holy places and centers of ritual were the 'dragon energy'. In China where they run in straight lines across the continent they are called 'the dragon paths'. The Pendragon, as a 'sorcerer king' with powers inherited from his Celtic-Atlantean roots, was supposedly a master of this energy, just as was his Merlin.

Both these titles applied to more than one individual over the course of time. Arthur's father, King Aedian mac Gabran of Scots, became Pendragon by virtue of the fact that he was Prince Brychan's grandson. In this line, Aedian's mother, Lluan of Brecknock, was descended from Joseph of Arimathea. There never was an Uther Pendragon as described in the Excalibur legend, even though, strangely enough, he was much later grafted into English charts of the era. The name Uther Pendragon was invented in the 12<sup>th</sup> century by the romancer Geoffrey of Monmouth (later made Bishop of St. Asaph). The Gaelic word 'uther' (or uthir) is simply an adjective

meaning ‘terrible.’ There was only ever one Arthur born to a Pendragon—he was Arthur mac Aedan of Dalraida.

Arthur’s father was a Celtic Church Christian. Derived primarily from Egypt, Syria, and Mesopotamia, the Celtic Christian Church’s precepts were Nazarene or from the Nazarites, however the divinity of Jesus and the Roman dogma of the Trinity played no part in their doctrine.

On his sixteenth birthday in 575 AD, Arthur became the sovereign Guletic (commander) of his father’s forces. The Celtic Church accepted his mother, Ygerna del Acqs, as the true High Queen of the Celtic Kingdoms, so Arthur would have been expected to have kept this line of power going through the Celts. Her own mother (in the hereditary lineage of Jesus) was Viviane I, dynastic Queen of Avallon. The priests therefore anointed Arthur, High King of the Britons following his father’s ordination as King of Scots.

At the time of her conception of Arthur by Aedan, Ygerna (sometimes called Igraine) was still married to Gwyr-Llew, Dux of Carlisle. *The Scots Chronicle* records the event thus:

“Because at ye heire of Brytan was maryit wy tane Scottis man quen ye Kinrik wakit, and Arthure was XV yere ald, ye Brytannis maid him king **be ye devilrie of Merlynge**, and yis Arthure was gottyn onn ane oyir mannis wiffe, ye Dux of Caruel.”

Arthur was gotten by another man’s wife and made king of Britain “by the devilry of Merlin?”

In the *Historia Regum Britanniae* (‘History of the Kings of Britain’) by Geoffrey of Monmouth (c. 1147), Gwyr-Llew, the Dux of Carlisle (Warlord of Carlisle) was literally spirited away to the south West Country to become Gorlois, Duke of Cornwall. This adjustment of the facts was necessary because Geoffrey’s Norman patron was Robert, Earl of Gloucester. *The Historia* was funded by Norman money, **with an express requirement to cement King Arthur into English tradition**, even though he **did not** feature in England’s *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*.

Although presented as a factual history, Geoffrey’s work was known to be inaccurate in many respects. The historian William of Malmesbury called it ‘dubious stuff’, and William of Newburgh went even further, stating, ‘Everything that the man took pains to write concerning Arthur and his predecessors was invented’.

Many were particularly baffled by Geoffrey’s Duke Gorlois of Cornwall because there were no Dukes in 6<sup>th</sup>-century England. The early title Dux was quite different from that of the later ducal nobility, it being a strictly military title which held no feudal tenure of land ownership. Another anomaly was the assertion by Geoffrey that the 6<sup>th</sup>-century Arthur had been born at Tintagel Castle. There was no castle at Tintagel until the 1<sup>st</sup> Earl of Cornwall built one in the early 1100s. Previously there had only been a ruined Celtic monastery on the site.

Prior to the Merlin named Emrys, the appointed Merlin was Taielessin the Bard, husband of Viviane I del Acqs. At his death in 540, the Merlin title passed to Emrys

of Powys, who was the famous Merlin of Arthurian tradition. Emrys, was an elder to the Pendragon, Aedan mac Gabran, and was the appointed 'guardian' of Aedan's son, Arthur of Dalraida.

In the *Life of St. Columba*, Abbot Adamnan related that, in the late 500s, King Aedan of Scots had consulted St. Columba about his due successor in Dalraida, asking, 'Which of (my) three sons is to reign—Arthur, or Eochaid Find, or Domingart?' Columba replied, "None of these three will be the ruler, for they will fall in battle, slain by enemies; but if thou hast any other younger sons, let them come to me."

A fourth son, Eochaid Bude, was summoned, and the saint blessed him, saying to Aedan, 'This is thy survivor'. Adamnan's account continues: "And thus it was that afterwards, in their season, all things were completely fulfilled; for Arthur and Aochaid Find were slain after no long interval of time in the Battle of the Miathi. Domingart was killed in Saxonia; and Eochaid Bude succeeded to the kingdom after his father."

Following King Baedan mac Cairill's death in 581 AD, Aedan of Scots finally managed to expel the Irish from Manau and the Forth. Later in 596 AD, Arthur's cavalry drove the Irish out of Scots Brecknock. King Aedan was present at the battles, but Arthur's younger brothers Bran and Domingart were both killed at Brechin on the Plain of Circinn.

In 858 AD, Nennius listed the various battles at which Arthur was, however, victorious. The locations included Caledonian Wood north of Carlisle (Cat Coit Celidon), and Mount Agned—the fort of Bremenium in the Cheviots, from which the Anglo-Saxons were repelled. Also featured by Nennius was Arthur's battle by the river Glein (Glen) in Northumbria, where the fortified enclosure was the center of Northumbrian operations from the middle 500s. Other named Arthurian battlegrounds were the City of the Legion—Carlisle, and the district of Llinnus—the old region of the Novantae north of Dumbarton where stands Ben Arthur.

It is important to note that King Aedan, Arthur's father, was a Celtic Church Christian of the Sacred Kindred of St. Columba. Indeed, the Dalraidans were generally associated with the Sacred Kindred which was distinctively grounded in Nazarene tradition, but incorporated some customary Druidic rituals.

*Arthur, however, became obsessed with Roman Christianity to the extent that he began to regard his Guletic cavalry as a holy army, much in the way the Knights of the Round Table are portrayed.* This disposition led to considerable disturbance within the Celtic Church—Arthur was, after all, destined to be the next King of the Scots. The elders were particularly worried that he might try to inaugurate a Romanized kingdom in Dalraida, and it was on this account that Arthur made an enemy of his own son, Modred, who was Archpriest of the Sacred Kindred (relatives in the bloodline from King David).

Modred was an associate of the Saxon King Cerdic of Elmet (the West Riding of Yorkshire) and Cerdic was allied to Aethelfrith of Bernicia. *It was not difficult*

*therefore to persuade Modred to oppose his father on the battlefield, and to ally himself with the Angles in his bid to save the Scots kingdom from losing its ancient Druidic heritage.*

And so it was that, when the Scots faced the Angles and Miathi at Camlanna in 603 AD, Aedan and Arthur found themselves not only against King Aethelfrith, but also against their own Prince Modred. The initial fray at Camlanna was short lived: the Celtic troops were obliged to chase after the Angles, who had swept past them. They caught up with them again at Dawston-on-Solway. Archpriest Modred's appearance with the invaders severely downcast the Celtic spirits, and it was here that Arthur (aged 44) fell alongside Maeluma mac Braedan.

The battle which began at Camlanna and ended at Dawston was one of the fiercest in Celtic history. *The Tigernach Annals* call it 'the day when half the men of Scotland fell'. Although Aethelfrith was victorious, heavy losses were sustained by all. His brothers, Theobald and Eanfrith, were slain, along with all their men, and King Aedan fled the field having lost two sons, Arthur and Eochaid Find, along with his own grandson, Archpriest Modred.

In time, the once conjoined Celtic lands of Wales, Strathclyde and Dumnonia (Devon and Cornwall) were totally isolated from each other – and the Kindred of St. Columba blamed it all on Arthur. He had failed in his duties as Guletic and High King, *and his Camlanna disaster was blamed for opening the door to the final conquest of Britain by the Anglo-Saxons*. The days of Celtic lordship were done and, after more than six centuries of tradition, Cadwaladr of Wales (26<sup>th</sup> in line from Joseph of Arimathea) was the last Pendragon.

This history of Arthurian times emphasizes the importance played by Arthur in the undoing of the Celtic Church and the displacement of the Druidic powerbase, thus helping to put a Romanised Church in Britain. It, therefore, would have been in the interests of the Roman Catholic Church later on to have Arthur included in all the histories of the time, even if he had to be added.

Had Modred survived he would undoubtedly have become the Pendragon, for he was a great favorite of the Druids and the Celtic Church. Arthur's mother, Ygerna, was the elder sister of Morgause, who married Lot of Lothian, the ruler of Orkney. Lot and Morgause were the parents of the Orkney brothers Gawain, Gaheries, and Gareth. Morgause was also, like Ygerna, a younger sister of Viviane II, the consort of King Ban le Benoic (Ban of the Blessed Body)– a Desposynic descendant of Faramund and the Fisher Kings (the bloodline of Jesus). Viviane and Ban were the parents of Lancelot del Acqs. On the death of her first husband, the Dux of Carlisle, Ygerna married Aedan of Dalraida, thereby legitimating Arthur before his titles were granted. ***By way of this union, the lineages of Jesus and James (Joseph of Arimathea) were combined in Arthur for the first time in about 350 years.***

Arthur's maternal grandmother, Viviane I, was the dynastic Queen of Avallon, a kinswoman of the Merovingian kings. His aunt, Viviane II, was the official Keeper of Celtic Mysticism, and this heritage in due course fell to Ygerna's daughter, Morgaine. Arthur was married to Gwenhwyfar of Brittany, the legendary Guinevere, but she

bore him no children. On the other hand he did father Modred *by his half-sister Morgaine.*

Registers such as the Promptuary of Cromarty suggest that Arthur also had a daughter called Tortolina, but she was actually his granddaughter (the daughter of Modred). Morgaine (alternatively known as Morganna and Morgan le Faye) was married to King Urien of Rheged and Gowrie (Goure), who in Arthurian romance is called Urien of Gore. Their son was Ywain, founder of the Breton House d' Leon d'Acq. In her own right, Morgaine was Holy Sister of Avalon and a Celtic High Priestess.

Writers have sometimes deemed Arthur' sexual relationship with his half-sister to be incestuous—but this is not the way it was regarded in Celtic Britain. At that time, the anciently perceived dual nature of God prevailed, as did the equally ancient principle of the 'sacred sister-bride'. This was the same revered holy ritual of old Mesopotamia, and thus was a direct inheritance, through Abraham and the Jewish Tribe from which the Celts stemmed, and from the Elohim, the Annunaki whose royal custom it was to marry and sire offspring by their half-sisters. In this regard, the Prayer of the Celts began, "Our Father-Mother in the heavens.'

On the festival of Beltane (the spring equinox), Arthur was perceived to be a god in human form and obliged to participate in a ritual of sacred intercourse between the twin aspects of the incarnate Father-Mother. In view of Arthur and Morgaine's supposed divinity during this rite, any male offspring from the union would be deemed the 'Celtic Christ', and would be duly anointed as such. By virtue of this, although Arthur was destined to become the prominent subject of romantic history, it was his son Modred who held the highest spiritual position: He was the designated Christ of Britain; the ordained Archpriest of the Sacred Kindred, and an anointed Fisher King.

It was through the actions of Arthur and the death of Modred at Camlanna that the power-base of Lucifer in the Catholic Church was cemented in Rome, where it remained for the next 1200 years, as well as being firmly rooted in Britain. Although there were certainly the makings of a Luciferian power-base in Christian Rome before 600 AD, for the first few hundred years while the Church was establishing itself, things were too uncertain for Lucifer to give his full power to the Roman Catholic Church. What was needed was another incarnation, and sadly enough to say, it was **Arthur, the King—who was the sixth incarnation of Lucifer on Earth, and once again we have Lucifer going his 'own way'.**

In his maturity, Arthur upheld the Roman tradition—but it was the Archpriest Modred who strove to amalgamate the old Celtic teachings with those of the Christian Church, treating both Druid and Christian priest on an equal basis. It was this essential difference between father and son that drove them against each other. Arthur completely Romanized, whereas Modred upheld religious tradition in the true nature of a Grail King. Despite the extraordinary success of Arthur's early career, his Catholic fanaticism caused him to betray his Celtic Oath of Allegiance. As High King of the Britons he was supposed to be the Defender of the Faiths. But instead he

imposed specific ritual upon the people. When he and Modred perished in 603 AD, Arthur's death was not mourned by the Celtic Church. But he will never be forgotten.

The true significance of King Arthur was his immediate joint descent in both the male and female lines of the Albi gens. His father was King Aedàn of Dalraida, the Pendragon of Britain in the year 559 - a descendant of the Wood Lord, Beli Mawr. His mother was Ygerna del Acqs, (sometimes called Igraine in the Grail tradition) the High Queen of the Celtic kingdoms and her daughter, Morgaine (by her first husband, Gwyr Llew of Carlisle), was High Priestess of the Sisters of Avallon.

There have, over the years, been any number of speculations concerning the historical Arthur, but these are mainly fronted by tourist establishments endeavoring to claim the Arthurian heritage for their particular parts of England or of Wales. The fact is, however, that (in line with the traditional accounts) there was only ever one High King of Britain called Arthur. There was only ever one Arthur born as the son of a Pendragon. There was only ever one Arthur whose mother was Igraine of Avallon and whose grandmother was the recognized Lady of the Lake. There was only ever one Arthur with a son named Modred, and there was only ever one Arthur with a sister called Morgaine (or Morganna as some of the stories refer to her). In this regard, the old annals of Scotland and Ireland, along with the records of the Celtic Church, are unanimous in identifying Arthur mac Aedàn of Dalraida. He was invested as Sovereign Commander and High King in the year 575 by the Druid, Merlin Emrys, and his primary seat was at Carlisle in the north of England, from whence he controlled the military defense of the English-Scottish Border country.

Arthur's kingdom fell because he forsook the codes of loyalty and service. His ultimate neglect facilitated the completion of the Saxon conquest, and it is said his knights will roam the wasteland until the Grail is returned. Contrary to all myth and legend, it was the dying Archpriest Modred (not Arthur) who was carried from the field by his mother Morgaine's Holy Sisters.

As indicated in Geoffrey of Monmouth's romance, Avalon was traditionally associated with the magical Otherworld. It was here that the legendary Arthur was tended by the maidens in his eternal abode. Morgan le Faye promised to heal Arthur's wounds if he would remain on the Isle, *and nothing was ever said of his death. The implication, therefore, was that Arthur might one day return.*

Why should such importance be placed on a man who was not even mentioned in so many history books requiring that later he be added? Why should the whole truth of this man's deeds be reversed in the telling of his legend, again promoting the myth over the man? Why should he be immortalized when it was he that betrayed the whole foundation of his peoples? Why was it said that he was made king of the Britons only through the devilry of Merlin? Why should the Grail legend connected to Arthur be so intimately tied in with the Kaballah and the pictorial representation of the Tarot cards? What was the importance of this person who brought together the two Messianic bloodlines for the first time in 350 years? Why should Arthurian legend be a central teaching tool for youngsters throughout the

Western world? Why should the Grail romance be so central to the secret societies symbolism? And why should the Grail legend be such an important part of unlocking the mysteries of the New World Order agenda and of the plans of Lucifer for this planet?

Let us continue our journey and hopefully we shall see.

When Geoffrey of Monmouth wrote his story, he was clearly unaware of the furor it would cause. Not only was this story inaccurate in many respects, but he had suggested a possible "*Second Coming of the King.*" This, along with the sacred powers he attributed to women, was quite unacceptable to the Roman Church.

#### The Scottish House of Stewart

The Scottish House of Stewart plays such an integral part in the Grail history because they themselves emerged from the 11<sup>th</sup> century Senechals of Dol in Brittany, their united legacies of enormous significance for their Scots lineage was of the Arimathea's succession, and their Breton inheritance was that of Jesus himself, through the Fisher Kings. When, on March 26, 1371, the Royal House of Stewart was founded by King Robert II, it was the first time since Arthur in the 6<sup>th</sup>-century that the key Grail successions of Britain and Europe were united in Scots royalty and the Stewart's ancient legacy of kingship fulfilled. *Since the time of Robert the Bruce (crowned 1306), each successive Bruce and Stewart heir was a Knight Templar from birth, and by virtue of this, the Scots royal line comprised not only Priest-Kings but Warrior-Priest-Kings.*

Barbara Clow, in her book, *Heart of the Christos*, relates an interesting and relevant story from this revisititation of one of her past lives:

"I am a Druid master . . . There is much death, destruction, and plague, and my king is Celtic, from the Atlantean lineage. He is the king of Angleterre. While everybody else is selling out to the Roman Church, he is genuine, for he loves the land.

"The king is named Aethelberht and his son is Arthur . . . This is the divination room. It was built over the ancient stone circle that was constructed here when Avebury was built . . . Now we call the castle Gaevering . . . There has been a problem with the priestess, Mordreth. Only the king and I know that the king took the form of Cernunnos, the Horned God, in the hierogamous with Mordreth eighteen years ago. A child was probably born . . . *Such a child would be the vessel/Grail of the genetic line of the gods (and of Lucifer).* . . .

"As you know, my Saxon wife is now a Christian, making our son, Arthur, a Christian. I am torn apart by my two sons who would kill each other like Cain and Abel if I revealed the truth . . . My first son, Wotan, is a consecrated child of the earth, and my son Arthur, is church-consecrated . . . Bertha made plans to have the child put to death. I could not bear it. I told Mordreth, and she fled over the sea years ago to a distant temple with our son, Wotan."

"Merlin was my teacher but he went into the wilderness years ago when the Christian priest came. . . History will even say that King Aethelberht was a Saxon himself, to cover up the pure Celtic divinity of Wotan . . . Wotan took the line of sacred kings from this land to 'the temple of the flowers' protected by the monkeys who guard the genetic pool. Arthur and all future kings will serve the Church guarded by secret male brotherhoods. *Together, paternal orders will eliminate all vestiges of the Goddess from the minds, hearts, and myths of the people.* The true story of the true king, Wotan, will be hidden within the secret society of the Knights of the Round Table (the Knights Templar). The power is transferred to the Temple of the Sun, Nah Chan, of the planted cross in the new land (the Yucatan peninsula of Central America)."

In Sitchin's book *The Lost Realms*, the legend of Votan, as reported by several Spanish chroniclers, relates the arrival in Yucatan, circa 1000 BC by the chroniclers' calculations (a considerable mistake in calculations), of "the first man whom God had sent to this region to people and parcel out the land that is now called America." His name was Votan; *his emblem was the Serpent.*" He was a descendant of the 'Guardians', of the race of Can. His place of origin was a land called Chivim." He made a total of four voyages. The first time he landed he established a settlement near the coast. After some time he advanced inland and "at the tributary of a great river built a city which was the cradle of this civilization." He called the place Nahan, "which means Place of Serpents."

The legends of Votan, which speak of [him] tunneling through mountains, support the conclusion that this being was someone with awesome 'magical' powers. So does the fact that among the Olden Gods whose worship was adopted from the Olmecs by the Nahuatl people, there was the god Tepeyolloti, meaning "Heart of the Mountain." He was a bearded God of Caves; *his temple had to be of stone,* preferably built inside a mountain (of which the Buddhist stupas are a representation). His glyph-symbol was a pierced mountain; he was depicted holding as his tool, what Sitchin calls "a flame-thrower."

Sitchin's suggestion that the flame-thrower was probably used to cut through stone, not just for carving on stone, is manifestly supported by a stone relief known as Daizu No.40, after the site in Mexico's Oaxaca Valley where it was discovered. It clearly depicts a person inside a confined area, using a flame-thrower against the wall in front of him. The 'diamond' on the wall suggests to Sitchin a mineral, though more likely a crystal considering the number of Crystal Skull duplicates found in the area of Mexico through Central and South America. The opening sequence of the move *The Raiders of the Lost Ark* shows Indiana Jones attempting to sneak a golden skull from the booby-trapped temple of some Central or South American Indian tribe.

As said before, Clow's work, although often times correct to a very large degree, can also suffer from the intrusion or falsification by the entities with which she deals, thereby creating some confusion on the essential facts of the matter. What Clow is accessing here in her channeling is an archetypal Arthur, but in fact

the child who was actually taken to the Yucatan peninsula and became Votan, was the young Sigesbert rescued from the clutches of the Mayors after the death of his father, Dagobert. To escape the long-reaching arm of the Church, his protectors first took him to Ireland where his father had once found shelter. With the demise of the Celtic Christian Church, however, it was still not safe there for the surviving inheritor of the royal Merovingian blood. To find real safety, it was then necessary to send him off to where the Church could not reach him. At that time, that was Central America which, as the Piri Re's map supports, was already known to exist long before Columbus ever set sail, especially for those of certified Atlantean heritage.

The "bearded God of Caves" and the temple of stones built inside mountains suggests the Celtic-Druid influence on Sigesbert of his father's upbringing in Ireland and Britain, as well as his own stay within that very culture. That he returned to Central America with his retainers is also true, although he eventually settled in France as so far previously described.

The rest of his story we shall take up later in the chapter.

#### The Grail Legends

Over the centuries, the Grail has been symbolized by a plate, a chalice, a jewel, a vine, and many other objects. It is sometimes tangible, with appointed guardians, but often it is ethereal. *The Grail is generally accompanied by a blood-tipped spear, said to be the Spear of Destiny or the Spear of Longinus that Hitler was so fanatically interested in acquiring.*

Hitler also had a fanatical obsession with finding other Grail objects as well, according to Laurence Gardner. In his search for the Hallows of Grail Castle, Hitler obtained the ancient lance (said to have been used by Charlemagne), which he insisted was the Longinus spear that pierced the side of Jesus at the Crucifixion. This, he reckoned, was the sacred Spear of Destiny so revered in Grail lore. With this in his possession, Hitler was confident that his Empire would be as strong as that of Charlemagne. But legend had it that, after many great victories, Charlemagne was doomed to defeat from the moment he lost the magical weapon. And so it was that on April 30, 1945 - the very day when the American 7th Army, under General Patton, seized the lance from Nuremberg Castle, Adolph Hitler accepted defeat and *supposedly* committed suicide.

The Roman Church over the years has openly condemned the Grail because of its strong female associations, but its reluctance to accept the Grail legends stems as much from the Grail Family's specifically defined Messianic lineage—the fact that the Grail was supposedly filled with Jesus' blood. Mallory referred to 'the holy vessel', but also wrote of the Sankgreal as being 'the blessed blood of Christ'.

The earliest written account of Le Seynt Graal comes from the year 717 AD when a British hermit called Waleran saw a vision of Jesus and the Grail. Legends surrounding this vision relate how Jesus placed a book in Waleran's hands. It began:

'Here is the Book of Descent'; or 'Here begins the Book of the Sangreal' (not from Arthur, but from Lucifer).

It was during the mid-to-late 12th century that the original pagan foundation for the Grail romances underwent a curious and extremely important transformation—the Grail became very uniquely and specifically associated with Christianity—and with a rather unorthodox form of Christianity at that.

It is at this time that the Grail became inextricably linked with Jesus, and with a cult whose life span, interestingly enough, closely paralleled that of the Order of the Temple after its separation from the Prieure de Sion in 1188.

During Pope Gregory IX's first Catholic Inquisition of 1231 Grail lore was condemned, and as a result it went underground, the symbolism being maintained by its association with the Tarot cards. With the fall of the Holy Land in 1291 and the dissolution of the Templars between 1307 and 1314, the Grail romances also began to vanish from the stage of history, at least for another two hundred years at any rate. Then, in 1470, the theme was taken up by Sir Thomas Mallory in his famous *Morte d'Arthur*; and it has remained more or less prominent in Western culture ever since.

According to medieval legends, it was Mary Magdalene who carried the Holy Grail with her to Marseilles. These legends say she brought *the Grail, not a cup*, for the idea of a cup was a relatively late development. Peter Moon suggests that the very word *hebe*, the root word for Hebrew, signifies that the Jews were carriers of the holy cup of Melchizedek, at least in a metaphorical if not a physical sense. In the Greek language, the word *hebe* means youth. In Greek myth, Hebe was the goddess of youth and was *cup bearer to the gods*. In this sense, it is said that Mary Magdalene carried the Holy Grail or the cup of Melchizedek, the one that he offered to Abraham as a symbol of the authority of Lucifer—much as the Spear of Destiny and the Emerald Tablets were said to be a symbol of the authority of Thoth.

It is Joseph of Arimathea, however, who medieval tradition says brought the Grail to Britain, probably in the form of Jesus' son.

Chretien de Troyes, a French poet of the late 12<sup>th</sup> century, was responsible for *Percival, or the Story of the Grail*, the earliest recorded literary version of the legend of the Holy Grail. Among his other works were *Erec and Enide*; and *Lancelot, or the Knight of the Cart*, in which Arthur's favorite knight and rival in love is introduced. Chretien dedicated his work to Phillippe d'Alsace.

Although the Grail narrative was not made known until 1180, Wolfram von Eschenbach, in his work *Parzival*, writes of the knight Parzival as though he were alive in the ninth century. He tells us that eleven generations have passed between the period in which Herzeleide lived and his own. By determining the precise date in the ninth century on which Good Friday fell on April 3<sup>rd</sup> researchers have been able to ascertain the real living people behind the characters of *Parzival*.

The central character of the story is Percival (or Parzival), who is described as the "Son of the Widow Lady." As a youth, Parzival sets forth to achieve knighthood

at King Arthur's court. On the way he reaches the castle of the Fisher King, a renowned angler. The Fisher King is custodian of the Holy Grail **and of the spear that wounded Christ on the cross** (thus the authority of Lucifer and of Thoth). Because of his sinful ways, the Fisher King has been struck dumb on coming into the presence of the sacred chalice. When Parzival enters the castle he witnesses a procession in which the bleeding spear and the Holy Grail pass before the speechless king. The Grail is carried by a damsel and he is expected to ask the question "Who does one serve with it?"

In his astonishment, Perceval fails to ask the question, not knowing that if he, as a pure and guileless soul, had spoken, his uncle would have been healed. In the morning the castle is empty. His omission causes a disastrous blight to fall upon the land.

Later still Perceval learns that he himself is of the "grail family" and that the mysterious Fisher King who was "sustained" by the Grail was in fact his own uncle. After many wanderings, Perceval returns to the Grail castle, welds together a broken sword or (in another version) restores the power of speech to his uncle, and succeeds him as king. At this point Perceval makes a curious confession. Since his unhappy experience with the Grail, he declares, he has ceased to love or believe in God. Arthur, only a peripheral figure in this story, became linked with the Grail more indelibly only later on, as did Jesus.

Chretien died in 1188, the year in which the two guardian organizations of the Grail bloodline, Prieure de Sion and the Knights Templar, split from one another. A fire is said to have destroyed all his things, including his unfinished manuscripts.

Sir Robert de Boron, writing between 1190 and 1199, was the first to furnish a history of the Grail. He alludes in his work to "a great book"—the secrets of which had been revealed to him, much as they were to Nostradamus more than 300 years later, and his work carries many obvious allusions to an allegorical bloodline. More than likely this would be the book Godfroi de Bouillon took from Solomon's Temple during the Crusades, a book which was said to reveal the future of the planet and of its peoples.

Up to the end of the 17<sup>th</sup> century necromancy relied heavily on rituals laid down in the grimoires, the mediaeval textbooks of magic based on the Book of Thoth. The magician stood in a circle surrounded by symbols designed to protect him from evil demons, and inscribed with names much like the names of those called to serve are said to appear around the edges of the Holy Grail.

In Sir Robert's work, the Holy Grail is the Cup of the Last Supper passed to Joseph of Arimathea who had filled it with the Savior's blood upon taking him down from the Cross. This sacred blood was said to confer on the Grail a magical quality. Joseph's family then becomes the keepers of the Grail (signifying his guardianship of the Magdalen) and the Grail romances become the adventures and changes in fortune of this particular family. Thus Galahad represents Joseph's son, and the Grail passes to Joseph's brother-in-law, Brons, who carries it to England and becomes the Fisher King. As with Chretien's poem, Perceval in Sir Robert's work is the "Son of the

"Widow Lady," but he is also the grandson of the Fisher King. Although this story is set in England, it is contemporary with Joseph, not with Arthur. It is Sir Robert who reclassifies the graal as the Saint Graal—"a chalice of holy blood."

*The Perlesvaus* was also written somewhere around this time, between 1190 and 1212. The author is unknown, but researchers suggest it was written by a Templar, or at least someone very familiar with weaponry and battles. Like the works of Chretien and Sir Robert, *The Perlesvaus* lays enormous stress on lineage, but this work is contemporary with Arthur. In this version, Perceval happens upon a castle full of "initiates" who are obviously familiar with the Grail. Perceval is received by "two masters" who clap their hands and are joined by thirty-three other men (the thirty-third degree initiation of the Master Mason, and of the Templars).

"They were clad in white garments, and not one of them but *had a red cross in the midst of his breast*, and they all seemed to be of an age."

One of these mysterious masters states that he has personally seen the Grail—an experience vouchsafed to an elect few. He also states that he is familiar with Perceval's lineage, described in the book as "most holy." The work also states explicitly that Perceval was of "the lineage of Joseph of Arimathea," and that "this Joseph was his (Perceval's) mother's uncle, *that had been a soldier of Pilate seven years.*"

There are also numerous alchemical references. One of these, for instance, is to two men "made of copper by art of nigromancy." This is also reminiscent of Enkidu, the companion of Gilgamesh in the ancient Sumerian tale who was also said to have been made of copper by Enki, the Elohim.

There is also a reference to a sanctioned ritual of king sacrifice (Dagobert) and to the roasting and devouring of children—a crime of which both the Druids and the Templars were popularly accused—along with the crime of repudiation of the Cross.

In the *Perlesvaus*, however, the Grail assumes a most curious and significant dimension. At one point Sir Gawain is warned by a priest, "for behoveth not discover the secrets of the Saviour, and them also to whom they are committed behoveth keep them covertly." When Gawain eventually does see the Grail, "it seemeth him that in the midst of the Graal he seeth the figure of a child . . he looketh up and it seemeth him to be the Graal all in flesh, and he seeth above, and he thinketh, a King crowned, nailed upon a rood."

In short the Grail in the *Perlesvaus* consists of a changing sequence of images or visions seen inside some object. The first of these is a crowned king crucified. The second is a child. The third is a man wearing a crown of thorns, bleeding from his forehead, his feet, his palms, and his side. The fourth manifestation is not specified. The fifth is a chalice. On each occasion the manifestation is attended by a fragrance and a great light, most probably caused by the ingestion of the shem-an-na or white-powder gold in able to be able to experience the visions. This vision of the white light is exactly the same as that described by the Roman writer Apuleius when describing his own initiation into the mysteries of Isis and Osiris in *Metamorphoses*,

the famous second-century-BC treatise, when at midnight, the neophyte was struck speechless by a shaft of light that seemed to appear out of nowhere. "I saw the sun brightly shine," Lucius recalls in awe. "I saw likewise the gods celestial and the gods infernal, before whom I presented myself, and worshipped them."

The paramount question in the *Perlesvaus*, however, is Who does the Grail serve?

The Bavarian knight, Wolfram von Eschenbach, composed his *Parzival* about this same time, between 1195-1216. It boldly states that the story as told by Chretien de Troyes is wrong, while his version is based on privileged information. In a forward to the work, Wolfram explains how the man who gave it to him came by the story: "He said there was a thing called the Grail, whose name he had read clearly in the constellations. A host of angels left it on the earth."

Wolfram emphasizes that the guardians of the Grail and the Grail family are *Templars*, and again and again he constantly reiterates the urgency for secrecy and asks his readers to read between the lines. He is, however, both precise and elusive in identifying the Grail. When it first appears on Parzival's sojourn in the Fisher King's castle, there is no real indication of what it is. It would seem, however, to have something in common with Chretien's vague description of it:

"She (the queen of the Grail family) was clothed in a dress of Arabian silk. Upon a deep green achamadi she bore the Perfection of Paradise, both root and branch. That was a thing called the Grail, which surpasses all earthly perfection. Repanse de Schoye was the name of her whom the Grail permitted to be its bearer. *Such was the nature of the Grail that she who watched over it had to preserve her purity and denounce all falsity.*"

"A hundred squires, so ordered, reverently took bread (the shewbread—shem-an-na) in white napkins from before the Grail. Stepped back in a group and, separating, passed the bread to all tables. I was told and I tell you too, but on your oath, not mine—hence if I deceive you, we are liars all of us—that whatever one reached out his hand for, he found it ready, in front of the Grail, food warm or food cold, dishes new or old, meat tame or game. "There never was anything like that," many will say. But they will be wrong in their angry protest, for the Grail was the fruit of blessedness, such abundance of the sweetness of the world that its delights were very like what we are told of the kingdom of heaven."

Later when Parzival's hermit uncle describes it, the description becomes more powerful:

"Well I know that many brave knights dwell with the Grail at Munsalvaesche. Always when they ride out, as they often do, it is to seek adventure. They do so for their sins, these templars, whether their reward be defeat or victory. A valiant host lives there, and I will tell you how they are sustained. They live from a stone of purest kind. If you do not know it, it shall be here named for you. It is called lapsit exillis. By the power of that stone the phoenix burns to ashes, but the ashes give him life again. Thus does the phoenix molt and change its plumage, which afterward

is bright and shining and as lovely as before. There never was a human so ill but that, if he one day **sees that stone**, he cannot die within the week that follows. And in looks he will not fade. His appearance will stay the same, be it maid or man, as on the day he saw the stone, the same as when the best years of his life began, and though he should see the stone for two hundred years, it will never change, save that his hair might perhaps turn gray. Such power does the stone give a man that flesh and bones are at once made young again. **The stone** is also called the Grail.

According to the research of Baigent, Leigh, and Lincoln, "*lapsit exillis*" might well be a corruption of *lapis ex caelis* – "stone from the heavens"; "it fell from the heavens, "a stone fallen from the heavens" or *lapsi elxir*, the Philosopher's stone of alchemy. This sounds very much like the description of the holy stone placed inside the Kaaba, the holy shrine of Islam. It has often been said that Kabbalism is the chief source of the Grail story.

In the passage immediately following the one quoted, Wolfram seems to link the Grail specifically with the Crucifixion—and, through the symbol of the dove, with a message of some kind to all.

"This very day, there comes to it (the Grail) a message wherein lies its greatest power. Today is Good Friday, and they await there a dove, winging down from Heaven. It brings a small white wafer, and leaves it on the stone. Then, shining white, the dove soars up to Heaven again. Always on Good Friday it brings to the stone what I have just told you, and from the stone derives whatever good fragrances of drink and food there are on earth, like to the perfection of Paradise. I mean all things the earth may bear. And further the stone provides whatever game lives beneath the heavens, whether it flies or runs or swims. Thus, to the knightly brotherhood, does the power of the Grail give sustenance."

The Grail also has the power to call those whom it wants into its service:

"Hear now how those called to the Grail are made known. On the stone, around the edge, appear letters inscribed, giving the name *and lineage* of each, maid or boy, who is to take this blessed journey. No one needs to run out the inscription, for once he has read his name, it fades away before his eyes. All those now grown to maturity came there as children. Blessed is the mother who bore a child destined to do service there. Poor and rich alike rejoice if their child is summoned to join the company. They are brought there from many lands. From sinful shame they are more protected than others, and receive good reward in heaven. When life dies for them here, they are given perfection there."

In this version, if the Grail's guardians are Templars, its actual custodians would appear to be members of a specific family, a family that possesses numerous collateral branches—some of which—their identity often unknown even to themselves—are scattered around the world (the secret societies).

The keeper and bearer of the Grail is Repanse de Schoye (Chosen Response), and there is, of course, Anfortas, the Fisher King and lord of the Grail castle, who is wounded in the genitals and unable to procreate or, alternatively, to die. At the end,

when the curse is lifted and Anfortas can at last die, Parzival becomes heir to the Grail castle.

The Grail, apparently, also possesses the power to create kings, a good reason perhaps why Hitler and the Nazis spent so much energy looking for it, although they already possessed the Spear of Destiny.

"A twofold chance is often theirs; they both give and receive profit. They receive their young children there, of noble lineage and beautiful. And if anywhere a land loses its lord, if the people there acknowledge the Hand of God, and seek a new lord, they are granted one from the company of the Grail. They must treat him with courtesy, for the blessing of God protects him."

*And so it is with the chosen elite of the world, preened for service and then placed into the leadership roles of countries, businesses, and organizations around the world –from the secret societies that breed them, and from the very heart of Darkness itself, those who possess the Holy Grail in service to Lucifer himself.*

The Grail family, at one time cursed, has by Parzival's time, come to enjoy divine favor—and a great deal of power as well (the secret societies). And yet it is rigorously enjoined, at least in certain respects, to secrecy about its identity:

"The men (of the Grail family) God sends forth secretly; the maidens leave openly . . . Thus the maids are sent out openly from the Grail, and the men in secret, that they may have children who will in turn one day enter the service of the Grail, and serving, enhance its company. God can teach them how to do this."

Women of the Grail family, then, when they intermarry with the outside world, may disclose their pedigree and identity, to increase the bloodline. The men, however, must keep the information scrupulously concealed and cannot even allow questions about their origins.

"Upon the Grail it was now found written that any templar whom God's hand appointed master over foreign people should forbid the asking of his name or race, and that he should help them to their rights. If the question is asked of him they shall have his help no longer."

Lohengrin, hero of the German version of the Arthurian legend, is the son of Parzival, the knight of the Holy Grail. At King Arthur's command, Lohengrin is taken by a swan-drawn boat to Antwerp, where he fights for a noble lady, Elsa of Brabant, overthrows her persecutor, and marries her on the condition that she never ask his name or origin. Elsa breaks her vow and Lohengrin disappears. The German composer Richard Wagner used a version of this tale as the subject of his opera *Lohengrin* in 1848.

It is known that the genealogy of Godfroi de Boullion, founder of the Knights Templar, was also once kept scrupulously secret.

The genealogy of the Grail family can be reconstructed from a close reading of *Parzival*. Parzival is a nephew of the maimed Fisher King, Anfortas, lord of the Grail castle. Anfortas is the son of Frimutel, and Frimutel is the son of Titurel. At this

point the lineage becomes more entangled. Eventually, however, it leads back to a certain Laziliez—which may be a derivation of Lazarus, the brother in the New Testament of the Magdalen, also known as Simon (Magus) Zelotes. His parents are named Mazadan and Terdelaschoye The latter is a Germanic version of “Chosen Land” (otherwise meaning ‘from Israel’).

In Sir Robert de Boron's *Perlesvaus*, Perceval is of Judaic lineage—the “holy lineage” of Joseph of Arimathea, while in *The Queste del Saint Graal* Galahad is also described as being ‘descended from an high lineage of King David; more importantly from King Solomon’.

Wolfram admits that *Parzival* and his other works are not merely romances, **but also initiation documents, depositaries of secrets. Upon them are engraved characters in the ancient Atlantean language: characters which respond to attuned thought waves, releasing the associated mental vibration in the mind of the reader.** They do, in fact, also contain specific directions for the building of temples (the allusion to the Grail castle). These are also what is taught to children in schools throughout the world, little knowing that in their reading we are initiating our children into the Dark secrets of the Illuminati.

According to Wolfram, Arthur's court is in Brittany. Parzival would seem, from one point of view, to have been born in Switzerland. And the Grail family and the Grail castle? Wolfram provides an answer in his most ambitious work, left unfinished at his death, entitled *Der Junge Titurel*. In this evocative fragment Wolfram addresses himself to the life of Titurel, father of Anfortas and the original builder of the Grail castle. *Der Junge Titurel* is very specific not only about genealogical detail, but also about the dimensions, the components, the materials, and the configuration of the Grail castle—its circular chapel, for example, is like those which the Templars built. The Grail castle itself is situated in the Pyrenees, home of the Atlantean survivors.

In addition to *Der Junge Titurel*, Wolfram left another work unfinished at his death—the poem known as *Willehalm*, whose protagonist is Guillem de Gellone (Sigesbert), Merovingian ruler of the ninth-century principality straddling the Pyrenees. Guillem is said to be associated with the Grail family.

King Arthur was brought more into the picture by a series of stories from the period 1215-1235 AD, which were written by Cistercian Monks, the order of Saint Bernard of Clairvaux, which became known as the Vulgate Cycle.

After the Holy Land fell in 1291, the grail legends slipped from the public arena until Sir Thomas Malory revived it in the 15<sup>th</sup> century with his tale *The Sangreal –the blessed blood of Our Lord Jesus Christ* (Sangreal/Sangraal being broken into Sang Real or Sang Raal meaning ‘royal blood’).

Sir Thomas Malory, described as an English translator and compiler, consolidated all of these stories into the format we know in *Le morte d' Arthur*, printed in 1485 by the first English printer, William Caxton. It is believed that he was an English knight of Warwickshire, that he saw military service in France, and

that he spent many years in prison for political offenses and civic crimes, including theft, rape, cattle rustling, debt, extortion and the attempted murder of the Duke of Buckingham. Chivalric principles were, however, central to Malory's portrayal even though he himself was a criminal of some renown—and knighted at that!

*Le morte d'Arthur* (1469-1470) was supposedly composed while the author was in prison. It is a compilation and translation from old French sources (with additions from English sources and the compiler's own composition) of most of the tales about Arthur and his knights. The poet Alfred, Lord Tennyson, based his *Idylls of the King* (1859-85), an allegorical treatment of Victorian society, on this very same book.

Many other writers have adapted the stories of Arthur and his knights to contemporary tastes and themes. The poet Edmund Spenser used Arthur, paradoxically, as the perfect knight in his epic allegory of Elizabethan society, *The Faerie Queene* (Books I-III, 1590; Books IV-VI, 1596). Mark Twain contrasted New England progressivism with medieval society in his story *A Connecticut Yankee at King Arthur's Court* (1880). *The Once and Future King* (4 volumes, 1939-58), by the English author T. H. White, remains a widely read modern version of the legend.

### The Grail

Grail lore has many levels of symbolism, but the Grail itself also has a physical presence as well that has not varied for *thousands* of years. We shall look at some of the various levels of symbolism and then deal with the 'physical' Grail itself.

### *Jesus' Bloodline*

The first level of symbolism most obviously relates to the bloodline of Jesus that, at first, seems so obvious and so important to the secret societies and the Church alike. There never was a cup or chalice or any other form of receptacle that was used to hold Jesus' blood during or after the crucifixion, simply because, as we have already seen, Jesus did not die in the crucifixion. The secret societies, those who hold Grail lore so dear to their hearts, already know this, for they are the 'protectors' of the royal bloodline of the Merovingian household.

René d'Anjou, who played such an early important role in the Prieure de Sion and the history of the Middle Ages in general, had a particular preoccupation with the Grail. It is said that he once acquired a red porphyry cup in Marseilles where the Magdalen landed with the Grail. This cup was supposedly the cup used at the wedding in Cana, and could possibly be the origin of the association of the Grail with a cup. It is said to have borne the inscription, "He who drinks well Will see God. He who quaffs at a single draught Will see God and the Magdalen." This would be the symbolic Cup of Melchezidek passed along through the Davidic line from Abraham as a symbol of the priesthood and Lucifer's symbolic power.

The references to the life-blood of Jesus tie in with all the images of a vine weaving its way through the annals of time, much like the serpent portrayed slithering through the Tree of Life or winding itself around the Cosmic Egg. The fruit or product of the vine is the grape, and from the grape comes the wine, used in the Mass and many other places to represent the holy blood of Jesus.

More precisely the Grail lore refers to the bloodline of Jesus and of Mary Magdalen, the product of the vine, a creation from the uniting of both Lucifer and the Universal Mother, Callia. Thus in referring to the 'blood', the reference is symbolically being made to the genetics carried in the blood and through the semen.

In Grail imagery the Messianic succession is denoted by the female chalice (V) and the male blade ( $\Lambda$ ). Wall carvings and tombs of the Grail Knights bear this dual emblem. It is portrayed as a tall-stemmed Chalice, with ***the bowl face-forward***. In its bowl, the Rosy Cross (with its fleur-de-lys design) signifies that the vas-uterus contains the blood of Jesus. When conjoined one above the other (X) they indicate Unity. An engrailed cross (the edges ruffled thus ^^^^^^) is indicative of Holy Generation. In this form it was the chalice or Grail (V) of Mary Magdalene that she brought to Provence which carried the royal blood in utero. And it was the Spear of Destiny or the Spear of Longinus that Jesus carried (meaning the reproductive potential of continuing the bloodline through his penis) that formed the twin aspects of the Grail and the Spear.

In revising the Church's position on Freemasonry during the reforms of the Second Vatican Council, Pope John XXIII not only pronounced that a Catholic might be a Freemason should he so desire, but at the same time issued the profoundly important apostolic letter on the subject of "The Precious Blood of Jesus." In it, he emphasized Jesus' suffering as a human being (symbolic of the persecution of his line), and maintained that the redemption of mankind had been effected by the shedding of his blood (symbolic of the passing on of his bloodline).

In the very next verse, Pope John's text goes on to stress themes whose significance did not become apparent until later. It speaks of an elect line of kings who are both spiritual and secular leaders, a line of priest-kings: "But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people."

In 1966, a letter responding to an article in the *Catholic Weekly of Geneva* by Lionel Burrus, elicited a further response by an S. Roux that included the following statement: ". . . One cannot say that the Church is ignorant of the line of the Razes, but it must be remembered that all its descendants, since Dagobert, have been secret agitators against both the royal line of France and against the Church—and that they have both been the source of all heresies. The return of a Merovingian descendant to power would entail for France the proclamation of a popular monarchy allied to the USSR, and the triumph of Freemasonry—in short, the disappearance of religious freedom."

In one swift movement, Pope John XIII had not only legitimized Masonry, its heresies, and its worship of Lucifer, but he had also validated all the symbolism relating to the Holy Grail, perhaps signaling indeed the disappearance of any possibility of true religious freedom.

In esoteric Grail lore, the chalice and vine support the ideal of service, whereas the blood and wine correspond to the eternal spirit of fulfillment. "Whom does the Grail serve?" is the key question to be answered in many of the legends associated with Grail lore.

At the Fisher King's sacrament of the Eucharist, the Grail Stone records the names of those called to its service. In very similar terms, the New Testament (Revelation 2:17) states: "To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna (the shem-an-na) and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it." This parallels the new name given to Mormons when they marry, the name that is supposed to be their admittance into the heavenly kingdom. In this case it can only be garnered from the Grail after first ingesting the white-powdered gold.

In the alchemical document called the *Rosarium Philosophorum*, this hidden stone was described in terms of geometry: 'Make a round circle of the man and the woman, and draw out of this a square—and out of the square a triangle. Make a round circle, and you will have the stone of the philosophers.' The explanation of this reference shall be saved for later because it is central to the conclusion of the book, but it is good here to keep this ideal of the Vitruvian Man in mind.

As we have seen illustrated throughout history, most of the people in these various religions and secret societies do not know who it is they serve, the very value of having a hydra-headed organization. Often, like those called to work for the Assassins of mediaeval Arabia, they do not care as long as it means power and profit for them here on Earth in this particular lifetime.

Perhaps one of the most important lines in all of the Grail legends is that which describes Sir Galahad's armor –The strength of the shield given to Galahad was "in its red cross and in a mystic veil that went before it bearing the image of Jesus."

The red cross is the cross of the Templars, the birthmark of the Merovingian kings, and probably also in some undefined way—the Mark of Cain as well. The "mystic veil that went before it bearing the image of Christ" is in fact a literal 'shield', a front for what is actually going on in the Templars, in the secret organizations, and in Grail lore itself. The curtain behind which the true Wizard of Oz hides. These organizations, much as can be seen in the foundation and public existence of the Knights Templar, call themselves Christian, but practice Luciferian worship in secret behind their Christian façade—one being no better than the other, just two faces of the very same God. The description, ". . . and born of a family which had long been Israelite until baptism became our shield against the fire of hell," expresses this very sentiment—that baptism in Christianity is only a shield, a means of protecting oneself in a very Christian-dominated world full of Inquisitions and crusades against heresy and other pagan beliefs.

As we shall quickly see, so too is the bloodline of Jesus (and through him that of Lucifer) simply a screen like the veil held up before Galahad, a screen that masks the true symbolism and the real purpose involved. The bloodline imagery is too obvious, it is simply one level of interpretation, and is a trap for the unwary

investigator. It is also a form of symbolism meant to placate the Christian ideals of many who enter into these organizations from other religions, its purpose to keep them contented in the fact that they are indeed serving 'God'.

Flegetanis, the man from whom Wolfram's story originally came was "a heathen, who worshipped a calf" just as the Benjamite tribe from which the Merovingians sprung had worshipped--again pointing to the story's origins somewhere in the worship of Lucifer.

#### The Emerald Tablets and the Ancient Mysteries

Much of the Grail lore and the idea of a vine might also seem to equate with 'the underground stream' represented in so many ways throughout secret society symbolism. It is the underground stream that carries the knowledge of the Ancient Mysteries through its vehicle, the secret societies, throughout history, quenching the thirst of those who seek to go beyond 'the wasteland' which is the world.

Underground unfortunately means 'beneath the ground', the traditional abode of hell and the devil, and nowadays with underground aliens, and is thus more associated with evil than with enlightenment. Oddly enough this seems quite appropriately portrayed in the movie, *Ghostbusters II*, in which the river of evil flows beneath New York City (a sacred power site for the Indians). This stream is 'pure evil' and is fed by all the anger and negative thoughts of the population living in the city. This is certainly an analogy for the ley lines which gather and diffuse the energies of the land *and its peoples* into the central vortices or collection points.

Through its association with the enigmatic Philosopher's Stone, the Grail has been identified with alchemy—the science of concentrating vital currents and life forces—and one of the essential aspects of the Ancient Mysteries. At the time of the Catholic Inquisition, alchemists were careful to veil their art behind symbols of metallurgy--claiming they were attempting only to turn base metals into gold. In philosophical and metaphysical terms, the alchemists were rather more concerned with the transformation of the worldly person (lead) into a spiritually illuminated person (gold). Just as gold was tried and tested in the fire, so too was the human spirit tried in the crucible of life—and the agent for this illumination was perceived to be the Holy Spirit.

Not surprisingly this doctrine of human perfectibility through 'enlightenment' was deemed heretical by the Church whose teachings it superseded. Although founded on a Judeo-Christian base, the Grail tradition was likened to alchemy, and was therefore itself regarded as a heresy. Leonard Da Vinci, being at one time a grand master of the Prieure de Sion, was famous for his alchemical drawing of the Vitruvian Man said to hide the Holy Grail in its circle encompassing man emblematic as a five-pointed star. From this, with a square and compasses, can be derived all other geometrical figures, each in precise relationship to the others.

Like the Philosopher's Stone, the Grail has also been identified as the key to knowledge, and the source of all things (an obvious reference to Lucifer as the Father of Manifestation and the ultimate source of the sacred mysteries through the

Emerald Tablets of Thoth and the Tables of Destiny). In its nominal form as the Graal, the etymological root is the Celtic word gar, meaning 'stone', so that gar-al is the 'cup of stone'. The priesthood of Jesus was that of Melchizedek, who is portrayed in the north doorway of Chartres Cathedral. Here at the Door of the Initiates, Melchizedek is the host of Abraham in accordance with Genesis 14:18-20, and he bears a cup which holds the hidden manna of the sacred stone that would be the knowledge of the sciences and the ancient mysteries revealed through experiencing the 'shem-an-na' or white-powdered gold. This affiliation of Melchizedek with the Ancient Mysteries shows the Luciferian character of what it is that is being passed along in these teachings. It also shows how far back the legend of the Grail goes before it later became associated with Jesus.

In Wolfram's *Parzival*, the Grail is identified as a stone and likened to 'an emerald jewel', an association with the sacred knowledge of the cosmos given to Moses on Mount Sinai. Long before recorded time, the Ancient Mysteries were transferred on the Emerald Tablets of Hermes/Thoth, as described earlier. Hermes Trismistegus being the Greek's name for Thoth, the Egyptian god who was revered as the founder of alchemy and geometry—the bases of the Ancient Mysteries. An inscription from the Emerald Tablet of Thoth appears on some Temperance Tarot cards: "Visit the interior parts of the earth; by rectification (correction) thou shalt find the hidden stone."

Barbara Clow also mentions these tablets, but calls them the Emerald Records of the gods. Here there is the hint that the knowledge on the Tablets goes beyond that which is taught to lower initiates and actually covers all five worlds—including the true spiritual realms:

"You have asked for the Emerald Records of the gods and of their relationship with all peoples of Earth You have asked, so we will release the records of the secrets of the Five Worlds . . ."

The Druids were also described as "keepers of the ancient records of this planet," suggesting their very real ties both to Atlantis and to the Mysteries preserved on the Emerald Tablets.

The information on these Tablets of Hermes was taken from "The Lost Wisdom of Lamech", Lamech being the seventh in line of succession from Adam's son Cain (Genesis 4:18 –22). Just as Noah saved various life forms from the Great Flood, so Lamech's three sons, Jabal, Jubal and Tubal-Cain, preserved the ancient wisdoms of creative science, carved upon two stone monuments—the 'Antediluvian Pillars'. One son was a mathematician, the second a mason, and the third son a metalworker. Hermes discovered one of the pillars, transcribing its sacred geometry onto an emerald tablet that was inherited by Pythagoras, who also discovered the second pillar.

Thoth/Hermes was one of those who came from the planet Sirius to set up the first civilization in ancient Egypt after the Flood, and as Mercury in Roman mythology was renowned as the messenger of the gods, and the protector of travelers, thieves, and merchants. Thoth/ Hermes, the alchemist and geometer, is

the one honored throughout history by all of the orders associated with the Ancient Mysteries.

In *View Over Atlantis*, John Michell traces the influence of Thoth on Grail lore, and to his association with the magnetic grid of the planet known as the ley lines:

"Watkins compared the straight track leading to the Greek cities with the leys of Britain and found in both cases an association with Hermes, known to the Egyptians as Thoth, to the Gauls as Theutates, the name surviving in the numerous Tot or Toot hills all over England. Hermits, he believed owed their name to their former situation as servants of Hermes, and it does appear that at one time they acted as guides to pilgrims and travelers across the mountains and wild places (much as the Knights Templar were set up to do)."

"Some kept lighthouses, others worked ferries or deep in the forest provided shelter for wayfarers (as the Masons were set up to do). As so often during the course of his researches, Watkins found the old straight track pointing toward some occult principle in a direction he did not care to advance. The New English Dictionary gives Hermes as an old name for the will o' the wisp, *the native Puck or hobgoblin who leads travelers down forgotten paths to lose them in bogs and desert places*. All over the world the ghost of the former mercurial deity hovers above the old paths and standing stones. In his own mind Watkins knew that leys were something other than roads of commerce. His psychic vision could not be blindfolded, nor could he avoid the impression that prehistoric sites were still haunted by a spirit invoked there thousands of years in the past. Mercury, Thoth, witches, fairies, lonely hermits, flying serpents, wandering lights, all somehow referred to a mysterious principle, a force which had once animated the lines between stone pillars, earthworks and mountain tops."

In 1070, 29 years before the first crusade, a band of monks arrived in the Ardennes, part of Godfroi de Bouillon's domain—led by an individual named Ursus (The Bear). They included a man named Peter the Hermit, often believed to be Godfroi de Bouillon's personal tutor, who charismatically preached the need for a crusade to recapture the Holy Land and Christ's sepulchre from the infidel, instigating the following Crusades. The hermit is an integral part of both Grail lore and the Tarot that stemmed from it.

The various Orders of the Rosy Cross and the Rosicrucians have their basis in these same Ancient Mysteries. Their goal was the founding of a new age of enlightenment and *Hermetic* liberation in which certain universal secrets would be unlocked and made known. Much like Grail lore, *The Chemical Wedding (of Christian Rosenkreutz)* written by the Lutheran pastor Johann Valentin Andrae, a senior official of the Prieure de Sion, was full of Grail-like symbolism. Its hero, Christian Rosenkreutz, was depicted wearing the apparel of the Templars.

In the book, there is talk of a usurped royal heritage to be restored (the Merovingians), and the one actual castle mentioned is the castle of Heidelberg, the abode of the Palatine Lion –the home of Prince Friederich of the Rhine and his

Princess Elizabeth Stuart, the daughter of King James VI of Scots (I of England) *in the Desposynic line of Jesus.*

### The Skull

The next, and perhaps by now fairly obvious interpretation of the Grail as the 'physical,' or better yet 'non-physical' reality, is that of the original Crystal Skull we have already spoken of. It is in fact the Holy Grail, though not the highest interpretation of same.

When, Wolfram, seemingly the most knowledgeable writer in Grail matters says, "there was a thing called the Grail . . . A host of angels left it on the earth," it takes us right back to the original story we were told by Barbara Clow of how the Annunaki left their third present here on Earth at the time of their departure. To translate "*lapsit exillis*" as 'stone from the heavens,' 'it fell from the heavens,' 'a stone fallen from the heavens,' only adds to the burden of evidence for this identification of the Grail with the original Crystal Skull.

When Sir Robert tells us in the *Perlesvaus* of the changing sequence of images or visions seen in the Grail by Perceval 'attended by a great light' after ingesting shem-an-na, it is consistent with other portrayals of seeing visions in an altered state of mind within a crystal ball. We shall say more about this later on, but first to fully explain the Crystal Skull and its position as the Grail, we must briefly go over again the history of the Skull, and update it to this point.

### The History

Again, it is from the works of Barbara Clow that we learned how the skull was brought to Earth "as a gift" by the Annunaki in 10,800 BC. It had been carved on their planet by Spica (or Spicans)—"the divine architect of Atlantis." The biggest problem with the crystal skull being left here was that it was still a 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional object with 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional powers—"the crystal is star matter, it would shatter in the atmosphere, but its vibration can be shifted from the fourth dimension into the third."

The difficulty with transferring something as 'solid' as the crystal skull from the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension into the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension is the greater density of the vibrations here, hence the idea of it 'shattering.' A second problem was the time warp that would surround the object, since time itself is a variable which runs at a differing speed in the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension as opposed to the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension. This explains the need in Grail lore for the bearer to keep their vibrations high, like the virgins of the temple going into the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional place at the top of the temple to meet with the Gods for the hierogamous. This would also explain the need to "train" and attune the people brought to serve it, to stay attuned with it to prevent the crystal from being 'polluted' as was the central crystal in Atlantis.

The skull's ability to manifest all earthly desires is constantly mentioned—the manifestation of our thoughts, feelings, and desires occurring instantaneously in the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension. The ancient Sumerian texts talk about the Annunaki using this ability after first 'purifying' themselves, to do exactly that: "Enki and Ensile go to the

DU.KU, the "purification place" "the creation chamber of the gods," and brought forth Lahore (woolly cattle) and Anshan (grains)," any thing that is already manifested at the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional level could be reproduced. To create man as a slave worker, however, they needed to do the hard footwork of the genetic manipulation first.

The Grail Skull's 4<sup>th</sup> dimensionality explains its association with the Kabbala, and the idea that the Grail is timeless, since it truly exists in a 'timeless' 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional state. It also explains its association with the "stage" of Cabalistic initiation known as Tiferet, the equivalent to an initiation into the fourth dimension. In the Tiferet experience the individual is said to pass beyond the world of form into the formless—to reach the fourth dimension as it were. This consists of "sacrificial death," the death of the ego or one's sense of individuality and the isolation such individuality entails—and a rebirth or resurrection into another dimension of all encompassing unity and harmony. For medieval Kabbalists the initiation into Tiferet was associated with certain specific symbols which included a hermit, guide or wise old man; a majestic king, and a sacrificed god, to which other symbols were later added—a truncated pyramid, a cube, and a rose cross—many of which are listed as the visions seen in Sir Robert's version of the Grail legend.

Since 1993 alone, the Society of Crystal Skulls has investigated more than 100 crystal skulls. Out of these, only 14 were categorized as possibly 'ancient' and needing further investigation. There are certain characteristics of those specified as ancient—reactions to color, light and sound. The ancient crystal skulls are said to be at a premium among New Age collectors. Some seek fame through ownership, to be known as the "Guardian" of a god. Recently accepted legend tells of ancient skulls even seeking their owners. A skull is capable of giving you its entire history if you know the techniques for accessing the information.

The Crystal Skull is not just a way of seeing the future, as suggested by the idea of a crystal ball, although the Skull is in fact the origin of that understanding. The Crystal Skull is a way of manifesting the future. The copies cannot do this, although they have many 'magical' powers to boast of. The copies were obviously made by someone who had access to extraordinary skills, someone who had obviously had contact with the real one, and who traveled frequently enough to the Yucatan and Mesoamerica where most of the copies have been found. As a Merovingian sorcerer-king in possession of both Atlantean and Druidic knowledge, and having been exposed to the real Grail-Skull, as we shall soon see, Sigesbert/Wotan is the obvious choice for the origin of these copies. Descriptions of him using a flame-thrower to carve out stone temples would relate directly to his Merovingian and Druidic roots, although the flame-thrower was more a representation of his ability to concentrate and use 'the dragon energies' in the ley lines of the planet to do exactly that—carve crystal skulls. The diamond symbol that Sitchin is unable to explain represents the use of the crystal to enhance the energies he was using.

The holes drilled in the jaw of the Mitchell Hedges crystal skull to make it appear to speak, show how Sigesbert was able to make himself more of a god to the primitive people he encountered, and who subsequently worshipped him and the Crystal Skull. (One other thing he also took to Mesoamerica was the bloodline of Jesus, and with it the Luciferian gene).

As psychic, Lorraine Darr, said of the Mitchell-Hedges Crystal Skull: "At times the Skull was a projected form that appeared and felt physical and was not physical at all. And sometimes the Skull was in its physical form. The difference lay in what the intentions of the priests and the teachers were." This would account for the shifting visions of it had by Sir Gawain in the *Perlesvaus*, being 'real' and yet not being 'real'.

Darr also says that the skull was used as a form of teacher, and as a form of God:

"Magic, yes, because the force-field literally filled the area for hundreds of miles when it was in its physical state that it abides in now, and when it was triggered and the receiver of the thoughts sent on laser beams for the rapid growth of the humans at that time to bring into the human consciousness the culture, the understandings, the capabilities, and the wisdoms of many times."

To rebuild the planet and the consciousness of the people so quickly after the various global catastrophes, something was needed that could upgrade the survivors on a more rapid basis, like the ME's of the Annunaki which stored knowledge of everything they possessed, so to as we have heard are crystals and the crystal skulls able to house the histories of the planet, of Atlantean technology and so on and so forth. Thus the Crystal Skull would have stored the records of Jesus as well, accounting for the visions of babies, and crucified persons, not specifically listed as Jesus.

Like the Spican crystal that was the interface between earth and sky in the Atlantean temple form and kept the land bountiful, so too does the Grail in Grail lore bring about bounty to the lands of those who possess it—"will the wound of the Fisher King be healed , and the Wasteland returned to fertility." In Arthurian legends such as that used in the movie, *Excalibur*, the expression "you and the land are one," and "you and the Grail are one," are common references to this effect had by the King and the Grail upon the land.

Darr also says that the skull appeared and communicated with Quetzalcoatl "for a period of time. It brought him into communication with his brothers in the far reaches." The various incarnations of Lucifer such as Moses and Ra and Jesus himself all had access to this power source, and used it with great skill and great knowledge to manifest what they needed to complete the assigned mission of each of their various lifetimes.

One version of the much-sought-after mysterious painting by Poussin called '*Les Bergers d'Arcadie*' shows the mystical tomb in the forest topped by a skull. Hamlet's soliloquy of 'to be or not to be' with a skull held in his hand has a far deeper

meaning when looked at in the light of Shakespeare's mystical knowledge gained from friends in the secret societies of the age.

The channeled entity, Adamis, referring to the crystal skulls, says: "They were created as keepers of records. They contain energy patterns that record the history of the construction of your universe, *and of descending hierarchical figures that faced the Universe in Divine Order.*" (The different channelings on this subject provided many varied interpretations of the skulls and their origins.)

Upon their departure, the Annunaki left the Crystal Skull as an oracle in the Temple at Ur. It was in Ur that Abraham's father Terach, the 'oracle priest' knew of the Skull, and the influence it had on keeping the land productive by its ability to forecast and draw in higher dimensional star energies. When Terach and his family were told to leave Ur, by the predictions of the Crystal Skull, it went with them, and the power of Sumer crumbled.

"When they overthrew, when order they destroyed. Then like a deluge all things together consumed. Whereunto, Oh Sumer! did they change thee? The Sacred Dynasty from the Temple they exiled."

Upon his father's death, Abraham took control of the Skull, and allowed it to lead he and his family to where they were wanted. It is on the 'advice' of the Skull that Abraham went into Egypt and returned as an even wealthier person.

Abraham knew how to use and be used by the Skull. And he passed this knowledge along with it. His use of these powers, as he was directed, resulted in the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah—an incident we earlier described briefly as being caused by 'a nuclear weapon', which in fact the Crystal Skull can be when used in this way.

Along the way Joseph inherited it from Jacob, the idea of Joseph being sold into slavery by his brothers being untrue. Joseph became Vizier to Thuthmosis IV, pharaoh of Egypt, and he was able to translate the pharaoh's dreams and forecast the times of feast and famine, using the powers of the Skull. From Joseph, Vizier to the Pharaoh Thuthmosis IV, it went to Amenhotep IV, better known as Akhenaton, whom we now know as Moses. And when Moses left Egypt, the Crystal Skull went with him to provide guidance and food each day for all the tribes of Israel, much as the Grail is described to provide food for all its guards and servants. The third incarnation of Lucifer was in possession of the Crystal Skull.

Moses and the children of Israel arrived at Mt. Sinai, and the 'burning bush' that awaited Moses there was not really a burning bush, but a very brilliant and active Crystal Skull, providing sapphire tablets etched by the laser-like "finger of God."

David was a later inheritor of the Crystal Skull, and eventually it passed on to Solomon, becoming housed in the Holy of Holies in the Temple of Solomon as the source of guidance from the temple, and the source of Solomon's wisdom.

"I flash into the center of the Temple of Solomon to stand in front of the central throne of the judge. There. I see a great being who holds a gigantic crystal ball . . .

*Suddenly I realize that this crystal--the key to the psychic realms--was made by ourselves, the Nibiruans.* It is a highly polished asteroid that we picked out of the Sirius star system long ago. We removed layers of burned incrustation and polished it, brought it to Earth, and placed it in the center of the Temple of Solomon."

The crystal skull is as such, an *all-seeing eye*, just as has been mentioned was used in the Temple of Solomon. The skull remained in the temple until the exile in Babylonia, where it was moved from 'hand to hand' down through the line of prophets providing them with much of their powers. When the temple was rebuilt under the aegis of Cyrus, the skull came back to the temple, and was later transferred into the new temple built by Herod upon the exact sight of the original.

The real Grail became associated with Jesus when it was removed from the temple by Jesus' brother, James, and was then indeed brought to France, as legend describes, by Mary Magdalene. Note here how the power moves with the Grail, Sumeria falling into ruin after it is removed by Terach, Egypt falling into ruin after it is taken by Moses, Palestine falling into chaos after it is removed by Joseph and Jesus. Its effect on the land is potent.

Jesus, Mary, and their children are sustained by the Grail in their new home, although Jesus still travels. When he eventually leaves for good, and Mary passes on, the skull is hidden in a tomb for everyone's safety. This is the tomb depicted in Poussin's painting, '*Les Bergers d'Arcadie*', which we shall see seems to hold a shrine status to many of the secret societies, as well as kings and the other powerful men of history.

The inscription on the tomb in the painting reads, ET IN ARCADIA EGO—"And in Arcadia I . ."—which translated is an anagram of I TEGO ARCANA DEI—"Begone! I conceal the secrets of God."

The next time the Grail-Skull comes out is for Dagobert II because he marries the Visigoths niece, has the bloodline of Jesus, and needs to regain his throne, which he *very quickly* does.

One of history's best known Grail fairies was Princess Melusine, daughter of the Pictish King, Elinas of Alba - a descendant of the 2nd-century King Vere of Caledonia, Lord of the Dragon. In the year 733AD, Melusine (maintaining the family heritage) married Rainfroi de Vere, Prince of Anjou—the mysterious son of Dagobert II, also known as Sigebert (III), and among their offspring was Count Maelo, the commander of Emperor Charlemagne's army. From Maelo's own marriage to Charlemagne's sister, sprang the Vere Counts of Guisnes who were the reputed Elf-kings and became England's Great Chamberlains and Earls of Oxford.

Melusine, as always with the female line, had many associations with fountains, springs and water in general. In later times these queens were commonly represented as mermaids (mere maids), and were often called Ladies of the Lake. This was a style granted to Mary Magdalene when she had settled in Provence from AD 44. Thus the marriage between Melusine and Rainfroi or Sigebert was also dually

desposynic—bringing together two of those in whose veins ran the bloodline of Jesus and the Magdalen.

It is for the Skull that Dagobert II is killed, not to end the bloodline, *but for the Grail*. His assassins do not get it, however. It is rescued along with Sigesbert (variously titled III or IV) and taken at first to his mother's home at Rennes-le-Chateau in the Languedoc in 679 AD. Although it does not go to the Yucatan with him, the original remaining hidden in Ireland among relations from Dagobert's first marriage, Sigesbert does however have the copies created, some of which have now been found in Mesoamerica. Upon his final return to Europe, the Grail-Skull winds up in the hands of his protectors, the founders of the organization that would later become the Prieure De Sion and the Templars—the protectors of the bloodline.

The dispute between the two organizations in Giscors in 1188 that eventually split them, and which no one can seem to justify, was over possession and guardianship of the Grail-Skull.

Under the auspices of Bernard de Blanchemort, fourth grand master of the Order of the Temple, something was later concealed in the vicinity of Rennes-le-Chateau—something for which a contingent of German miners were imported, under the most stringent security, to excavate and construct a hiding place. Some have suggested that this work was done to house the Holy Grail (housing of the Skull would demand a special environment to preserve it from being shattered in the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional world).

In *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, recent high officials of the Prieure de Sion have made statements that seem to confirm some world-shaking secret kept by them that obviously seems to go beyond just the revelation of Jesus' continuing lineage. In 1960, when he was interviewed , M. Plantard spoke of an "international secret" concealed at Giscors. M. Chaumeil emphasized the antiquity of the Prieure de Sion and that its objectives were not exclusively confined to restoring the Merovingian bloodline. He declared that the Prieure did in fact hold the lost treasure of the Temple of Jerusalem—the booty plundered by Titus's Roman legions in AD 70, and it would be returned to Israel "when the time is right." He also implied that this "spiritual treasure" consisted, at least in part, of a secret that would facilitate a major social change.

It is around the discovery made by Berenger Sauniere in Rennes-le-Chateau in 1891 that books such as *Holy Blood, Holy Grail* are centered in there quest for the meaning of the Holy Grail. Rennes-le-Chateau, once known as Rhedae, was the official residence of Giselle de Razes, Dagobert II's second wife and niece of the king of the Visigoths, one time caretakers of the treasures of Solomon's Temple plundered from Rome. It was in the church, the foundations of which later became the foundations for Berenger Sauniere's church, that Dagobert and Giselle are said to have been married. They then resided in the area for more than three years.

During Sauniere's redecoration of this church, four parchments were found under the altar stones which rested on two hollow Visigoth columns, a place where

the Templars are known to have stored their important artifacts and documents, and a well-publicized purpose for the pillars of various temples.

Two of the parchments are said to have comprised genealogies, one dating from 1244, the other from 1644. The two remaining documents had apparently been composed in the 1780s by one of Sauniere's predecessors—the Abbe' Antoine Bigou (personal chaplain to the noble Blanchefort family, who on the eve of the French Revolution, were still among the most prominent local landowners).

One message said, "To Dagobert II King and to Sion belongs this treasure and he is there dead." Other messages in the parchments seemed to suggest that Poussin's painting "Les Bergier des Arcadie" held "the key." The key to what it does not say, although some of the code in the messages has not been able to be translated. Without a doubt, though, it has to do with the Grail and to the secret of the Crystal Skull, for in the subsequent renovations, Sauniere exhumed a curiously carved flagstone dating from the seventh or eighth century—the time of Dagobert and Sigesbert. Beneath this flagstone there may have been a crypt, a burial chamber in which skeletons were said to have been found. What was, in truth, found as well as the skeletons were specific references to the Grail—the Crystal Skull, by then in the hands of the Prieure de Sion.

Many have seen the Grail as evil, and as one can imagine, to poorly educated Christian countryfolk, the powers it invests in people could easily be seen to be 'of the devil'. In his discoveries at Rennes-le Chateau, it seems evident that the Grail's power was also perceived this way by Sauniere, and he reflected this view in his subsequent redecoration of the church.

Over the next few months, Sauniere became very wealthy and did business with important figures from all over Europe. The redecoration was then able to be done in a much more lavish and most bizarre style. A Latin inscription incised in the porch lintel above the entrance reads: *Terribilis est locus iste* ("This place is terrible"); a gaudy representation of the demon Asmodeus—custodian of secrets, guardian of hidden treasures--*and according to ancient Judaic legend, builder of Solomon's temple*—was erected inside the entrance.

Visitors came to Sauniere from far and wide, among them the Archduke Johann von Habsburg, a cousin of Franz Josef, emperor of Austria. Bank statements subsequently revealed that Sauniere and the Archduke had opened consecutive accounts on the same day and that the latter had paid over a substantial sum to Sauniere.

The Vatican exonerated Sauniere of any wrong doing, more likely than not being scared of the power he now wielded through the knowledge he had acquired of Jesus' still existent royal lineage.

Rennes-le-Chateau seems to have been central to much of the history of the Grail since it arrived in Europe. It was also of great interest to many other parties as well, among them the Nazis, who during WWII commissioned excavations in the

area, apparently to look for the Grail. Wagner is also said to have composed his opera *Parsifal* after visiting that particular location.

It was through knowledge acquired in the use of the Grail that Godfroi de Boullion was sent to Jerusalem to acquire the Tablets of Testimony and the rest of the treasures of the temple.

Grail lore reached its height in mediaeval times around the time of the Templars. 'Baphomet', the god whom the Templars were accused of worshipping, "on other occasions seems to be associated with an *apparition* of a bearded head . . ." In their worship, The Templars "surrounded or touched each head of the aforesaid idols with small chords, which they wore around themselves next to the shirt or flesh . . . *But most striking in the list is the head's purported capacity to engender riches, make trees flower, and bring fertility to the land. These properties coincide remarkably with those ascribed in the romances to the Holy Grail.*"

The Templars rise to international prominence was remarkably swift, and they became advisers to monarchs and parliaments alike, much as Joseph had once done in ancient Egypt. Certainly they must have literally wielded some ungodly power to rise to the levels they did so quickly, to become kingmakers, and to have no one above them but the Pope himself.

It was this power and their knowledge that also led to their downfall. They learned the lessons of secrecy, much as their descendants, the Masons, have been so adept at putting into practice.

The cord mentioned is reminiscent too of that worn by the Cathars who were often said to have been associated with the Grail. The premise that the Cathars held an unsurpassed treasure more historically meaningful than the root of Christianity, it is said, led Rome to exterminate the ascetic Cathari sect in the savage campaign called the Albigensian Crusade, culminating in the hideous massacre at Montsegur where the treasure was supposedly hidden.

During research for the war crimes trials at Nuremberg, it was discovered that Hitler had ordered that the heads of pure young Aryan Germans be cut off in an attempt to communicate with ascended masters from the East through these disembodied heads. There is an obvious connection here to the powers of the Grail, an object for which the Nazis spent so much energy searching. Rituals such as this, and even the shrunken heads kept by cannibalistic tribes, all suggest at least some passing acquaintance with the original Crystal Skull, or at least one of its fanciful copies.

This connection between the two would also make sense of the skull portrayed in the paintings by Poussin of the mystical tomb. The references to Golgotha as 'the place of the skull' in one gospel would make sense if it was kept for so long in Jerusalem.

In and of itself, the Grail is a portal into the fourth dimension, and beyond. And it is more than just a one way ticket out—it can also be used for those coming into the planet to arrive, a dangerous attribute for our planet's future:

"But this time we have created a new way for Earthlings to become star people: cellular attunement to the corridor between Earth and sky through resonance with the galactic diamond."

In her discussion of the Mayans and Egyptians as teaching races with direct links to the Pleiades, Barbara Clow happens to mention further the ability of the skulls to act as portals:

"So Maya deposited a crystal skull at Saquarra in a deep pit near the Pyramid of Unas, during the reign of Merne. *That skull was activated and the portal reopened in AD 1990.*"

It is also therefore a time machine, for it allows people to travel interdimensionally and be able to come out on the other end, as it were, through the powers of the crystal skull. This is the same ability it was mentioned that the Pyramids once possessed, and will again.

#### Wolfram and the Original Legend

The original story of how Wolfram first heard the story of the Grail is worth telling at this time because in it is suggested the true translation of its symbolism.

Wolfram explains that he first got the information from one Kyot de Provence—who in turn received it from a man named Flegetanis:

"Anyone who asked me before about the Grail and took me to task for not telling him was very much in the wrong. Kyot asked me not to reveal this, for Adventure commanded him to give it no thought until she herself, Adventure, should invite the telling, and then one must speak of it, of course."

"Kyot, the well-known master, found in Toledo, discarded, set down in heathen writing, the first source of this adventure. He first had to learn the abc's, but without the art of black magic . . .

"A heathen, Flegetanis, had achieved high renown for his learning. This scholar of nature *was descended from Solomon* and born of a family which had long been Israelite until baptism became our shield against the fire of Hell. He wrote the adventure of the Grail. *On his father's side, Flegetanis was a heathen, who worshiped a calf . . .*

"The heathen Flegetanis could tell us how all the stars set and rise again . . . To the circling course of the stars man's affairs and destiny are linked. Flegetanis the heathen saw with his own eyes in the constellations things he was shy to talk about, **hidden mysteries**. He said there was a thing called the Grail, whose name he had read clearly in the constellations (which we shall deal with). A host of angels left it on the earth. Since then, baptized men have had the task of guarding it, and with such chaste discipline that those who are called to the service of the Grail are always noble men. Thus wrote Flegetanis of these things."

"Kyot, the wise master, set about to trace this tale in Latin books, to see where there ever had been a people, dedicated to purity and worthy of caring for the Grail. He read the chronicles of the lands, in Britain and elsewhere, in France and in

Ireland, and in Anjou he found the tale. There he read the true story of Mazadan, and the exact record of all his family was written there."

Kyot de Provence has been traced to Guiot de Provins—a troubadour, monk, and spokesman for the Templars. It is thought most probable that Wolfram and Guiot may have met in Germany in 1184 at the chivalric festival of Pentecost at which the Holy Roman Emperor, Frederick Barbarossa, conferred knighthood upon his sons. Flegetanis is presumed to be a real person as well, and Toledo was a center of esoteric studies, both Judaic and Muslim, at the time.

#### Explanations and The Grail Legend

The symbolism related to the Grail and to Grail lore has many layers of meaning much like the symbolism of Masonry and other secret societies, and much like the Ancient Mysteries themselves which have various levels of interpretation to be known by each initiation level.

While the Grail is in fact the Crystal Skull with all its multitude of powers and abilities, the Grail legends and Grail lore that have been built up around it, relate at a higher level to the Ancient Mysteries themselves, of which the Crystal Skull is but a representative.

While on one level the Grail family represents the family of Jesus, and in particular Mary Magdalen who carried the Grail to France, the real connection between the Grail and the Grail family is that those who know of the true Grail, also know of the Ancient Mysteries, their history, and their original derivation from Atlantis and the sorcerer-kings who once ruled there. Wolfram emphasizes that the Templars are not only guardians of the Grail *but also of the Grail family itself*. They also know, as Joseph Smith was to find out and to teach in his Mormon doctrine, that mankind was *created* not by an ultimately divine god, but by a god "who lives on Kolob"—space-gods who once lived on Earth and passed along their knowledge of the Universe.

Those who "have the ears to hear" know the allegory of each symbol and its importance to the whole picture, for they have learned their history well, the true history of the planet that has always been kept secret except for the privileged few. These are the Grail family, spread around the world. The Grail protectors are the Templars and the Prieure de Sion, and now, too, the Masons, and even more so the Mormons, those who keep alive the Ancient Mysteries in their purest form—as Joseph Smith said he was trying to do in attempting to return Freemasonry to its original form.

Wolfram admits that *Parzival* and his other works are not merely romances, but also initiation documents, depositaries of secrets, and have specific directions for building temples (the Atlantean temple technology in the construction of the Grail castle). *In the very reading of the works one can be initiated into their mysteries simply through the power of the letters and the words and the way in which they are used as is described and taught in the Kabbala, much like a magic spell.*

Wolfram's description of Flegetanis, his source for the legend, is also symbolic and supports our interpretation of the meaning of the Grail:

Firstly, Kyot is a *well-known master* of the Grail (the Ancient Mysteries), found in Toledo (center of such esoteric teachings) discarded (who has set aside the teachings and is thus willing to reveal the secrets) who sets down what he knows in heathen writing (the influence of Islam). A heathen, Flegetanis, had achieved high renown for his learning. This scholar of nature (the natural forces of the Universe) was descended from Solomon (patriarch of the Masonic order and other mystery schools) and born of a family which had long been Israelite until baptism became our shield against the fire of Hell (the Mysteries long held in the teachings of Judaism, until Christianity destroyed much of the knowledge in its use of baptism and forgiveness of sins). On his father's side, Flegetanis was a heathen, who worshiped a calf (from the Tribe of Benjamin, the practice of the Ancient Mysteries seen as pagan worship and 'devil-worship' in so many places). He read the chronicles of the lands, in Britain and elsewhere, in France and in Ireland, and in Anjou he found the tale (traced its roots back to the Templars). There he read the true story of Mazadan, and the exact record of all his family was written there (the bloodline of the templars and the mystery schools that had preceded them and kept the Mysteries alive). The heathen Flegetanis could tell us how all the stars set and rise, to the circling course of the stars man's affairs and destiny are linked again (Astrology, astronomy and sacred geometry—foundations of the mystical sciences). Flegetanis the heathen saw with his own eyes in the constellations things he was shy to talk about, *hidden mysteries*. He said there was a thing called the Grail, whose name he had read clearly in the constellations. A host of angels left it on the earth. Since then, baptized men (those initiated into the mysteries) have had the task of guarding it, and with such chaste discipline that those who are called to the service of the Grail are always noble men (they are only for the select). Thus wrote Flegetanis of these things.

The ultimate purpose and underlying goal of all these thousands of years of secrecy and subversion is for only one purpose: the establishment of the New World Order—but not just any New World Order—the rebirth of the phoenix, the original source of the Ancient Mysteries—Atlantis and the sorcerer-kings who once ruled it! Moreover, as we shall see, it also holds the promise of a return.

"By the power of that stone that phoenix burns to ashes, but the ashes give him life again. Thus does the phoenix molt and change its plumage, which afterward is bright and shining and as lovely as before."

No matter what happens to it, from Mars and Maldek, to Lemuria and Atlantis, from Egypt and Sumeria, to Greece and Rome, from the Templars and the Prieure de Sion, to the Masons and the Mormons—whatever happens to put out the fire of the phoenix and its teachings, it rises again "bright and shining and lovely as before."

But still the decisive question remains—the question which is the central core of Grail lore, and which acts as a challenge with a corresponding password to those

who would enter the family and be a party to the Mysteries: Who does the Grail serve?

As Albert S. Pike, Grand Commander and Sovereign Pontiff of Universal Freemasonry, once answered: "The Masonic Religion should be, by all of us initiates of the high degrees, maintained in the purity of the Luciferian Doctrine . . . Yes, Lucifer is God."

--The Grail serves those who serve Lucifer.

Created by the Spicans, one of the originating races of Atlantis, the Grail/Crystal Skull serves those who once were or who once served the sorcerer-kings, those who have returned again, as Edgar Cayce rightly pronounced, to do it all again. Not only did they serve Lucifer when he was on a higher level, but many also knew, as Pike clearly suggests, of Lucifer's various incarnations—like those servants who awaited his coming in Qumran and prepared a woman to birth him—the Essenes and the Magi (the magical and mystical sect described as 'wisemen' in today's biblical lore). Laziliez is said to be the ancestor of the Grail family--as Simon Magus, he and the Magi were ancestors of the Ancient Mysteries taught at this time. All of these names have come up again and again as having been a part of the long line of adherents to preserving the ancient mystical teachings.

While to most of the world, Lucifer is just an esoteric concept—to these his servants, he is so very real.

To see more of the intricate detail and layering of meaning in this allegorical symbolism, we shall take the particular section of *Parzival* already quoted, step by step, in order to explore these layers of symbolic meaning.

- "She (the queen of the Grail family) was clothed in a dress of Arabian silk"

The ancient mysteries clothed in the garb of those who passed it along to the Tem-plars—the Assassins of the Arabic culture in which they lived for so long. The Islamic influence under which the rightful heritage of the mysterious girl-child of royal blood in *The Chemical Wedding of Christian Rosenkreutz* had fallen. What is being referred to here is not specifically the bloodline of Jesus, although that could be one level of meaning. On a higher level it is Jerusalem, held captive by the Muslims. Higher still, it is Jerusalem representing the symbolic center of the Ancient Mysteries as they have been preserved at this time of history by the Islamic and Judaic influences and by the initiates of the Temple of Solomon –the Masons.

- "Upon a deep green achamadi she bore the Perfection of Paradise, both root and branch. That was a thing called the Grail, which surpasses all earthly perfection."

This is the 'physical' Grail or Skull at one level—the Perfection of Paradise. On another level it is Jesus, the root, and his children, the branches. Still another is the source of the Grail/Skull—Atlantis, the root, and its branches the various colonies and settlements, of which the isolated settlement in the Pyrenees that helped spawn the Merovingians was one. At still another level it is Lucifer (Perfection of Paradise and Creation another title he would call himself). He is the root and the branches

are his servants and offspring, the various secret societies and religions he has created to worship and enforce the worship of him.

- "Repanse de Schoye was the name of her whom the Grail permitted to be its bearer. Such was the nature of the Grail that she who watched over it had to preserve her purity and denounce all falsity."

Those who gave the 'Chosen Response' to the question, Who does the Grail serve?—Lucifer—were permitted to bear and use the Grail's powers. The purer vibrations we have already addressed.

- "A hundred squires, so ordered, reverently took bread in white napkins from before the Grail. Stepped back in a group and, separating, passed the bread to all tables. I was told and I tell you too, but on your oath, not mine—hence if I deceive you, we are liars all of us—that whatever one reached out his hand for, he found it ready, in front of the Grail, food warm or food cold, dishes new or old, meat tame or game."

A suggestion of Jesus and the miracle of the loaves and fishes at one level, but squires are servants, and those who serve the Grail can have anything they want from it. Much like the Assassins from whom the templars gained their knowledge. On a higher level these provisions of the Grail are the rewards to be gained from using the knowledge acquired in the Ancient Mysteries. "On your oath"—the oaths sworn by the initiate to defend the secrecy of the brotherhood and their secret knowledge.

- "There never was anything like that," many will say. But they will be wrong in their angry protest, for the Grail was the fruit of blessedness, such abundance of the sweetness of the world that its delights were very like what we are told of the kingdom of heaven."

The story told about the order of Assassins, where the initiates were allowed to have anything they wanted in return for their occasional service in killing someone they were directed to kill, is a good example of the Grail situation. No one believed there was a group of Assassins until they were finally exposed. No one believes there is a worldwide conspiracy to establish a New World Order—but they will soon find out they are wrong. No one believes there really is a Lucifer, but the greatest trick the devil ever pulled was to convince Man that he didn't really exist. Man's capacity to disbelieve is boundless, and when confronted with their ignorance, they come forth with "angry protest."

- "Well I know that many brave knights dwell with the Grail at Munsalvaesche. Always when they ride out, as they often do, it is to seek adventure. They do so for their sins, these templars, whether their reward be defeat or victory."

The Knights Templar were the protectors of the Grail and like the Assassins sent out on missions to pay for their service. Munsalvaesche can be taken as Montsegur, headquarters of the Cathari sect, and site of the massacre by the Roman Church of Cathari men, women, and children, in their own pursuit of the Grail. . . and they

were required to give away all their personal property, for the Grail would provide it all. Many died rather than surrender their secrets.

Like any cult, the group looks to the leaders for their needs. Protected in many ways by the powers of the Grail, these "brave knights" ride forth on the business of their leaders in helping fulfill the timetable set for the establishment of the Order's goals. But along with that, not being entirely unconscionable, they go forth to seek repentance for knowing who it is they serve, and what it is they do.

- "A valiant host lives there, and I will tell you how they are sustained. They live from a stone of purest kind. If you do not know it, it shall be here named for you. It is called lapsit exillis."

Again, the sustenance is drawn from the powers of the "stone from the heavens," much as the allegorical sword Excalibur had to be drawn from the stone by the rightful heir to the throne. Here is where we also get what so many are calling the Grail, the shem-an-na, simply a by-product of the knowledge from the Skull and the Ancient Mysteries, the way to seeming immortality by the use of this 'heavenly drug'.

- "By the power of that stone that phoenix burns to ashes, but the ashes give him life again. Thus does the phoenix molt and change its plumage, which afterward is bright and shining and as lovely as before. There never was a human so ill but that, if he one day sees that stone, he cannot die within the week that follows. And in looks he will not fade. His appearance will stay the same, be it maid or man, as on the day he saw the stone, the same as when the best years of his life began, and though he should see the stone for two hundred years, it will never change, save that his hair might perhaps turn gray. Such power does the stone give a man that flesh and bones are at once made young again. The stone is also called the Grail."

The abilities of the Grail to preserve youth, parallels its use by the Annunaki—"the regenerator" or "Tree of Life" used to regenerate their cells while on Earth and keep them from aging rapidly. In the *Perlesvaus* the guardians are all said to be "of an age," and like the ancient knight who is guardian of the Grail in the movie, *Indiana Jones and the Last Crusade*, its servants too can live to ripe old ages (if that is what they wish, and barring unforeseen circumstances). At the higher level, it is Atlantis rising again in different incarnations, and in the form of the New World Order to come. And of course there is Lucifer, cropping up again and again in so many forms, the hydra-head, the ultimate phoenix "which afterward is bright and shining and as lovely as before."

- "This very day, there comes to it (the Grail) a message wherein lies its greatest power. Today is Good Friday, and they await there a dove, winging down from Heaven. It brings a small white wafer, and leaves it on the stone. Then, shining white, the dove soars up to Heaven again. Always on Good Friday it brings to the stone what I have just told you, and from the stone derives whatever good *fragrances* of drink and food there are on earth, like to the Perfection of Paradise. I mean all things the earth may bear. And further the stone provides

whatever game lives beneath the heavens, whether it flies or runs or swims. Thus, to the knightly brotherhood, does the power of the Grail give sustenance."

This, at one level, is Hermes-Thoth-Mercury, the winged messenger of the gods, and the source of the Ancient Mysteries in the reborn Egypt. The Grail is an all-seeing-eye, and it is still a means of control as many of our references have said--control by the Men in Black from Orion. The wafer is representative of the body of Christ, and Good Friday the day he supposedly was crucified—but Jesus is a front. So much of the world and many of the lesser servants of the secret societies and religions still believe in him, so it is from 'heaven' and 'Jesus' that people still expect divine messages to come. This is confirmed by Lorraine Darr's insight that the skull appeared and brought Quetzalcoatl (Lucifer) into communication with "his brothers in the far reaches" (his workers in Orion). On a still higher level it is Lucifer himself returning again and again in his incarnations on the planet—bringing messages (new religions)--the shining white dove come to sample "whatever good fragrances of drink and food there are on earth" in order to better control it.

At one time it is mentioned that its presence is accompanied by "the perfume of the Magdalen" and "the smell of sulphur"—a reference to the creative energies of the Mother, Callia, as well as to the fires of hell, to the devil (Lucifer) and the Mephistophelean pacts people make in order to serve the Grail.

- "Hear now how those called to the Grail are made known. On the stone, around the edge, appear letters inscribed, giving the name and lineage of each, maid or boy, who is to take this blessed journey. No one needs to run out the inscription, for once he has read his name, it fades away before his eyes. All those now grown to maturity came there as children. Blessed is the mother who bore a child destined to do service there. Poor and rich alike rejoice if their child is summoned to join the company. They are brought there from many lands. From sinful shame they are more protected than others, and receive good reward in heaven. When life dies for them here, they are given perfection there."

The ultimate sacrifices of their body and life to Lucifer, or to his service. On a higher level the "journey" is the trip through the Ancient Mysteries. Just as we shall see happening with the Rosicrucians in dealing with their history, it is they, the Order, who chose the people to become members, and not the people who chose them. 'You will be contacted' is the catch-phrase. But how did they know who to pick, and how does the Grail know who it wants to serve it? One thing we have touched on throughout the book is that the process of reincarnation can, and has, been manipulated by those in the secret societies aware of the higher knowledge of the Ancient Mysteries. We have also heard a couple of times that the Grail is the keeper of Earth's records—meaning, in part, its reincarnational records. These are the Akashic Records of the planet that many psychics are able to tap into to deal with people's past lives. Those who are chosen to serve the Grail are those who have been of service before, sorcerer-kings returning, Atlanteans who served the Men of Orion and the Dark Side before, people initiated into one or more of the religions or secret societies in past lives, and so on—servants being recycled. The

references to the "children" and "the maturity" are the initiations one goes through in reaching the higher degrees of the Mysteries.

The Grail's guardians are Templars, but its actual custodians are the members of the specific family of the Ancient Mysteries, a family that possesses numerous collateral branches, some of which, their identity often unknown even to themselves—are scattered around the world.

The keeper and bearer of the Grail is Repanse de Schoye (Chosen Response), and there is, of course, Anfortas ("In Strength or "In Truth"—on one level Solomon, on another Jesus, on a third level Truth, and on another level still--Enjliou himself), the Fisher King and lord of the Grail castle (the temple on one level, the world on another, the Universe on a still higher level), who is wounded in the genitals and unable to create or procreate or, alternatively, to die (the temple destroyed, Jesus made celibate by the Church, Truth of the teachings unable to be told, and Enjliou's position usurped, unable to create Light Beings who can survive on their own Light, that which is provided by the FATHER). At the end, when the curse is lifted (the Church suppressing the Truth, the cordoning off of this area of the Universe) and Anfortas can at last die, Parzival (the heirs to Jesus on one level, the source of Truth on another, and the creations of Enjliou on another) becomes heir to the Grail castle.

The Grail, apparently, also possesses the power to create kings:

- "A twofold chance is often theirs; they both give and receive profit. They receive their young children there, of noble lineage and beautiful. And if anywhere a land loses its lord, if the people there acknowledge the Hand of God, and seek a new lord, they are granted one from the company of the Grail. They must treat him with courtesy, for the blessing of God protects him."

The leaders of the conspiracy help to school those who would be king—the political leaders, the rulers, the governors—through institutions such as the Rhodes Scholarship Program (as suggested in an interview with Alex Christopher). But more than that, through the control of the reincarnational process they are able to place reincarnating beings of proven potential into the families of those who serve, just as family members are able to reincarnate into the same families to reap the rewards of their actions in a series of successive lifetimes.

The Grail family, at one time cursed, has by Parzival's time, come to enjoy divine favor—and a great deal of power as well. And yet it is rigorously enjoined, at least in certain respects, to secrecy about its identity:

- "The men (of the Grail family) God sends forth secretly; the maidens leave openly . . . Thus the maids are sent out openly from the Grail, and the men in secret, that they may have children who will in turn one day enter the service of the Grail, and serving, enhance its company. God can teach them how to do this."

The Ancient Mysteries have been kept secret because of the reaction against them—the curse. The relationship of the rest of this passage to Lucifer is obvious.

During the Golden and Silver Ages of the planet, Lucifer was not in favor. As things have grown darker in this the Kali Yuga, Lucifer has grown stronger and is now in favor as the ruler and power of this planet. Like the pod people in *Invasion of the Body Snatchers*, the men go out in secret to spread their ideas and their Luciferian genes, while the women welcome any lover in turn to share what they know and to procreate in order to bring forth more servants for the Grail. This is obviously one of the foundations for the institution of polygamy once practiced in Mormonism and other followers of the Ancient Mysteries for the heightening of the sexual response is one ‘side-effect’ of dealing with these kind of energies. It is another way by which a person can be bound to Lucifer through the power of erotic energies.

- “Upon the Grail it was now found written that any templar whom God’s hand appointed master over foreign people should forbid the asking of his name or race, and that he should help them to their rights. If the question is asked of him they shall have his help no longer.”

Everything must be done in secret, for until one becomes permanently ensnared, the game is not caught. How often do we see our own politicians saying one thing to appease their electorate, but doing another, or disguising the real reason for what it is they are doing?

In the *Perlesvaus*, Perceval’s lineage is described as “most holy,” and when one looks at the names of those associated with the Ancient Mysteries throughout history, they are, of course, those associated with most religions, as well as the rich and powerful of the world, and many of the most famous literary and scientific names known to man--indeed, a very “holy” lineage. In this same work, Sir Gawain is warned at one point by a priest, “for behoveth not discover the secrets of the Saviour, and them also to whom they are committed behoveth keep them covertly.” The secrets of the savior are not just that he is alive, or that he was a initiate of the Priesthood of Melchizedek and the Ancient Mysteries, but in fact that he is the original source of worship as Lucifer.

The inscription on the red porphyry cup purchased by René d’Anjou that says, “He who drinks well Will see God. He who quaffs at a single draught Will see God and the Magdalen,” refers to how deeply one immerses himself into the Mysteries. If drunk well, then the teachings will help one supposedly ascend to God. If one catches the true meaning of the Ancient Mysteries at one “quaff” he will understand the mysteries of Creation itself even unto the level of the Creator Parents, represented by Callia as the Magdalene.

“For no man can ever win the Grail unless he is known in Heaven and he be called by name to the Grail” is also a reference to the earned wisdom gained through study and initiation to the level where one can comprehend the Mysteries, often an earned right through many lifetimes as we grow and progress.

The need for it to be used by a certain lineage of people—those of the Benjamite line, those who worshipped Belial in contradiction to all the other tribes, those who were willing to go against the norm--is just the same as the family of

Aaron being chosen by Yahweh to be the priests of the Tabernacle. It is in the bloodline, but it is also in their choice of focus and intent.

#### Ravenscroft's Interpretation

Author Trevor Ravenscroft, author of *The Cup of Destiny*, *The Mark of the Beast*, and *The Spear of Destiny*, has perhaps some of the most profound ideas on the meaning of the Grail legend. So it is that we would like to conclude this chapter with some of his wisdom on the subject for it broadens the translations applied to the Grail and relates them more generally to the very meaning of existence itself:

"The Grail poem is above all a magnificent treatise on the meaning of personal destiny. Three separate factors are at work in the outer events and inner development of the life of Parzival; fate (or predestination), freedom and grace. But, before we can illustrate how these factors work in the unfolding destiny of our hero, we must first turn our attention briefly to the origin of the concept of fate, or karma, and the laws which govern its working.

"Wolfram von Eschenbach, living in the middle ages, conceived the origin of fate in the symbolic pictures of Genesis, which describes the expulsion of Adam and Eve from paradise. This expulsion brought in its wake three great necessities: pain, toil, and death. Pain with every birth, toil to survive in the face of the hostility of nature, death to all created beings. Yet his conception is not unique to the Old Testament; it is the foundation of far older religious systems in which it is called the "primal karma." And it is this primal karma or origin of fate which underlies the meaning of individual destiny which by necessity arises out of it.

"We will demonstrate later how the knowledge of the celestial hierarchies reached Europe in the ninth century AD through the works of Dionysius the Areopagite, where they were translated by the historical figure behind the character Parzival in the Grail saga written by Wolfram von Eschenbach. Of course, it was Dionysius, the pupil of St. Paul, who was the first to give Christian names to those hierarchies which had been known to all genuine initiation cults in pre-Christian times by other names.

"Wolfram von Eschenbach, with characteristic subtlety, only describes the destructive effects of Klingsor's magic by implication. Even in the adventures of Gawain in Klingsor's 'Castle of Wonders', Klingsor himself does not appear, but his knights, vassals and servants are won over to the Grail. Indeed, the only direct mention of Klingsor in the plot is when we are told he has run off with the mother of King Arthur! And this reference is merely to tell us in veiled manner how during this period the emergence of perverse intellect destroyed the last vestige of the ancient atavistic clairvoyance.

"However, we do see with great clarity the effects of Klingsor's destructive powers in the picture of the wounded King Anfortas in whom true love has been perverted by the intrusion of an inescapable sensual fantasy. The greatest of all the minnesingers depicts how the King of the Grail has been brought to moral ruin by a perversion which has disrupted the blessed union between heart and brain and

robbed him of all moral resolution. The wounded Anfortas results from his incapacity to bring to fulfillment the true processes of spiritual development. With the symbolism of the bleeding spear the bard portrays the power of the instincts rising up into the brain to obstruct the healing powers of the Grail.

"Wolfram's King Anfortas. Like Faust, is trapped by lust and fails to reach the high spiritual attainment to which he aspires. It is Parzival who is predestined to stand in a new relationship to love. Only he can reach the highest pinnacle of the spirit and at the same time share in the terrestrial fulfillment of the pure ideal of Christian marriage.

"Parzival asks the fisherman where he can find shelter. The fisherman in this tale resembles the ferryman in Goethe's fairy tale. He is a kind of guardian of the threshold between everyday consciousness and the higher consciousness which is veiled by the forgetfulness which arises in waking from sleep. The fisherman—who looks anything but a fisherman for he is described as a richly dressed personage with a hat of peacock feathers —says;

". . . Nay Sir Knight, I know not for full thirty miles around,  
By land alike or water, where dwelling may yet be found  
Save one house, I would bid thee seek it, for it lieth in sooth anear,  
Thro' the livelong day wert though riding none other thou findest here.  
Ride there to the high cliff's ending then turn thee to thy right hand  
Until to the moat thou comest and thy charger perforce must stand.

"Parzival bridges the chasm between waking consciousness and the higher consciousness in which the Grail castle is found, and we realize that he achieves this without true self-consciousness, that is, he approaches this spiritual reality with the naïveté of the divinely inspired fool! He is led unconsciously by the forces of Aries, the ram. He does not mistake the path to the castle because he has a natural humility. And it is just this humility which washes the fish (Pisces) in the valley below and guards the Grail castle in the heights above.

"The fisherman or fisher king (call him what you will: tremendous secrets are hidden behind this outwardly insignificant figure [Christ as Lucifer]) says:

". . . I myself will thy host be an thou fail not to find the way,  
By thy thanks then as is our tendency – as thou ridest around the hill  
Have a care lest the wood mislead thee, such mischance would but please me  
ill.

"Parzival has just come from Kondwiramur in the region of earthly love. And though he has passed through renunciation and humility he must still be careful not to take a wrong path. He discovers the chasm which yawns between the depths and the heights, between humility and knowledge, love and wisdom. When he arrives at the Grail castle he finds the drawbridge raised but a squire, immediately recognizing his obvious humility lowers the drawbridge to him. The poet tells us that all the armies on the planet joined together would fail to storm this castle. Only the power of Mars which has been transformed by the humility and goodwill of Mercury

can become the key to entering here. A Grail squire hails Parzival, who stands on the other side of the moat and asks him what he seeks:

"... 'Tis the Fisher who hath bidden me to ride to thee.  
With all courtesy have I thanked him for the shelter he proffered free.  
'Tis his will that the bridge be lowered and I ride here the burg within.

The squire, perceiving the humility with which Parzival approaches, answers him thus:

Sir Knight thou shalt be welcome here, and they way to the Burg shall win  
Since the Fisher so spake—and honour would we show unto thee his guest!  
Then the squire he let fall the drawbridge for so was their lord's behest.

"As we watch our young hero enter the Grail castle we are shocked at just how little he notices, just how little he real awareness he has regarding all the clues that are given him through his unique picture consciousness. For Parzival now enters the mystery temple of cosmic Christianity where few have ever trod before (to realize who Jesus really was).

"It is made abundantly clear that those living in the Castle of the Grail have been longingly awaiting the arrival of a human soul who can come to them filled with love from the vale of humility. We can see for ourselves how the grass in the courtyard is not trodden down, for the fire of the human heart carries all too few into the bright thought world of the head!

"Parzival is entering the mystery world of the human body and brain and it is there that the stone of light is located. Parzival is about to become a witness to the greatest of all mysteries, which is at one and the same time the mystery of man himself and that of the cosmos out of which he is born.

"If Parzival had recognized the unique nature of the sword (s-word)), he would have known it to be a word sword. He would have seen the twelve constellations inscribed upon it (symbolizing the conquest of all the star systems) and associated star writing with the radiance of the twelve fiery flames which surrounded him. That is, he would have seen the full harmony of wisdom in the light of love and gained strength to ask the question:

"Ah! Woe to the guest that asked not, I am sorrowful for his sake,  
When his hand clasped the sword 'twas a token that his silence he might well break.

"The appropriate question is Brother, What ails thee? Why do you suffer? Why does this very sword, which once served you when in need, now serve you no longer? Why have you lost the power of the sword? How have you lost the power of the sword? (The word -the lost word of Freemasonry)

"The whole long and weary path of doubt and sorrow which Parzival must now tread before he returns again to the Grail castle will teach him that he must not only ask the question but also provide the answer himself, 'I myself am guilty for the

suffering of humanity; only if I reach the highest goal, and then not for myself, but in service of the word, can I bring forth healing.'

#### Church Persecution of the Grail Lore

It is the correct moment to say something here of the opposition to the Grail during the ninth century and how this hostility is incorporated in a veiled manner into the saga.

A number of historians who perceived the significance of the Grail-inspired spiritual renaissance during the Carolingian dynasty have written about the various attempts to obliterate the power of the Grail family and the spreading of the esoteric Christian initiation cult of the Grail itself (initiates names appear around the Grail—Templar initiations). Yet none exceeds in insight Richard Wagner's operatic picture of the evil adept Klingsor leading a conspiracy to pervert the rightful development of love and wisdom in the most important centuries of European history (Since we have found out that everything in our history is back the front or the reverse of what is said, thus the Grail being Unholy, Klingsor would then be righteous in opposing it).

In relation to the suppression of Grail lore –it was felt necessary for all the different folk lore to be seen as dangerous and therefore to be suppressed as well. This was the equivalent of stealing our history from us, since so much folk lore had its basis in fact. For example, one of the most important Scythian words was uper, which meant 'over' or 'above' - a word that we still use in today's English in such definitions as 'superintendent' or 'supervisor'. In titular form, a Scythian Uper was an overseer or, more importantly, an Overlord - the equivalent of a Pendragon.

Later, in the Hungarian and Romanian regions, the word gained the variant pronunciation, Oupire. Until the medieval fabrications of the Christian Church, there was nothing remotely sinister or supernatural about the definition Oupire - but this was eventually destined to change when the witch-hunts began, for the **priest-kingly** Oupires were, in the eyes of Rome, *the equivalent of magian druids*. They were, therefore, witches, and the Sidh'e definition (Web of the Wise) became newly dubbed as the Web of the Weird. In the main, outside the Celtic regions of Britain, the traditional Oupires had been apparent in the Balkan and Carpathian regions of Europe—having prevailed from Transylvania to the Black Sea in ancient times.

They were, therefore, not only associated with witches, but with gypsies. The Church bishops and Inquisitional friars suspected them of being the ultimate rulers of the Land of Elphane - the twilight realm of fairy gold, magic springs and the abiding lore of the Greenwood - all of which were an anathema to the Church. They were said to be wandering people of the night, who consorted with evil spirits and, at that stage, a new word was born into the language of Christian Europe. The word, a straightforward corruption of Oupire, was 'Vampire'.

Quite suddenly, there appeared to be no end to the fantastic creatures who were reckoned to stalk the streets and forests in search of unsuspecting victims - but the beauty of all this was that it had the effect of making people lean more

heavily upon the Church, which was the only perceived route to salvation. These vampires and werewolves, it was said, could not be killed by conventional means. Even God was out of the picture, for only the power of Jesus Christ (the Saviour of humankind) could defeat these diabolical beings. They were portrayed as devils, demons and emissaries of Satan, who had to be exorcised and destroyed by the monks and clerics. And so the Church was in business with a whole new genre of scary folklore to counter the Grail Quest legends and esoteric artwork of the 'underground stream'.

On the one hand there were the Albigensian tales of Swan princes, Dragon queens and Elf maidens - comprising the lore of the forgotten Bloodline and the Lost Bride - wherein knights and chivalric champions battled against all odds to preserve the sacred heritage of the Holy Grail. In these stories, there were wizards of the druidic school and wise hermits to guide the knights upon their journeys and missions. But nowhere in these tales of enchantment did a gallant priest or bishop ever ride to the aid of a damsel in distress, for the Church was, in practice, the adversary.

The Sidh'e (pronounced 'Shee') was a transcendent intellect known to the Druids as the Web of the Wise, while 'druid' (druidhe) was itself a Celtic word for 'witch' - an English form of the Saxon verb 'wicca', meaning to bend or yield, as indeed do willow and wicker. The Tuatha D'e Danann (or Dragon Lords) were masters of the transcendent Sidh'e, and were duly classified as 'fates' or 'fairies'. Before settling in Ireland (from about 800 BC) they were the world's most noble race, alongside the early kings of Egypt - being the Black Sea princes of Scythia (now Ukraine), remnants of the lost Uigher empire of the Gobi Desert that really does not figure into our story as such. From them sprang the kingly lines of the Irish Bruithnigh and the Picts of Scotland's Caledonia. In Wales they founded the Royal House of Gwynedd, while in Cornwall (in the South West of England), they were the sacred gentry known as the Pict-sidh'e - from which derives the term 'pixie'.

Reverting, once more, to the Raths (or royal mound dwellings), we should perhaps consider the fact that, as mentioned, these Portals to the Netherworld were called Tepes - for this was the very style afforded to one of the most enigmatic of all Gothic figures - Count Dracula. Historically, and quite outside the Christian propagandist mythology which surrounds the vampire character of Bram Stoker's famous novel, *Dracula*, was Prince Vlad III of Wallachia, who is often referred to as Vlad Tepes.

Since the word 'Tepes' relates to wooden poles, it is often thought that Vlad's descriptive nickname relates to his individual method of executing enemies of the State by impaling them upon wooden stakes. Hence, Vlad Tepes is sometimes said to mean Vlad the Impaler. This, however, is completely untrue. He was called 'Tepes' (as were many other druidic elders before him) because, within the ancient culture of the Sidh'e, he was an appointed Creachaire Portal Guardian (see the drawing of the portals to the underworld).

Vlad Tepes, a 15th-century Prince in Romania, founded the capital city of Bucharest. His popularized name, Dracula, means, 'Son of Dracul', and Dracul (or Dragon) was a style by which his father was known within the Grail fraternity of the Ordo Draconis (The Imperial Court of the Dragon) from 1431.

*During this past century, ever since the 1897 novel, Dracula, was published,* Vlad has become an archetype of the Church-promoted Gothic tradition. However, the establishment's real fear of Dracula was not his harsh treatment of enemies, as is so often cited, nor that he was a blood-sucking vampire in the Stoker tradition. What they feared was his in-depth knowledge of alchemy and the fact that he was truly an operative Oupire - a venerated Overlord of the Rath - a Portal Guardian.

As detailed in *Bloodline of the Holy Grail*, not only were proscriptions leveled against the Prophesies of Merlin - with a good deal of other literature confined to the supposedly 'lost' coffers of the Dark Ages - but pictorial art also came under close scrutiny and many new rules were made. One of these was that the Virgin Mary must only be portrayed wearing blue and white (just as she is commonly depicted today). The reason for this was that other colors, especially the red of the cardinals, might have implied that she held some form of ecclesiastical office within a Church that afforded no clerical status to women.

What is not so commonly known is that the Church's regulations also applied to music - in particular ancient music which could be traced to cultures other than that of Rome, Greece or Lydia. It is by virtue of these implemented regulations that so many of today's reference books determine that, for the most part, music evolved either from Greece, or from various parts of the Roman Empire.

It is precisely the same with the English language, which is largely, but quite erroneously, said to derive from Greek or Latin. To cement this notion very firmly into our culture, we are taught from the classical literature of Homer and Virgil - but what is always forgotten is that both the Greek and Roman languages themselves evolved from other, far older, sources. Much of the language of Europe, including the English language, can be traced back into Phoenicia, Syria, Egypt, India and Mesopotamia - with many of the word stems being thousands of years old.

In the world of music, we have the very same scenario and, by virtue of discoveries made in the past few decades, there is no doubt that structured and sequenced music played a major role way back in the days of the Babylonian kingdoms and beyond. Silver pipes, bells and drums, along with beautifully ornamented harps and lyres, have all been unearthed in ancient Sumer from graves dating back five or six thousand years, and it is known that lutes were also used.

Even in modern times, music has been used to perform levitational feats - notably in Tibet, where prohibitively large stone blocks have been lifted and positioned high in the mountains by using anti-gravitational sound frequencies. The ritual involves 19 musicians and, behind them, 200 monks, radiating outwards in lines (in groups of five) at 5-degree intervals facing towards a mountain cave.

The musicians use 13 barrel-drums of variant sizes (weighing up to 150 kilograms apiece) - suspended from wooden frames and directed towards a bowl-shaped cavity in which the required boulder is placed, between the musicians and the cave. Also, there are six long trumpets positioned at intervals between the drummers. On command, the trumpets and drums begin, with the monks at the rear providing a baffle whilst chanting. The time-span before levitation of the stone occurs is four minutes and, in this manner, stones have been lifted some 400 meters to be lowered into their necessary mountain temple positions.

Having made an intensive study of the intricacies of this ancient procedure, Adrian Wagner recreated a musical enactment in *The Phoenix and the Fire-stone* track of the *Genesis of the Grail Kings* album - strategically breaking the sequence with a Golden Mean partition and concluding immediately before the four-minute deadline. Locked within this are frequencies that are so low as to be inaudible to conscious awareness, but which resonate directly with the frequency of the pineal gland. This, as many of you will know, is the gland responsible for heightened states of awareness and perception.

There is still one higher interpretation of the Holy Grail and its divergent symbolism, but we shall save this for the last chapter of revelations, for that is what it truly is --- a great revelation.

### Chapter 30 – The Branch of the Knights Templar

The origins of Freemasonry are not as clouded in as much mystery as many historians suggest since the investigative work of Laurence Gardner, Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, Henry Lincoln, and others has clearly proven the society's relationship to the original Knights Templar. Its roots going further back than that have been exposed in uncovering the ancient mysteries around which it was founded, and in the preparation for the Luciferian return that we have gradually been uncovering. For our purpose here, though, we shall cover the Templars and their history in a somewhat abbreviated history so as to give the reader enough background to understand the Masonic organization that still exists today.

In Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe* the Templars are depicted as haughty and arrogant bullies, greedy, hypocritical despots shamelessly abusing their power, cunning manipulators orchestrating the affairs of men and kingdoms, but paradoxically also as mystical adepts and initiates, custodians of an arcane wisdom that transcended Christianity itself. It is true that at their zenith they were the most powerful and influential organization in the whole of Christendom, with the single possible exception of the papacy itself.

Templar history is now directly traceable back at least as far as the Old Testament, to the exiled tribe of the Benjamites who traveled from Palestine to Greece, and from there into Europe and eventually the South of France. Here they were close to another band of outcasts living in the Pyrenees, those remnants of the Atlantean culture who had fled the tyranny and oppression of the dark sorcerer-kings. These remnants were the Basque people that we know of today.

It was after the death of Mani, the founder of Manicheanism, in AD 276, that a trusted group of his followers vowed to carry on the Manichean traditions. This included its initiation rites and the use of its secret symbols as passwords, as well as an annual ceremony commemorating the death of the prophet. These practitioners of Manichaeanism were persecuted furiously by followers of other religions. Even so, branches of the sect soon began to appear throughout much of the known world. The religion sometimes took on a different name and new figurative language, and the farther it advanced into the West, the more Christianized it became. Some basic tenets, however, remained the same, and some historians say that the doctrines of Manichaeanism are still echoed in organizations such as the Cathars, the Knights Templars, and even the Freemasons themselves.

The story of the Knights Templars themselves dates from the Middle Ages just prior to the Crusades. It is the story of two organizations, as pointed out in the book *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*. The Ordre de Sion or Prieure de Sion which was founded by Godfroi de Bullion in 1090, nine years before the conquest of Jerusalem, and The Order of the Poor Knights of Christ and the Temple of Solomon founded in 1118 by Hugues De Payen, a nobleman from Champagne.

Twenty years before that, in 1070, 29 years before the first crusade, a band of monks had arrived in the Ardennes, part of Godfroi de Bullion's domain, led by an individual named Ursus. The group of monks included a man named Peter the Hermit, often believed to be Godfroi de Bullion's personal tutor, a man who charismatically preached the need for a crusade to recapture the Holy Land and Christ's sepulchre from the infidel. It might be said that Peter the Hermit knew of the treasures to be found in the various parts of the old Temple ruins in Jerusalem, and not simply physical treasures as well .

The First Crusade was sparked by the Muslim seizure of Jerusalem in 1095. Pope Urban II raised a formidable army led by the best knights in Europe. The Crusader Kings established Counts for local control of their lands during their absence, and by the time the Crusade got underway, Godfroi de Bouillon had become its supreme commander.

Although there were four armies that participated in the crusade, Godfroi seemed to know from the outset that he would be chosen a king once the Holy Land was captured. When he disposed of all his property before the Crusades, he was obviously not intending to come back to France. His intention was to claim his rightful title as King of Jerusalem, or die trying. Like candidates for high office in governments around the world, Godfroi had been primed for a leadership role. He sold all his goods, renounced his fiefs, and made it apparent that the Holy Land

would be his home for the rest of his life. The monks by then had disappeared, possibly back to Jerusalem, although some remained to act as Godfroi's advisors, much like the Druid priesthood had advised the Celtic kings on matters of both state and of war.

Upon its eventual success in 1099, Godfroi was indeed proclaimed King of Jerusalem. He preferred not to use the title King, but rather 'Guardian of the Holy Sepulchre'. Legend has it that there was a secret order behind the Knights Templar which created the Templars as its military and administrative arm, and it seems obvious today that this was the Prieure de Sion. According to Baudoin, Godfroi's younger brother, Godfroi "owed his throne" to the Order de Sion. The Order's official seat or "headquarters" became the Abbey of Notre Dame du Mont Sion, on Mount Sion (Zion) in Jerusalem.

It is evident too that The Order of the Poor Knights of Christ and the Temple of Solomon founded by Hugues De Payen in 1118 had been in existence some years before their supposed official founding, probably as the Knights Protectors of the Sacred Sepulchre and the Knights Templars founded by Godfroi de Boullion himself.

The founders are specifically listed as "Hugues de Payen, Bisol de St. Omer, Comte de Champagne, along with certain members of the Ordre de Sion, Andre de Montbard, Archambaud de Saint-aignan, Nivard de Montdidier, Gondemar and Rossal." Chartres Cathedral, as we shall see later, is in the French province of Champagne.

Although knighthood brings to mind the idea of chivalry and honor, this is a false romantic conception bred from Arthurian legend—witness the long list of crimes against Sir Thomas Malory. In fact, in 1095, Bernard de Clairvaux described knights as "unbelieving scoundrels, sacrilegious plunderers, homicides, perjurers, and adulterers." It was therefore in part to channel these reckless energies of the knighted that the crusades were initially launched. The creation of the Knights Templars was seen as a further way of redeeming a lawless class. Indeed, *many of those recruited to the Templars had been previously excommunicated.*

Whatever his views of knights in general, Bernard was a great admirer of this particular order and became its unofficial patron, calling them "Christ's legal executioners." This was an expression reminiscent of the Arabic secret society called the Assassins with whom the Knights Templar seem to have so much in common, having become friends during the long period of the Crusades. Bernard even went so far as to absolve the Templars from the sin of killing *as long as their victims were those known to be enemies of the Church.*

Apparently a poor order of knights bent on protecting pilgrims to the Holy Land when Hugues de Payens presented himself at the palace of the King of Jerusalem with eight comrades, he was afforded the royal treatment both by Godfroi and by the representative of the Pope as well. Although the Order had taken an oath of poverty, it was quickly moved into a wing of the palace in the former al-Aqsa mosque built over the site of the original Temple of Solomon.

To fully understand the nature of the Templar order, it is important to see it more as a monastic fighting order of monks rather than as any ordinary order of chivalry. Of the eight crusades until 1291 in Egypt, Syria and Palestine, strangely enough it was only the first one led by Godfroi de Bouillon that ever found any success in its mission. By 1291, Palestine and Syria were firmly under Muslim control and it was during this crusade era that various knightly orders arose. Unlike the Knights Hospitallers who operated hostels and hospitals in the Holy Land, this new order, The Knights Templar, devoted itself totally to the military protection of pilgrims to the holy places.

The central theme of the Benedictine's Rules that became the basis for that which was created for the Knights Templar was embodied in the three vows—poverty, chastity, and obedience. All of these were rigorously enforced. Service in the order coupled adherence to these strict monastic vows with the constant threat of mutilation or death on the holy battlefield, and was enough penance to compensate for any grievous sin. *Murderers, thieves, fornicators, and even heretics, were welcomed.*

In keeping with his vow of poverty, Hugh de Payens gave all his property to the order, and the other founding Templars soon followed suit. If a new Templar recruit did not have property to contribute, he came with a money 'dowry' and from then on was 'married' to the Order. Once a Templar, he was permitted to keep no money or other valuables, not even books were allowed in his personal possession. If loot was taken, it went to the order. This rule was so important that if, upon his death, it was learned that a Templar had money or property of his own, he was declared outside the order, which precluded a Christian burial.

The founding Templar Knights were all vassals of Champagne, and the first gift of land granted to the Templars was at Troyes. It was there that they established their first preceptory in Europe. It was Chrétien de Troyes, the French poet who flourished in the late 12th century, that was one of the first poets to write metrical romances in rhymed couplets dealing with the semi-legendary English King Arthur and his knights. His works included *Percival, or the Story of the Grail*. The sources for Chrétien's works are the subject of scholarly dispute though most likely they were from Templar origins. He was widely imitated by poets in various European countries and is considered the originator of the medieval romance.

A papal bull issued by Pope Alexander III officially confirms the Order's possessions. Louis VII returned from the crusades with the Templars to whom he was heavily indebted for both money and military support.

Hugues de Payens had departed for Jerusalem as one of a group of just nine knights bound together in an obscure, unofficial order, and returned two years later as a grand master of an order responsible only to the pope and possessed of gold, silver, and landed wealth, with three hundred monastic knights sworn to stand and die at the order of their master. What had happened along the way?

Like other medieval institutions, the Templars were organized according to a rigid hierarchy. The head of the order was the grand master. Below him, a great

prior headed each of the many regional chapters founded throughout Christendom. The white-robed knights (modern initiates in Freemasonry are initiated in white robes) were recruited from noble families and formed the order's officer corps; a secondary soldiering class of sergeants, or serving brothers, came from families without noble titles and wore black or brown mantles (similar to the black shirts of the Nazi SS and the brownshirted henchman who followed their orders). Below these two fighting classes were low-laborers who cared for the templar castles and estates.

Instant obedience to his superiors was required of every Templar, and since the order was responsible to no one but the pope, it essentially created its own system of punishments. *In no way were the Templars to be bound by the laws of the countries in which they might reside. Only their own rule governed their conduct, and only their own superiors could discipline them. Nobody who had once joined the Order could ever leave it.*

Underneath their scant articles of apparel the Knights Templar wore a cord next to their skin, although they didn't know why. It was conceded that this cord might have been the dividing line defining the zones of chastity, a device invented by St. Bernard of Clairvaux for his holy orders.

On the battlefield the Templars were not permitted to retreat unless the odds were at least three to one, and even then only if they were so ordered. They vowed to consecrate their swords, arms, strength and lives to the defense of *the mysteries* of the Christian faith; to pay complete and utter obedience to the orders of the Grand Master; to fight whenever commanded, regardless of perils, for the faith of Christ as they understood it. A tract lauding the virtues and qualities of the Order was issued by Saint Bernard, the age's chief spokesman for Christendom.

As we have learned before, in drafting the Constitution for the Order of Knights Templars in 1128, St. Bernard specifically mentioned a requirement for 'the obedience of Bethany, the castle of Mary and Martha'.

Within two years of their return from the Crusades, many wealthy counts and noblemen also joined the order. They swore an oath of obedience not to the King, nor to their leader, *but to the Cistercian Abbot, St. Bernard de Clairvaux*. It was St. Bernard who rescued Scotland's failing Celtic Church and who also preached the Second Crusade at Vezelay where the Great Basilica of St. Mary Magdalene stood, and it was St. Bernard's Oath written for the Knights Templar that required this Obedience of Bethany.

The Grail lore was born out of this early Templar environment, and the *Perlesvaus* portrayed the Knights as the wardens of a great and sacred secret. Wolfram's *Parzival* defined them as the knights who guard the Holy Grail, the Grail castle *and also the Grail family*.

Within a decade of their return the Templars were probably the most influential body the world has ever known. Being so well funded, the Templars established the first international banking network, becoming financiers for the Levant and for

practically every throne in Europe. *Perhaps their most famous financial service was the issuance of paper for money.* The documents were honored at any Templar commandery and as such might be considered the forerunner of today's checks or sight drafts. Their aims were both political and religious, an idea we have heard before of getting to people from both sides, the everyday control wielded by politics, and the moral control wielded by the church or religion. Two arms of control were needed, and each needed to have multiple heads so that if one were 'cut-off' another one or two would grow in its pace.

Templar initiations and chapter meetings were conducted in total secrecy. Templar churches were constructed circular to emulate the Church of the Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem. It was by no chance that the Knights Templar built their churches on round tables because allegorically the round table is the table of intuition. Symbolic carvings in Templar preceptories suggest that officials in the order's hierarchy were conversant with such disciplines as astrology, alchemy, sacred geometry, numerology, as well as astronomy.

The headquarters of the order and the residence of the grand master were at the Temple in Jerusalem. Of twenty-one grand masters, ten either died in battle or from the wounds suffered in combat.

The count of Anjou—father of Geoffrey Plantagenet—joined the order in 1120, only two years after its foundation. At least three of the founding knights seem to have come from adjacent regions, to have had family ties, to have known each other previously, and to have been vassals of the same lord—the count of Champagne who joined just a few years later. One of the nine founding knights was St. Bernard's uncle.

In Troyes, the capital of the count of Champagne, and named after Troy where the exiled tribe of Benjamites had once lived, an influential school of Kabbalistic and esoteric studies had flourished since 1070, the time of the arrival of the original band of monks. For the next two centuries Troyes remained a strategic center for the Order of the Knights Templars.

Gradually as they began to acquire so much power, they knew the Pope still proved to be a source which could be used against them. Eventually they would need to look for a religious arm to compliment the power base which they were building. If a king were not to also be head of the church in order to control both aspects of his subject's life, then he would at least need a faithful religious leader to compliment his agenda.

By 1112, the Cistercians were a nearly bankrupt order until coming under the guidance of St Bernard. It was then they underwent a dazzling change of fortune. Over the next forty years, hundreds of new abbeys were built, many under the supervision of St Bernard himself. Their extraordinary growth parallels that of the Templars, for what St. Bernard and the Templars had now found was indeed their religious arm. The sudden rise of the Templars led to the supposition that something had been found in Jerusalem by the Order which had to be kept secret, and not even torture could later wring it from their lips.

Thus the questions have to be asked how nine poor knights, appearing from almost nowhere among all the other Crusaders, promptly get the King's quarters turned over to them, why there is no record of them ever doing a single act related to their avowed purpose—not even by the king's official chronicler; why they admitted no new members for the period of the first nine years, and why nothing is written about them until almost half a century later? It can only be evident that they had been sent to Jerusalem with another purpose in mind than just to guard the pilgrims who really needed very little protection anyway.

To look for the answer, one must go to the Dead Sea Scrolls, in particular the Copper Scroll that refers to "twenty-four different hoards of treasure"—an 'indeterminable treasure' along with a vast stockpile of bullion and valuables, "buried beneath the Temple of Solomon," at the time of its final destruction. The events leading up to the Crusades suggest that perhaps someone such as Peter the Hermit had known of this treasure and that these knights were then deliberately instituted and sent to the Holy Land with the express commission of finding this buried treasure.

To further examine this idea and what the secret something might have been, we need to go back and pick up the history of Jerusalem at the time of its fall to Rome.

It was in 70AD that Titus of Rome inaugurated a wholesale slaughter of the Jews and their culture, destroying the temple, and unknown to most historians, taking back to Rome with him the missing Ark of the Covenant, and much of this treasure. Titus later became emperor of Rome.

Rome manifested great wealth during this time after previously being almost broke, so it is evident that Solomon's treasure remained in Rome until Alaric, the Visigoth, laid siege to the city in 410 AD. It was Alaric who took the entire remains of the treasure of Solomon's Temple with him, said to have included the Ark, the Holy Grail, the Harp of David and a vast array of other holy relics. The Visigoths then brought this treasure to *Carcassone*, located in the Languedoc province of southeastern France. The treasure was placed in the "tomb of Hercules" near the Cathar fortress of Montsegur. When the Arabic commander Tarik conquered the Visigoths at Toledo in 711AD, he demanded the treasure of Solomon.

All the treasures of Solomon's Temple had not been discovered by the Romans, however, for some lay still buried deep beneath the Jerusalem temple site in what had once been the great stables of King Solomon, sealed and untouched since Biblical times.

It is recorded in the Bible that Moses brought down two sets of tablets from Mt. Sinai. The first set were made of transparent sapphire (crystal) and were "inscribed by the finger of God." These are the ones he is said to have destroyed after seeing the Israelites worshipping the golden calf. When Moses returned with the second set of tablets, he was unbearable to look at with beams coming from his forehead. Later translations indicate these beams to be beams of light although earlier

translations say that Moses had *horns projecting from his head*, as portrayed by Michelangelo in his famous sculpture.

Of the tablets brought down from the mountain, it was only those on which were written the Ten Commandments that were placed in the Ark itself. Known as the Tablets Of Testimony, the other three tablets were uniquely important for they bore the Tables of Testimony—the Cosmic Equation: the divine law of number, measure and weight. The mystical art of reading the inscriptions was achieved by the cryptic system of the Kabbalah. These were the tablets Solomon and Hiram Abiff used to build the Temple of Solomon, for in their wisdom lay the secrets of temple technology and the divine order of the Universe. They were given to Moses through the use of the Crystal Skull—the true ‘burning bush’ of the mountain—hence his irradiated appearance.

To find and open the capacious store-room of Solomon’s Stables was the original secret-mission of the Knights Templars, for it was thought to contain the Ark of the Covenant, but instead held the greatest of all treasures—the Keys to the Universe.

By 1127 then, the Templars’ search was over. They had retrieved, not the Ark of the Covenant as some say, but an untold wealth of gold bullion and hidden treasure, as well as the Tablets of Testimony. It was St. Bernard who translated the ‘sacred geometry of King Solomon’s masons’—using the school of Kabbalah located in Troyes. In 1128, Hugues de Payens received a summons from St. Bernard to attend the Council of Troyes, and it was in that year that international status as a sovereign order was conferred upon the Templars.

Hugues De Payen visited England later that year and was received with “great worship” by King Henry I. Throughout Europe, younger sons of noble families flocked to enroll in the order’s ranks, and vast donations—in money, goods, and land—were made from every quarter of Christendom.

After the Council of Troyes, the Templars rise to international prominence was even more remarkably swift. They became engaged in high-level politics and diplomacy throughout the western world, and were advisers to monarchs and parliaments alike. Just eleven years later, in 1139, Pope Innocent II (another Cistercian) granted the Knights international independence from obligation to any authority save himself.

Even prior to this, however, they had been granted vast territories and substantial property across the map from Britain to Palestine. The Spanish King, Alfonso of Aragon, handed over one- third of his kingdom to the order. They amassed wealth on an unprecedented scale, receiving in abundance, but never giving in return *as a matter of strict policy*.

The fortunes of the Cistercian order changed too as we have said. Within 25 years of the Council of Troyes, the Cistercians could boast more than 300 abbeys, but that was not the end of it. The people of France then came to witness the most astounding result of what the Templar’s had learned from the knowledge of the

universal equation contained in the Tablets of Testimony. City skylines began to change as the great Notre Dame Cathedrals, with their majestic Gothic arches, rose from the earth. And perhaps not surprisingly, the Notre Dame Cathedrals' layout across the countryside aligns fairly exactly with the constellation of Virgo, home of Spica, the planet responsible for much of the Atlantean technology.

All the cathedrals were built at much the same time, though some took more than a century to complete in various stages. This signifies that there was obviously more than just one person directing their building, for they took more than one lifetime to build. It also serves to show how these people did not think about the effects of what they do over the short term, nor in measures of just one life time, but rather they think and plan in centuries, and even in millennia to do what must be done to complete the grander agenda. One translation of the word 'gothic' says it comes from the Greek 'goetik' indeed meaning 'magical (action)'.

Notre Dame in Paris was begun in 1163, and the Notre Dame ground plans made use of ley lines and 'Mother Earth' locations in which the terrestrial forces were heightened by deep underground caverns or wells. Chartres was begun in 1194, Reims in 1211, and Amiens in 1221. Others of the same era were at Bayeux, Abbeville, Rouen, Laon, Evreux and Etampes, but it is at Chartres that the telluric earth currents are at their highest. Sacred sites are attunement devices between other places as well as other dimensions. As John Michell mentions in his book, *View Over Atlantis*,

"Prehistoric sites were laid out to reflect the constellations . . . many of them (stone layouts) were accurately arranged to form patterns of various constellations of the heavenly bodies. But in every case the image was reversed as if the stars were reflected in a mirror . . . the sites had a different character, depending on the nature of the celestial body it represented and the strength of the natural magnetic current that flowed through it."

" . . . (they) served in some measure as receiving stations for direct influences from heavenly constellations that were known and appreciated by the priesthood—especially at certain seasons of the year."

"Every stone circle had an affinity with a certain part of the human body, thereby forming, as in the vision of Blake, giant figures stretched right across the face of the landscape."

Sacred sites are libraries of genetic intelligence that draw us to them—most often when there is something we need to understand or experience from our lives in other times and in other places. This is the connection to the grid in which our higher self is stored. By building their cathedrals on these ancient sacred sites, the Masons were able to harness much of the power of the morphogenetic grid and the thought processes which determine evolution, subjugating them to their will. Who else could give this Midas touch to one organization, and who else would be most interested in seeing this planet and therefore the rest of Creation not evolve beyond its present state? Lucifer.

One of the greatest mysteries of the Gothic Cathedrals is the stained glass used in making the cathedral windows. It first appeared in the early 12<sup>th</sup> century, but disappeared just as suddenly in the middle of the 13<sup>th</sup> century. Nothing like it has been seen since although the secret is currently being rediscovered in the study of the white-powdered gold that is in essence—the embodiment of light. The luminosity of the Gothic glass is greater than any other, its light-enhancement qualities far more effective, and it also has the unique power of transforming harmful ultra-violet rays into higher forms of beneficial light necessary for health. In modern language this probably corresponds to high-energy penetrative radiation.

Those employed to perfect Gothic glass were Persian philosophical mathematicians such as Omar Khayyam. These adepts claimed that their method of staining glass incorporated 'the Spiritus Mundi' –'the cosmic breath of the universe'.

St. Bernard had translated the sacred geometry of King Solomon's masons who, under their own master, Hiram Abiff, were denoted by degrees of knowledge and proficiency. The Notre Dame cathedrals and major Gothic constructions were then mainly the work of a guild of masons instructed by St. Bernard's Cistercian order, and known as the Children of Solomon. When the 14<sup>th</sup> century Dominican-led Inquisition against the Templars was in full swing, these guilds were equally at risk. Being practitioners of the Masonic Craft, they held privileged information concerning the workings of sacred geometry and Universal Law according to their attained degrees. This is why, following the Inquisition of the Templars, a severe interrogation to extract the most vital or the most secret information is still often called 'the third degree'.

In the Gothic scheme, the grandest sculptures were most often placed on facades. At the Cathedral of Notre Dame in Reims there are more than 500 figures adorning the facade. Among the finest from the Reims workshop, begun in 1211, are Simeon with the infant Jesus, St John the Baptist, Isaiah, Moses, and Abraham with Isaac.

During the true Gothic era there was, however, not one portrayal of the Crucifixion, for in addition to the Jerusalem bullion and the Tablets of Testimony, the Templars had also found a wealth of ancient manuscripts in Hebrew and Syraic. These provided first-hand accounts of the life of Jesus that had not been edited by any ecclesiastical authority. It was later said that the Templars and the Order de Sion held a secret regarding Jesus that gave them a power over even the Pope himself. That Jesus did not die on the cross and that he was in no sense of the word a Messiah is exactly the kind of secret that might cause the church to tremble in the face of the information held by the Templars.

Due to this information they had acquired, and because of the direct lineage from Mary Magdalen of Godfroi de Bullion, the Templars dedicated the great Notre Dame cathedrals of Europe, not to Jesus' mother Mary, but to 'Our Lady' Mary Magdalene (Notre Dame –Lady of the Night –the supposed prostitute). The biblical marriage at Caana is deeply carved on a wooden choir stall in the Cathedral of Notre Dame in Amiens.

The most colossal church of its generation, the Notre Dame Cathedral in Paris was the first to employ flying buttresses as part of its original plan. At the Cathedral of Saint-Julien in Le Mans, buttresses came in clusters of three, interlocked in a Y shape when seen from above. As for the cathedral itself, its simple but stately ground plan was soon altered. Other revisions, additions, and desecrations (especially during the French revolution) took place down through the centuries. As the builders grew further and further away from the time of the original driving forces behind the cathedrals, the true knowledge, as always in history, grew fainter and fainter. With time, systems tended to become less massive and more fanciful.

Initiation of the Templars was secret and a lengthy and involved process. The rituals and techniques of initiation of the ancient craftsmasons who built the great cathedrals of the Middle Ages later formed the basis for the Freemasonic initiations which came to replace Craftsmasonry when it came to an abrupt end in the beginning of the eighteenth century.

By 1146, the time of the Second Crusade, the Knights Templar were the most disciplined fighting force in the world and during the next hundred years became a powerhouse organization with worldwide influence. In England, the master of the temple was regarded as head of all religious orders, taking precedence over all priors and abbots in the land. The master of the order even stood by the monarch's side at the signing of the Magna Carta. Close links forged with the Muslim world during the Crusades were also maintained, and secret connections were kept with the Hashishim, the secret order of Assassins.

In the course of living in the Middle East for more than two centuries the Templars had absorbed much of the culture of their enemy. Many knights spoke Arabic, and in contrast to most other Europeans, they followed the Arab fashion of wearing their beards long. They also occasionally fought side-by-side with the Assassins against other Arab factions in the internecine warfare that, then as now, typified the Muslim world. Critics of the Templars pointed out similarities in the vestments and organization of the two *groups and went so far as to accuse the knights of being a covert auxiliary of the Assassins.*

The founder and grand master of the Assassins, Hasan-I Sabbah (died 1124), had used his organization to gradually become more and more powerful in the Arab world, setting himself up as an independent prince. It was he alone who changed the role of initiates to those of assassins, warriors whose preferred weapon was a dagger and for whom death while performing an assassination was an honor. The Assassins usually stalked religious or political leaders, and were held in fear and awe. When the leader of the cult deemed them ready for initiation, the young men who wished to become Assassins were fed hashish until they fell into a drugged sleep. According to Marco Polo, they were then carried into a walled garden where they awakened surrounded by untold splendors. No one who experienced this paradise, where every whim was indulged, ever wanted to leave. But in return for such delights, the Assassins were compelled to perform certain missions for their

master or be expelled. Those missions were to kill, and the Assassins executed their assignments with just such blind obedience.

This very situation is like that described in Parzival where "many brave knights dwell with the Grail at Munsalvaesche" and are supplied with all they need, the only price to be paid is their service on assigned and often deadly missions. Similarities in this style of brain-washing can be seen even in the assassins who have haunted the world of modern politics today. Who says the Assassins are dead?

In 1153, Bertrand de Blanchefort became the fourth grand master of the Templars. His home was situated on a mountain peak a few miles from Rennes-le-Chateau in southern France. It was Bertrand who transformed the Templars into the superbly efficient, well-organized and magnificently disciplined hierarchical institution whose involvement in high-level diplomacy and international politics was such a part of everyday life for the Order. His mentor was Andre de Montbard, one of the original founders.

Bertrand's style and duties in this lifetime in helping further the cause of the templars and of Darkness itself should immediately bring to mind the being who was also known as Paul of Tarsus, the patriarch Abraham, and Brigham Young as well, for this is exactly who he was throughout various of his incarnations.

It was also de Blanchfort who imported to the area of Rennes-le-Chateau a contingent of German-speaking miners who were forbidden to fraternize with locals, and who were subjected to the very heights of military discipline. Reports from the seventeenth century said that what these miners had been involved in was the smelting of ore, and perhaps in the construction of a depository.

When the Templars in France were later persecuted and disbanded, it was those in this area who were the only ones left unmolested for their commander was Seignur de Goth, a relative of the Pope-to-be Clement V, *whose mother just happened to be Ida de Blanchfort.*

Some researchers say that the original Order of Sion was inaugurated by the Knights Templars as a way of accommodating Jews and Muslims within their Christian organization. Indeed, until 1188, both groups shared the same Grand Master. Which came first does not really matter. From 1188 on, however, the Order of Sion was restructured, and evolved to pursue a more specific course of loyalty to the Merovingian lineage of France, the bloodline of Jesus and Mary Magdalene. In practice the two had operated in close association because they were essentially concerned with the same root bloodline—the Templars however seemed to know the deeper secret of who it was they truly served—Lucifer. In certain Eastern-influenced Orders a sixth-degree Temple ceremony of admission to the Sanctuary of the Holy Grail says, "Let travel in the path of the serpent." Key figures of veneration for the order are the Lord of Light (Lucifer) and Isis (Callia), the designated 'bearer of the Grail'. The ceremony continues:

The sacred lance shall never fail;  
Veil and unveil the Holy Grail.

Its wine and blood be freely poured,  
Eternally before the Lord.

There is reference to Isis, the Egyptian mother goddess, patroness of mysteries, even surviving under Christianity in the guise of the Virgin Mary, the Queen of Heaven, as Saint Bernard called her, a designation applied in the Old Testament to the mother goddess Astarte, the Phoenician equivalent of Isis.

It is not to the Virgin mother that the church at Rennes-le-Chateau is dedicated either, but instead it is dedicated to the Magdalen, and it is also to her that Sauniere dedicated his tower (the magdala).

It seems to be the loss of Jerusalem to the Saracens in 1187 that precipitated the disastrous rift between the Ordre de Sion and the Order of the Temple in 1188, occasioning a formal separation between the two. The Order de Sion which had more-likely created the Knights Templar now washed its hands of its celebrated proteges. This rupture is said to have been commemorated by the ritual referred to as "the cutting of the elm" that allegedly took place at Gisors, France—a symbolic splitting of the genealogical tree and of their intent and focus.

Gisors had been entrusted to the Temple thirty years before. On a meadow next to the fortress called the Sacred Field, a site for numerous meetings between the English and French Kings, stood an ancient elm more than eight hundred years old. During the meeting there between Henry II of England and Phillippe III of France this elm is said to have become the subject of some contention—an obvious metaphor for the splitting of the ideals of the two parties. Richard Coeur de Leon (the Lionhearted—The Lion of Judah), Henry's eldest son and heir who was frequently accompanied by knights of the Temple, participated in this meeting. Much blood was spilled, especially on the English side.

Henry II's father was Geoffrey of Anjou. He became king in 1154, and was married to Eleanor of Acquitane whose marriage to Louis VII had been annulled, and thus he could trace his lineage back to the bloodline from the children of Jesus and Mary Magdalene.

The Prieure and the Templars separated, the Prieure de Sion taking the subtitle "Ormus," which appears in Zoroastrian and Gnostic texts as "light." According to Masonic texts, Ormus was the name of an Egyptian sage and mystic, a Gnostic adept of Alexandria. According to Masonic tradition, in AD 46 Ormus is said to have conferred on his newly constituted "order of initiates" a specific identifying symbol—a red or rose cross. In 1188 the Prieure de Sion is said to have adopted a second subtitle in addition to Ormus. It called itself l'Ordre de la Rose-Croix Veritas (Order of the True Rosy Cross).

The rose was also adopted by Saint George, and as such was adopted by the Order of the Garter, created some thirty years after the fall of the Temple. One manuscript states explicitly that the Rose-Croix was founded by Jean Gisors in 1188. Rosicrucians as the order is now called, claim "a pedigree harking back to the mists of antiquity" and include most of the world's great men among its members.

There is evidence to suggest that the Prieure de Sion also approved or had a hand in the demise of its unruly offspring, the Templars. Masters of the Prieure de Sion were known as "Navigators" and they included such notables as Leonardo Da Vinci, Sir Isaac Newton, Victor Hugo, Claude Debussy, Jean Cocteau, and even Boticelli.

### The Albigensian Crusade

Beginning in 1208, some 30,000 soldiers descended on the region of the Languedoc in France under the command of Simon de Montfort. Their purpose was to exterminate the ascetic Cathari sect, seen by the Roman Church as a threat to their religious power. The slaughter went on for 35 years, claiming tens of thousands of lives, and culminating in the hideous massacre at Montsegur. The savage campaign was called the Albigensian Crusade.

The Cathari were a heretical Christian sect of the Middle Ages, characterized by a rigid asceticism and by a dualistic theology based on the belief that the universe comprised two conflicting worlds, the spiritual world created by God and the material world created by Satan. Their views were based on the religious doctrine of Manichaenism to which the Templars doctrines also seemed to adhere.

The premise held by the Church was that the Cathars held an unsurpassed treasure more historically meaningful than the very roots of Christianity. This, and the thought that the Knights Templars had transported the Ark and their Jerusalem hoard of treasure to this region, led Rome to only one conclusion: the Tables of Testimony and the Jerusalem manuscripts of the Gospel era must be hidden in the Languedoc. The excuse was enough to massacre all the Cathari, and to meanwhile search the area for the hidden treasure and these documents expounding on the very roots of Christianity.

The mock Crusade ended in 1244, but it was to be another 62 years before Pope Clement V and King Phillip IV were in a position to take it one step further and harass the Knights Templar themselves in their bid for the arcane treasure. Even kings submitted to the authority of the Templars. In 1252 Henry III of England once dared to challenge them, and the master of the order immediately replied, "What sayest thou, O King? Far be it that thy mouth should utter so disagreeable and silly a word. So long as thou dost exercise justice thou wilt reign; but if thou infringe it, thou wilt cease to be King!" They were so powerful that they could even create or depose the monarchs of the era, and their offshoots and inheritors still practice these same rituals of power today.

The Templars managed their revenues with great skill and, in the process, became bankers for much of the Western world. Kings and princes entrusted their gold to the order, whose temples were the stoutest and most strongly defended structures in all of Europe. They were the originators of the banking system and checks, as well as the primary money changers of the age. And it was not only money which they became the clearinghouse for, for they also trafficked in new ideas. They enjoyed a veritable monopoly on the best and most advanced technology of their age, but along the way they also grew increasingly arrogant,

brutal, and corrupt—a familiar theme which keeps recurring ever since the days of Lemuria and Atlantis. Power corrupts, absolute power corrupts absolutely.

Along the way, the Templars had indeed managed to acquire the Ark of the Covenant from the storage place in which it had been kept since the time when Alaric had liberated it from Rome. Since they now had the greater treasures which served their purposes more than they ever dreamed, they gave the Ark to the Church in exchange for its complete support. The Ark now rests, as suggested by the final scene of *Raiders of the Lost Ark*, not in a government warehouse, but in the basement storage of the Vatican.

Of the eight crusades until 1291 only the first was of any success. Paradoxically another friendship that was forged early on was when the Mafia or its predecessors, had a dramatic role in the final loss of the Holy Land. It was on March 30, 1282, that the Sicilians rose up and murdered every one of their rich French landlords on the island in an event called the Sicilian Vespers. The kings of Europe then looked more to their own affairs and their own holdings and less and less to those in the Holy Land located more than a thousand miles away.

Thus it was that after the fall of Jerusalem the Knights Templars thought increasingly of a state of their own centered in the region of the Languedoc. There had always been warm relations and even membership within the Order by the Cathars, and the Order had provided refuge for many Cathars during the Albigensian Crusades.

By 1306, Philippe of France was acutely anxious to rid his territory of the Templars. He owed them so much money that he was practically bankrupt, and besides that, his ego had been damaged by his rejection for membership in the Order. Between 1303 and 1305 the French king and his ministers engineered the kidnapping and death of one Pope (Boniface VIII) and quite possibly the murder by poison of another (Benedict XI). The new Pope, indebted to Philippe, supported Phillippe's plans to do away with the Templars.

On Friday 13<sup>th</sup> of October ,1307, the Templars in France were seized, interrogated, tortured and eventually burned. While political maneuvering was in progress to have the Templars imprisoned in other countries in Europe under the issuance of a papal bull on November 22, the imprisoned Templars of France were being tortured to attain confessions of heresy.

In Spain, not only were the Templars found totally free of guilt, but they and their property were converted to a new order called the Knights of Christ, reporting to the king rather than to the pope. The Knights were persecuted and arrested in England, and all of their property in Britain, including the manor of Cressing, were given to the Hospitallers (of St. John), but they, however, escaped further punishment. The church at that time already owned one-third of the land surface of England.

North of the border in Scotland, the Papal Bulls were ineffective. This was because King Robert the Bruce and the whole Scottish nation had been

excommunicated for taking up arms against Phillippe's son-in-law, King Edward II of England (the time of William Wallace portrayed in the movie *Braveheart*). Thus when Phillippe's men searched for the Templar treasure it was nowhere to be found, the treasure having been removed in a fleet of eighteen galleys from La Rochelle. The majority of these treasure ships sailed to Scotland, and from the time of Robert the Bruce (crowned 1306), each successive Bruce and Stewart heir has been a Knight Templar from birth. By virtue of this, the Scots royal line comprised not only Priest-Kings, but Knight-Priest-Kings as well.

The Templars also escaped punishment in many other parts of the continent. In Portugal the order was cleared by an inquiry and simply modified its name, becoming part of the Knights of Christ. Under this title it functioned well into the sixteenth century, the members devoting themselves to maritime activity. Vasco da Gama was a Knight of Christ, and Prince Henry the Navigator was a grand master of the order. Ships of the Knights of Christ sailed under the familiar red pattee cross. And it was under this same cross that Christopher Columbus's three caravels crossed the Atlantic to the New World. Some writers have argued that the order established commercial contact with the Americas as early as 1269 and derived much of their new wealth from imported Mexican silver.

As we have seen earlier, not only did Columbus know where he was going, Columbus himself was married to the daughter of a former Knight of Christ and had access to his father-in-law's charts and diaries which showed the 'non-existent' continent to which he was headed. *His mission, perhaps, was not to look so much for new wealth, but to look for a new land where the Templars and their successors would not be persecuted, and would be allowed to practice their activities openly. And what they found was America. This would give good reason why it is Columbus who is now celebrated as the discoverer of America, rather than the centuries of explorers who had come before him.*

Whereas the organization established by the Knights Templar in Europe and the Middle East in the 12<sup>th</sup> and 13<sup>th</sup> centuries was an early attempt to form a New World Order based on a system of financial institutions in a cabal involving the use of occult practices, America would one day see the second attempt at forming this same New World Order. While this may seem difficult to believe, if we take a look back at the history of these organizations, and as suggested by the long term investments of time in such buildings as the Gothic cathedrals, the leaders of these organizations do not plan for the short term. How can this be? Because, in their studies and subsequent use of the ancient mysteries and traditions laid down by Hermes/ Thoth, and others, they have learned to master the reincarnational cycle so that they are able to incarnate within the same families, thus inheriting the rewards of their work from previous lifetimes. This is especially true of the wealthy, power-hungry banking families who have the majority of the control and money in the world today.

As Umberto Ecco explains in his novel about the Templars, *Foucault's Pendulum*, the plan was a long-term one.

"In *Chevalerie et les aspects secrets de l'histoire*, Gauthier Walther says that the Templar plan for world conquest was to be finally realized only in the year 2000. The temple decided to go underground, and that meant that it had to look as if the order were dead. They sacrificed themselves, that's what they did! The grand master included. Some let themselves be killed; they were probably chosen by lot. Others submitted, blending into the civilian landscape. What became of the minor officials, the lay brothers, the carpenters, the glaziers? That was how the Freemasons were born, later spreading throughout the world, as everyone knows. But in England things happened differently. The king resisted the pope's pressure and pensioned the templars off. They lived out their days meekly, in the order's great houses. Meekly—do you believe that? I don't. In Spain the order changed its name to the order of Montesa. Gentlemen, these were men who could bring a king to heel; they held so many promissory notes that they could have bankrupted him in a week. The king of Portugal, for instance, came to terms. Let us handle it like this, dear friends, he said: don't call yourselves Knights of the Temple anymore; change the name to the Knights of Christ, and I'll be happy. In Germany there were very few trials. The abolition of the order was purely formal, and in any case there was a brother order, the Teutonic Knights, who at the time were not merely a state within a state: they were the state, having acquired a territory as big as those countries now under the Russian heel, and they kept expanding until the end of the fifteenth century, when the Mongols arrived. But that's another story. But I mustn't digress."

". . . As everyone knows, two days before Philip issued the arrest warrant, and a month before it was carried out, a hay wain drawn by oxen left the precincts of the Temple for an unknown destination. Nostradamus alludes to it in one of his Centuries . . . It's a symbol—a symbol of the obvious, established fact that Jacques de Molay, anticipating his arrest, turned over command of the order, as well as its secret instructions, to a nephew, Comte de Beaujeu, who became the head of the now clandestine Temple."

". . . Where would the templars have hidden? Where did Hugues de Payens come from? Champagne, near Troyes. And at the time the Templars were founded, Champagne was ruled by Hugues de Champagne, who joined them in Jerusalem just a few years later. When he came back home, he apparently got in touch with the abbot of Citeaux and helped him initiate the study and translation of certain Hebrew texts in his monastery (The Tablets of Testimony). Think about it: the White Benedictines—Saint Bernard's Benedictines—also invited the rabbis of upper Burgundy to come to Citeaux, to study whatever texts Hugues had found in Palestine. Hugues even gave Saint Bernard's monks a forest at Bar-sur-Aube, where Clairvaux was later built. And what did Saint Bernard do?"

"He became the champion of the Templars," I said.

". . . As I was saying, the templars must have sought refuge in Champagne. Payens? Troyes? The Eastern Forest? No. Payens was—and still is—a tiny village. At the time, it had a castle at most. Troyes was a city: too many of the king's men around. The forest, which the Templars owned, was the first place the royal guards

would look. Which they did, by the way. No, I said to myself, the only place that made sense was Provins . . . In the eleventh century it was the seat of the Comte de Champagne, a free zone, where the government couldn't come snooping. . . and tunnels. A network of tunnels—real catacombs—extend beneath the hill (built perhaps by the German miners).

" . . . In 1869, Henri Gougenot de Mosseaux, famous for two books on magic, publishes *Les Juifs, le judaïsme et la judaïsation des peuples chrétiens*, which says that Jews use the Kabbala and are worshippers of Satan, since a secret line of descent links Cain directly to the Gnostics, the Templars, and the Masons. Gougenot receives a special benediction from Pius IX."

The underground Templars/Masons are more than likely the people responsible for the re-emergence of the kabbala, from the Hebrew word meaning "that which is received," based as it was on the traditions and variations of the popular ancient belief that the universe was constructed of concentric spheres. As we have learned, the Kabbalists believed in three worlds. They aspired to rise from the elemental world, through the celestial world, and on to the supercelestial sphere, where the powerful Hebrew names of God were kept. *It was also believed that everything on earth had connections to a particular planet, whose power could be harnessed by cultivating the passions or emotions associated with that planet.* These are ideas still inherent in both Freemasonry and Mormonism. With the Templars, the Masons and all the organizations which stem from these same common roots, the planet to which they are associated is Mars.

In Greek mythology, when Europa is carried off by a bull, her father commands her brother, Cadmus by name, to go in search of her and not to return till she is found. But Cadmus searches for months and years in vain. Then an oracle of Apollo bids him follow a certain cow wherever she wanders, and to build a city at that point where the cow finally rested. Cadmus obeys, and at last on the plain of Panope the cow stood still. Cadmus wishing to offer a libation to his patron goddess Minerva, seeks nearby for water. Soon he comes to a spring from which gushes a crystal-pure stream. But a dragon guards the fountain, and no sooner have Cadmus's servants dipped their pitchers into the water than it darts upon them and killed some with its fangs, while crushing others with its folds.

**Then Cadmus himself gives battle to the dragon and finally slays it, not knowing that it was sacred to Mars. The god of war** is angry with Cadmus, and the latter is obliged to serve him for eight years. From the dragon's teeth, sown over the ground by the command of Minerva, sprang armed men, who became the subjects of Cadmus. He built the city of Thebes, and to him is ascribed the introduction of the alphabet. When he grows old he and his wife Harmonia are changed into serpents. But he never sees Europa again.

*The dragon symbolism is not only extant in each and every one of these organizations, leading many to believe that they all have their roots and their control based in the reptilian ancestry of the Annunaki.. This is not, however, the reason. It is to the sacred dragon of war and of the god of war, Mars, that these organizations*

*pay homage, as is visible in their actions here upon the planet. It is also through Mars which many of their sacred sites are aligned much like a relay station to points further out in the galaxy to which they are eventually and truly aligned.*

The fact that the Kabbala was an esoteric theosophy which first crystallized in 13th-century Spain and the Languedoc region of France, would tend to support this belief that it all stemmed from the re-introduction of the knowledge from the Tablets of Testimony found by the Knights Templar in Jerusalem. However, because of its relationship to the Old Testament and early Jewish mysticism, it has been labeled a Jewish mystical tradition.

If we put the pieces of history together they show that, not only is the story of Jesus 'the Greatest Lie Ever Told', the second greatest lie ever told is that America was founded as a place for the birthing of democracy and religious freedom. As we shall see later, the founding fathers of this country have almost all been Masons, and so too have most of the presidents. There New Jerusalem has been founded and is extant in America.

There seems to, in fact, be great sympathy among historians for the cruelly treated and arbitrarily dispossessed Templars, as much as for any reason that many of the educated historians who write about this organization and these events are themselves members of the group that owes its foundation to the Templars—the Freemasons. Thus, one historian who made a close study of the Order, attacks those who would claim that the templars were a branch of the Assassins:

"When, nearly thirty years after their institution, the Pope gave them permission to wear a cross on their mantle, like the rival Hospitaller Order, no color could present itself so well suited to those who daily and hourly exposed themselves to martyrdom as that of blood, in which there was so much of what was symbolical."

During the tortures, strange confessions were extracted that many of these same historians say they disbelieve. Especially significant were those relating to the worship of a devil named Baphomet. The initiates were said to have been made to prostrate themselves before a bearded male head, which spoke to them and invested them with occult powers (shades of the crystal skulls). There are too many references, and in too many different places, for Baphomet to be an invention of a single individual or even a single preceptory. In some instances the name is associated with the gargoyle-like, demonic sculptures found in various preceptories (and also on many of the cathedrals such as the Cathedral of Notre Dame in Paris, and even in the new Denver International Airport –a new Atlantean temple). On other occasions they were also accused of ritually denying Christ, of repudiating, trampling, and even of spitting on the cross. Pope Innocent III admonished the Templars for unchristian behavior and referred explicitly to necromancy (sorcery).

Baphomet, associated in their rituals with **an apparition** of a bearded head, seems to be a corruption of the Arabic 'abufihamet', pronounced in Moorish Spanish as 'bufihimet'. This means "Father of Understanding" or "Father of Wisdom," and

"father" in Arabic is also taken to imply "source." The devil, or Lucifer as we know him, is equated with Baphomet because he is known as the Father of Lies, and also the Father of Manifestation.

According to Aleister Crowley, who chose the name Baphomet for himself as the Outer Head of the OTO, it is a coded word which meant "abbot" or "*father* of the temple of peace of all men." It can be seen in the backwards spelling of the first letters of Crowley's organization, TEMpli Omnium Hominum Pacis ABas. This dark, hidden god was, as such, said to be the father/creator of all men. He is described as an androgynous, *clove-hoofed god with horns*, and breasts—a male/female mix, the forerunner of 'the devil with horns' image. There is a Teutonic rendition of the goddess Ishtar with Baphomet positioned at her groin. A male and female head represent the two polarities of mankind's basic nature.

The head was in fact, as some authors have suggested, the literal 'head' of the Templar Order, its founder and first grand master, Hugues de Payen. It is suggestive that Hugues' shield consisted of three blackened heads on a golden field.

The Templars are also have said to seek out this "devilish" principle in order to "bring in the Christ by honoring the Beast." Originally they were looking for the power of Christ, but came up with a connection to Lucifer they didn't really expect. They were searching for the Ark to be able to communicate with the ancient gods, to be able to reach Yahweh, the God of the Old Testament, and they did—only in another of his forms.

Likewise, the Prieure de Sion started out as what might be thought of as a 'good' secret society, working for the light against the darkness they saw invading the Templars, but they were unable to maintain their allegiance to the Light (Ormus) because they were heavily infiltrated and gradually lost their sense of direction. They changed their allegiance in the early 14<sup>th</sup> century.

No matter whether their motives were pure or not, the Prieure saw it as their only route to power: a connection through the goddess, the hidden tradition of the mother of all things, including good and evil. The goddess is said to be ultimately the only true tradition of power because she is seen as the source from where all power derives: the void of creation, a feminine symbol.

In March, 1314 Jacques de Molay, the last grand master, and Geffroi de Charnay, preceptor of Normandy, were both roasted to death over a slow fire. de Molay is remembered symbolically today in Freemasonry where teenage boys are first initiated into the de Molay Society of the Masons.

In Masonic legend, these events are remembered allegorically as a tale of Solomon and his builders, the craftsmasons, who while building and excavating for the Temple at Mount Moriah discover the cavern and the sacred treasure buried therein. They are able to obtain it only after *three* unsuccessful attempts. *Three* wicked men (here the King, the Pope and the Knights Hospitaller) try to force "one of the faithful Masons who had discovered the treasure, Hiram Abiff, or Hiram the Widow's son" (Jaques deMolay), to reveal the hiding place and the contents of the

hidden treasure. He will not; and as they are killing him, "Hiram, with uplifted hands, cries out, 'O Lord, my God, is there no help for the Widow's son?' This has since become a general Masonic distress call. "There are also three faithful Masons who pursue the villains, and cut off the head of one of them with his own sword."

Placed in the surroundings of its time, this event seemed of little importance. The 14<sup>th</sup> century was a period of great strife and general disorder in both Britain and continental Europe. It was a century of continual wars and also of plagues, one outbreak claiming the lives of almost one-third of England's population.

In 1346 Edward III began what is called the Hundred Years' War which had hardly gotten under way when England was struck by the Black Death in 1348. Edward III's eldest son was Edward, Prince of Wales, also known as the Black Prince. At Crecy, the first major battle of the war, the prince won three plumes along with the right to use the motto—Ich diene ('I serve') and these have now become emblems of the Prince of Wales. But who was it he served? Who would the heir to the thrown of England say he served? In feudal times, it was not the people.

In 1522, the Templar's Prussian progeny, the Teutonic Knights, became 'non-religious', repudiated their allegiance to Rome, and threw their support behind an upstart rebel and heretic named Martin Luther.

And that is the basic history of the Templars until it seemingly was disbanded. In truth, as has now been determined, it instead went underground. And what they had which gave them so much power also went underground with them—and that was not simply the Tablets of Testimony, and the other manuscripts relating to the life of Jesus. *One thing else went underground with them* which had also once been a part of Solomon's treasure—what possessed was the original Crystal Skull, the physical Holy Grail.

#### The Prieure de Sion

Although the Knights Templar were destroyed and dissolved between 1307 and 1314, the Prieure de Sion remained unscathed. Although itself periodically torn by internecine and factional strife, it has continued to function throughout the centuries. It was the secret order behind the Knights Templar, the political arm which then created the Templars as its military and administrative arm. Since that time it has been directed by a series of grand masters whose names are also among the most illustrious in Western history and culture.

According to many researchers, the Prieure de Sion still operates today, where it is very influential in high-level international affairs as well as in the domestic affairs of certain European countries. The order is called "Sionis Prioratus" or "Prieure de Sion" (The Priority is Sion/Zion). The avowed and declared objective of the Prieure de Sion is the restoration of the Merovingian bloodline—not only to the throne of France, but to the thrones of other European nations as well. Although it was deposed in the eighth century, the Merovingian bloodline did not become extinct. On the contrary, it perpetuated itself in a direct line from Dagobert II and his son Sigisbert III/IV. By dint of dynastic alliances and intermarriages this line

came to include Godfroi de Bullion, who captured Jerusalem in 1099 and set up the Knights Templar, as well as various other noble and royal families, past and present—Blanchfort, Gisors, Saint-Clair (Sinclair in England) Montesquieu, Montpezat, Poher, Lusingnan, Plantard, and Hapsburg-Lorraine (who ruled the Holy Roman Empire for almost five centuries until its dissolution by Napoleon in the early 19<sup>th</sup> century). These were all part of this underground stream of the bloodline of Jesus and Mary (and to a greater extent of Lucifer himself).

The names mentioned in the royal lineage of the Merovingians were also all grand masters of the Prieure de Sion. They included Guillaume de Gisors, who in 1306 is said to have organized the Prieure de Sion into a "Hermetic Freemasonry." Jean de Gisors is said to have belonged to "the same dense forest of family trees—ultimately descended from the Merovingian dynasty." Most of the names on the list were either allied by blood to the house of Lorraine or associated with it in some other way; even Robert Fludd served as tutor to the sons of Henry of Lorraine. From Nicolas Flamel on, every name on the list of grand masters, without exception, was steeped in Hermetic thought and often also associated with secret societies—even men whom one would not readily associate with such things, like Boyle and Sir Isaac Newton. And with only one exception, each alleged grand master had some contact—sometimes direct, sometimes through close mutual friends—with those who preceded and succeeded him.

René d'Anjou was one of the earliest of these grand masters, and a lot of this seems to have begun with him, rightly so since it is at this point in time that Enjliou made a breakthrough in his allegiances with Lucifer and started to break away from a 'father-son' alliance with him in order to begin to heal. René is the first incarnation of Enjliou that seriously seems to be bent on ameliorating some of the effects of Lucifer on the planet, and even helping to stem the tide. As much as anything, René d'Anjou was a man who wanted to do good. By aligning himself with the Prieure, René thought that he was doing good—on the side of 'Light' so to speak—as opposed to the darkness signified by the Templars and the Freemasons, the subsequent organization they spawned. What he didn't realize was that the Prieure had already been corrupted.

Born in 1408, René d'Anjou had many titles, including king of Jerusalem. He was associated with Jeanne d'Arc (or Joan of Arc as we know her), Jeanne having been born as one of René's subjects. Jeanne requested an audience with René's father-in-law, and when asked what she wished, she replied explicitly, in words that have constantly perplexed historians, "Your son [in-law], a horse and some good men to take me into France." What historians did not know was that Jeanne d'Arc was another of the incarnations of the Creator Mother, Callia. Thus when she asked for René, she was in fact asking for the able-bodied assistance of her own Creator Spouse, Enjliou. Callia had already attempted in her lifetime as the Magdalen to uplift the cause of women upon the planet, and in subsequent incarnations she tried further to uplift women's causes and further re-establish her and her Partner's supremacy in the Creative process of the Universe. This, indeed was a turning point for both of them, as we shall see reflected in their later incarnations as well.

According to some sources René and Jeanne were lovers. It was not physical, however, merely a spiritual connection made for the purposes of changing the course of history. Some chroniclers say the René was at Jeanne's side at the siege of Orleans, and René's biographers cannot account for his whereabouts between 1429 and 1431—the apex of Jeanne's career. René's mother was Jeanne's sponsor, the one who convinced everyone that she just might be what she actually said she was—France's savior. With René at her side, Joan's troops destroyed the blockade at Orleans and overthrew the English garrison.

René d'Anjou was a man ahead of his time, very caught up in the struggle to promote the advancement of knowledge. He, at one time, employed Christopher Columbus, and his court included a Jewish astrologer, Kabbalist and physician, named Jean de Saint-Remy, grandfather of Nostradamus. He had a particular preoccupation with the Grail, and acquired a red porphyry cup said to be used at the wedding in Caana, obtained in Marseilles where the Magdalen had landed with it. This is possibly how the Grail came to be associated with a cup or chalice, since it was this red porphyry cup that the Magdalen had been carrying—her wedding cup. It was not, as we have heard, the Holy Grail, however. In legend it bore the inscription, "He who drinks well Will see God. He who quaffs at a single draught Will see God and the Magdalen."

René was a major impetus behind the phenomenon now called the High Renaissance period. It is he who established contact with the Medicis of Florence, and it was through his influence that Cosimo de Medici embarked upon the projects destined to transform the Western World, at least for a short period of time.

Giovanni de' Medici (1360-1429) was the real founder of the wealth and power of the family of the Medicis. His son Cosimo (1389-1464) conducted a vast banking and commercial business through his branch houses in Rome, Venice, Geneva, Brugge, London, and elsewhere, with the help of René and of the Prieure de Sion. At the same time he ruled Florence by skillfully making certain that his favorites were elected to the chief offices in the city. His position was not unlike that of an American political party boss who maintains control over a city or state by using all sorts of underhanded tricks and favors without ever taking office himself. But Cosimo was a generous patron of art and literature, and his palace provided a refuge for Greek scholars exiled by the fall of Constantinople in 1453.

It is in René's own career that the motif of Arcadia appears to have made its debut in post-Christian Western culture. Arcadia is frequently denoted by an underground stream equated with the river Alpheus—the central river in the actual geographical location of Arcadia in Greece, a river which flows underground. From the most remote antiquity to Coleridge's "Kubla Khan," the river Alpeus has been deemed sacred. Its very name derives from the same root as the Greek word alpha, meaning 'first' or 'source'. The major interpretation of its symbolism is of an unacknowledged and thus subterranean bloodline, though as we know now, it is at its highest level of interpretation, the influence of Lucifer on world history as we have never known it before.

From this time on it became apparent that something—a tradition of some sort, a hierarchy of values or attitudes, perhaps a specific body of information—was constantly being intimated by the underground stream surfacing throughout many literary and artistic works. From René d'Anjou something seems to have been passed along to the Medicis and many other families associated with the Prieure de Sion, and then into the work of the epoch's most illustrious poets, writers and painters, including both Boticelli and Leonardo Da Vinci.

Even William Shakespeare's work fed this mystical flood of imagery. In *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, the queen of the fairies is Titania, whose name represents the pre-Olympian god-race of the Titans. In particular, she is the moon goddess Diana. The king, Oberon, however, had a historical base, being inspired by an ancestor of Shakespeare's colleague, Edward de Vere, 17th Earl of Oxford. He was a founding member of Elizabeth Tudor's 16th-century Court Poetry and Magic Syndicate—along with Sir Francis Bacon, John Dee, Edmund Spenser and others of the Rosicrucian 'underground stream.' It was this group who aided and guided much of Shakespeare's work. Edward de Vere was, at that time, Lord Chancellor of England—as had been many generations of his forebears, including Albrey, the 12th-century Prince of Anjou and Guisnes, whose titular name (Albe-Righ) meant 'Elf King'. He was, of course, also descended from Rainfroi de Vere, the Prince of Anjou and mysterious son of Dagobert II, also known as Sigebert (III) who married Melusine—both of whom carried the bloodline of Jesus and the Magdalen.

Sometime earlier, in 1408, Edward de Vere's ancestor, Richard (Lord Chamberlain and 11th Earl of Oxford), had been invested a Knight of the Garter by King Henry IV at Windsor Castle. Also invested at the same time was King Sigismund of Hungary, who had revived the ancient Egyptian Order of the Dragon, within which Richard de Vere held the hereditary distinction of Lord Draconis.

In their book, *Mark of the Beast*, Trevor Ravenscroft and Tim Wallace-Murphy spend a great deal of time following the history of the Spear of Destiny, also known as the Spear of Longinus, that which is said to have pierced the side of Jesus. As we have heard before, this Spear, along with the Emerald Tablets, was used as a symbol of the power of Thoth.

Constantine held the Spear as a talisman of power at the decisive battle on the Milvian Bridge giving him control of the entire Roman Empire which then by his decree became Christian. Thus Constantine the Great became the first 'Holy Roman Emperor.' Interestingly enough, though, his motives were to use Christianity solely for the perpetuation of the martial aims of the Roman State and following the agenda of Mars, the Roman god of war. It was during his reign that Christianity was said to have become a form of militant imperialism in which nation would confront nation throughout the coming centuries in bitter wars each convinced *that God was on their side*.

The Spear was supposed to have played a role throughout the centuries of the decline of the Roman Empire, both in resisting the invasions and in converting the barbarians to the new faith. In the hands of the Frankish leader, Karl Martel, The

Hammer, the Spear is said to have inspired the victory at Poitiers which turned back the Arab invasion of Europe. Charlemagne founded his whole dynasty on the Spear and its legend of world historic destiny in the 9<sup>th</sup> century which witnessed the final decline of Roman culture and the first emergence of the nations of Europe. This was a time when the whole of Europe began to change. In Britain, Alfred the Great, who had conquered the Danes, began translating Latin works into the English idiom and laying the Saxon foundations of an island nation—the later unification of the peoples of Britain; Norway had its first king, and the Danes were also united under a single sovereign. It was a time too when the commerce of the city of Utrecht was preparing the way for the emergence of Holland, while even the foundations of modern Russia were laid in this century when Rurik, the Norseman, became the first prince of Novgorod.

Through the partition of the Carolingian empire, the kingdoms of France and German came into existence; while Italy, though still joined to Burgundy, had its own ruler. Thus, in the ninth century, Europe was first formed into the embryonic shape of the continent we recognize today. New national and linguistic impulses rose up in the souls of men to build the foundations of a new culture, but what it might be more appropriately likened to is the slicing up of a pie between various members of the same family, the same organization, the same bloodline as it were. The current movement to reunite the European Economic Community is simply a bringing back together the various slices of the pie.

When the separate nations of Europe began to emerge, as a result of the settlement of migrating peoples in the eighth and ninth centuries, the heroic figures of Greece and Rome reappeared on earth to bring the epic leadership which would once again mould the folksouls of the different peoples. To give you an idea of how this reincarnation of specific beings works, it was Julius Caesar, who once conquered Gaul, that now defended the same territory against the Arab invasion as Karl, the Hammer, the warrior who vanquished Abdul Rahman and his hordes between Tours and Poitiers. It is the same with the reincarnational patterns of those we are following in Paul of Tarsus, Enjliou as Aaron and René d'Anjou, Callia as the Magdalen and as Jeanne d'Arc, and even of Lucifer himself.

It was in 1614, during the term of office of Robert Fludd as grand master of the Prieure de Sion, that the first of the so-called Rosicrucian manifestos appeared. Fludd was among the most eloquent and influential exponents of Rosicrucian thought. These manifestos promised a transformation of the world and of human knowledge in accordance with what were preached to be esoteric, Hermetic principles—the “underground stream” that had flowed from René d'Anjou through the Renaissance. A new era of spiritual freedom was heralded, an epoch in which man would liberate himself from his former shackles, would unlock hitherto dormant “secrets of nature,” and would govern his own destiny in accord with harmonious, all-pervading universal and cosmic laws. At the same time, these same manifestos were highly inflammatory politically, fiercely attacking the Catholic Church and the old Holy Roman Empire.

From the early days of the Frankish kings, the papal administration had managed to displace any powerful institution that threatened the evolving Holy Roman Empire. But, quite suddenly, it was confronted by an unforeseen opponent – a revised and generally more accepted image of itself – a parallel, independent Christian Church upheld by victims it thought it had suppressed. In the newly enlightened Age of Reason the Protestants emerged under the unified banner of the Red (Rosy) Cross – an emblem incorporated even in Martin Luther's own personal seal.

### The Rosicrucians

The Rosicrucians preached liberty, equality and fraternity, and were constant challengers of tyrannical oppression. In time they were to be instrumental in both the American and the French revolutions, it quickly becoming apparent that they too had access to some kind of ancient knowledge and wisdom.

In 1616 *The Chemical Wedding (of Christian Rosenkreutz)* was written and released by the Lutheran pastor Johann Valentin Andrae, another grand master of the Prieure de Sion. The publication announced a new age of enlightenment and Hermetic liberation in which certain universal secrets would be unlocked and made known. Its hero, Christian Rosenkreutz was depicted wearing the apparel of the Templars.

The action of *The Chemical Wedding* takes place in the magical Castle of the bride and Bridegroom—a place filled with lion effigies, where the courtiers are all students of Plato (an obvious disguised reference to Atlantis). In a setting worthy of any Grail romance, the virgin Lamplighter arranges for all present to be weighed on the scales, while a clock tells the motions of the heavens and the Golden Fleece is presented to the guests. Music from strings and trumpets is played throughout, and all is cloaked in an atmosphere of chivalry while knights in Holy Orders preside. Beneath the castle stands a mysterious sepulchre bearing strange inscriptions, and outside in the harbour lie twelve ships of the Golden Stone flying their individual flags of the Zodiac. Amid this curious reception, a fantasy play is conducted to tell the compelling story of an unmarried princess who, cast ashore in a wooden chest, marries a prince of similarly obscure background and thereby causes a usurped royal heritage to be restored.

Most historians believe that Andrae, with assistance, probably created all three of the major early Rosicrucian documents. Students of the Rosy Cross believe that the works were produced in the sincere utopian desire to promote precisely that general reformation of the world described therein. It has been argued that persons wanting to form their own opinion of the Rosicrucians should be careful to distinguish between the multitude of imposters and the few true adepts of “incredible virtue” who alone held the secrets of “natural magic,” of “perfection in all the arts,” and of “the anatomy and idea of the whole universe.”

Posters telling of the Rosicrucians started appearing in conspicuous places around Paris in about 1623. One version of the notices declared:

"We, deputies of the principal College of the Brethren of the Rosy Cross, are staying visibly and invisibly in this town by the Grace of the Most High, to whom the heart of the Just turns. We show and teach without books or masques how to speak the language of every country where we wish to be, to bring our fellow men out of the error of death."

Another placard offered membership "to all those who wish to enter our Society and Congregation," and it again promised universal peace and wisdom.

"We will teach them the most perfect knowledge of the Most High . . . and we will make them from visible, invisible, and from invisible, visible."

Although the posters gave no further instruction as to how or where would-be members might apply to the Rosy Cross brotherhood, *they suggested obliquely that those who were worthy would be recognized and contacted in due course.*

No one, it seemed, knew the truth of Rosicrucianism in Paris in 1623. And to judge from all the excited confusion about the brotherhood in England, Italy, the Netherlands, and Germany, there were few, if any, Europeans who could lay claim to the answers. All that can be said with certainty even more than 350 years later is that the Rosicrucian promises of a universal peace and wisdom struck a deep chord of longing within many souls in the strife-torn-Europe of the time. Try as the Church might to suppress the Fama and the other Rosicrucian manifestoes that soon followed, the concerns they addressed were not about to disappear.

The Brotherhood of the Rosy Cross had a very ancient history, dating back to the Egyptian Mystery School of Pharaoh Thutmosis III (c 1468- 1436 BC). The ancient teachings (documented in the Wisdom of Lamech and the Tablet of Hermes) were furthered by Pythagoras and Plato. Later they found their way into Judea through the ascetic Egyptian Therapeute which presided at Qumran in the days before Jesus. Allied to the Therapeute were the Samaritan Magi of West Manasseh, at whose head was the Gnostic leader Simon (Magus) Zelotes, brother of Mary Magdalene.

Among the notable Grand Masters was the Italian poet and philosopher Dante Aligheri, author of *The Divine Comedy*. *One of Dante's most avid students was Christopher Columbus*, who, in addition to his patronage by the Spanish Court, was sponsored by Leonardo da Vinci, a member of René d' Anjou's Order of the Crescent (a revival of an earlier crusading order established by Louis IX). Another prominent Grand Master was Dr. John Dee, the astrologer, mathematician, secret service operative, and personal adviser to Queen Elizabeth I. Also the lawyer and philosophical writer Sir Francis Bacon, Viscount St. Albans, was Grand Master in the early 1600s. Under James VI (I) Stuart, Bacon became Attorney General and Lord Chancellor. *Along with Bacon was noted Oxford physician and theological philosopher Robert Fludd, who assisted with the English translation of the King James (Authorized Version of the) Bible.*

In the Stuart era, the Rosicrucians were inextricably linked with early Freemasonry and the Royal Society. Such academics as Robert Boyle and

Christopher Wren were therefore prominent within the Order of the Rosy Cross. The aims and the ambitions of the Order were straightforward —to advance the study and application of ancient science, numerology and cosmic law. Rosicrucians also undertook to encourage the ideals of the Egyptian Therapeute by promoting international medical aid for the poor. *It is not by coincidence that the International Red Cross bears that name.*

By the time of King Charles I, the Rosicrucians were growing strong but a new enemy set its sights toward the scholarly fraternity – the Puritans had arrived. The Puritans were intolerant bigots, devoid of any spiritual intellect. Indeed, they were so undemocratic in their beliefs that their head, Oliver Cromwell, put Torquemada to shame. The Rosicrucians and the Royal Society were also forced to go underground. It is important for Americans to realize the influence their Puritanical roots have on their society today.

In the *Apology*, Fludd described the Rosy Cross brothers as true Christians and the spiritual descendants of *Hermes Trismegistus*. He declared himself to be a disciple without being a member, ***and he thought it possible that there was no formal Rosicrucian organization;*** a community of minds sharing the same spiritual and philosophical goals was quite enough to constitute a movement, in his opinion.

The true Rosicrucians, he said, were continually traveling through the world, unknown to the vulgar mass. They were sublime personages—the sons of God who were not known to the world because they did not want to be known. Heydon, who was born in 1629, was another of their followers and defenders. It was he that wrote that the Rosicrucians were the real guardians of the sublime secrets of the nature of Moses, Elias and others, and they were seraphically illuminated. Heydon felt that it was a criminal thing to eat; for there was nutriment in the air for those who knew about it. Those who wanted to satisfy their appetites could inhale the aroma of a plate of cooked meat placed upon their stomach.

By his own testimony, Fludd never received a direct communication from any of the Rosicrucian brothers, and when he died in 1637, it appeared that Rosicrucianism might die with him. Interest in the movement was flagging as newer, more fashionable intellectual and philosophical movements arose, both in England and on the Continent. It reappeared, however, in the early eighteenth century. To be sure, the newly incarnated Rosy Cross brothers were not necessarily frauds and quacks; but such was the state of scholarship and scientific inquiry in the early eighteenth century that all manner of historical “traditions” and “secret arts” were accepted without rigorous investigation and concern for their evidence.

The Rosicrucians entered another period of outer silence—perhaps to weather the profound political changes sweeping through Europe and America at that time. To be sure, pseudo-Rosicrucians were abroad as always, selling everything from pieces of the philosopher’s stone to false memberships in the brotherhood. The fraternity’s name remained alive, but *most of the groups that had once gloried in*

*ritual and rite under its aegis were either absorbed into the Masonic orders or had faded away entirely.*

In modern worldly interpretation, psychologist Carl Jung regarded the rose as a symbol deep in the human unconscious, as a maternal womb, and he linked the cross with humanity's inner desire to find fourfold patterns for most things. The cross appears in diverse mythologies all over the world, and for Christians it is equated with sacrifice and suffering.

On the other hand, there are those who maintain that the name Rosicrucians is taken from alchemy, which the order was known to study—"ros" being Latin for "dew," which was considered an essential element in the transmutation of base metals into gold, and 'crux' being the alchemical symbol for *light* as well as the sign denoting the four elements. This is more likely the true origin of the name, referring of course to the shem-an-na or white-powder gold which was used to bring enlightenment to those who were the privileged few.

According to Article VII of the statutes of the Prieure de Sion, "The candidate must renounce his personality in order to devote himself to the service of a high moral apostolate." Reminiscent of Jesus and his apostles, the structure of the Order was first that of the Navigator, Prince of the Noachite de Notre Dame, Croise de Saint-Jean (the grand master), and his twelve immediate subordinates—all of whom together were said to constitute the thirteen "Rose-Croix," and an Arch designated "Kyria" (passed along obviously from the Archdruid of Celtic tradition).

The Sumerian Gra-al, which biblical tradition calls the Mark of Cain, was an emblem dignified as the Cup of the Waters, *or the Rosi-Crucis (the Dew Cup)*, and it was identified in all records (including those of Egypt, Phoenicia and the Hebrew annals) **as being an upright, centered Red Cross within a Circle**. Throughout the ages it was developed and embellished, but it has always remained essentially the same and is recognized as being the original symbol of the Holy Grail.

The relationship between the order and the Merovingian bloodline is partially clarified by the following elaboration found in an article written by one of the Prieure:

"The King is shepherd and pastor at the same time. Sometimes he dispatches some brilliant ambassador to his vassal in power, his factotum, one who has the felicity of being subject to death. Thus René d'Anjou, Connnetable de Bourbon, Nicholas Fouquet . . and numerous others for who astonishing success is followed by inexplicable disgrace—for these emissaries are both terrible and vulnerable. Custodians of a secret, one can only exalt them or destroy them. Thus people like Gills de Rais, Leonardo da Vinci, Joseph Balsamo, the duke of Nevers and Gonzaga, whose ascendancy is attended by a perfume of magic in which sulphur is mingled with incense—the perfume of the Magdalen."

The modern grand masters have been the direct descendants, **through** **Dagobert II**, of the Merovingian kings. Their descent has been proved legally by the parchments of Queen Blanche of Castille, discovered by the Abbe Sauniere in his

church at Rennes-le-Chateau in 1891. Their titles revert by right to one of their children chosen by themselves without consideration of sex. The grand master who was interviewed in 1960 for the book *Holy Blood, Holy Grail* was M. Plantard. It was in this interview that he spoke of an "international secret" concealed at Gisors.

Some have emphasized the antiquity of the Prieure de Sion, as well as the breadth of its membership. It has included, they say, members from all spheres of life, its objectives being not exclusively confined to restoring the Merovingian bloodline, and not all members of the Prieure being totally Jewish. It has been openly declared that the Prieure did in fact hold the lost treasure of the Temple of Jerusalem—the booty plundered by Titus's Roman legions in AD 70, and it would be returned to Israel "when the time is right." It was also implied that this "spiritual treasure" consisted of, at least in part, a secret. *In some unspecified way the secret in question would facilitate a major social change.*

Some of Order have also spoken of a secret science of vines and viticulture, the grafting of vines, which apparently has some crucial bearing on politics. These are allusions which figure prominently throughout all the secret societies, presumably in some allegorical sense—like the serpent wound throughout the Tree of Life, the vines of the secret societies enmesh all of political and spiritual history as well—choking the very life out of it.

The Cross of Lorraine, the device of René d'Anjou, also figures significantly in the symbology and modern history of France for it was chosen, for unknown reasons, as the symbol of Free France under the leadership of Charles De Gaulle during World War II. Thirty years earlier during the First World War in 1914, Charles Peguy composed the following lines shortly before his death at the Battle of the Marne:

The arms of Jesus are the Cross of Lorraine.  
Both the blood in the artery and the blood in the vein.  
Both the source of grace and the clear fountain;

*The arms of Satan are the cross of Lorraine.  
And the same artery and the same vein,  
And the same blood and the troubled fountain . . .*

While other researchers look to the blood of Jesus and the subsequent bloodline still being in existence as the key to all these mysteries, we can now clearly see the deeper story written in these very lines, as well as the unspoken anguish of someone involved with the secret organizations who knew the true story of Jesus and his relationship to Satan (Lucifer). The equation of Jesus with Satan/Lucifer, as well as their two bloodlines, is overwhelmingly obvious.

In *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, Baigent, Leigh, and Lincoln say that so far as they are personally concerned, Jesus' lineal descent would not be any more divine, any more intrinsically miraculous, than the rest of us. This attitude would undoubtedly be shared by a great many people today, and they suspect it is an attitude that would be shared by the Prieure de Sion as well. The revelation that an individual, or a

group of individuals, was descended from Jesus would not shake up the world of today in the way it might have done as recently as a century or two ago. Even if there were "incontrovertible proof" of such lineage, many people would simply shrug and ask, "So what?" As a result there would seem to be little point in the Prieure de Sion's elaborate designs, unless those designs were in some crucial way linked to political power. Whatever the theological repercussions of the conclusions, there would quite clearly seem to be other repercussions as well—political repercussions with a potentially enormous impact, affecting the thinking, the values, the institutions of the contemporary world in which we live. These repercussions would certainly not be half as many as if the world were to know and have it proven to them that Jesus was in fact Lucifer, and that it is Lucifer 'in the flesh' who has controlled and manipulated our history for his own purposes for nigh on fifty thousand years now —and that he is not yet through.

The three authors of *Holy Blood, Holy Grail* say they believe that the Prieure de Sion is not a "lunatic fringe" organization, also, that it is well financed and includes, or, at any rate, commands sympathy from, men in responsible and influential positions in politics, economics, media, and the arts. Since 1956 it has increased its membership more than fourfold, as if it were mobilizing or preparing for something to come. M. Plantard has stated personally that he and his order were working to a more or less precise timetable.

While all this sounds like it might just be another conspiracy theory only on a grander scale, the pieces fit together too tightly to paint anything but the picture that has been presented. In his book *Foucault's Pendulum*, Umberto Eco, too, questions people who see conspiracy in everything:

"The same applies to everyday life. Take stock-market crashes. They happen because each individual makes a wrong move, and all the wrong moves put together create panic. Then whoever lacks steady nerve asks himself: Who's behind this plot, who's benefiting? He has to find an enemy, a plotter, or it will be, God forbid, his fault.

"If you feel guilty, you invent a plot, many plots. And to counter them, you have to organize your own plot. But the more you invent enemy plots, to exonerate your lack of understanding, the more you fall in love with them, and you pattern your own on their model. Which is what happened when Jesuits and Baconians, Paulicians and neo-Templars each complained of the other's plan. Diotallevi's remark was: "Of course, you attribute to the others what you're doing yourself, and since what you're doing yourself is hateful, the others become hateful. But since the others, as a rule, would like to do the same hateful thing that you're doing . . . they collaborate with you, hinting that—yes—what you attribute to them is actually what they have always desired. God blinds those He wishes to destroy; you just have to lend Him a helping hand."

Let none of this work blind us to the fact that it is WE who have allowed this to happen, again and again throughout the history that WE have been living and that WE have been creating. There is no denying the personal responsibility of each and

every one of us for what has and is taking place with regards to this conspiracy. As someone wise once said, 'if you are not part of the solution, then you ARE a part of the problem. It is time to make our choices.

### Chapter 31 -- The Masonic Branch

Knowledge is regarded by the fool as ignorance,  
and the things that are profitable are to him hurtful.  
He liveth in death. It is therefore his food.

Emerald Tablets of Thoth

Tablet III The Key to Wisdom

According to the Spiritual Hierarchy, the two chief sources of darkness on this planet today are the Masons and the Mormons.

We have seen how the roots of the Templars grew from the bloodline of Jesus mixed with the apparent sorcery of the Hermetic teachings. That there are groups out there today who trace their lineage back to Jesus, not for the thought that they might have some kind of divinity from it, but that it equates them more directly with the dark forces on the planet is almost beyond belief—but it is true.

The Luciferian-based religions and secret societies we have spoken of have been very thorough. Each of us was initiated into them in past lives, and many of us again in this lifetime. These initiations taught us how to stop feeling before we acted; and eventually many of us forgot how to feel at all. Then we stopped doing what we wanted to do. And now for more than two thousand years they have carried on a conspiracy against mankind that is so big no one in their right mind should believe it—but, again, it is true.

Manly P. Hall, one of the world's foremost experts in occultism, explains in his book *The Locked Keys of Freemasonry*:

"When the Mason . . . has learned the Mystery of his craft, the seething energies of Lucifer are in his hands and before he may step onward and upward, he must prove his ability to properly apply [this]energy."

Masonry's claim is that "the true religion," once pure in the mystery religions but corrupted by the world at large, was recovered by King Solomon's Masons and has since been preserved within the secrets of Freemasonry. Joseph Smith preached that the church he founded, Mormonism, was the "true religion" too.

To prove that Lucifer is recognized as the God of Masonry, one need dig no deeper than the comments made by Albert S. Pike, Grand Commander and Sovereign Pontiff of Universal Freemasonry, in his address to the leaders of World Freemasonry (Instructions to the 23 Supreme Councils of the World, by Albert S. Pike, Grand Commander, Sovereign Pontiff of Universal Freemasonry, July 14, 1889, recorded by A. C. De LA Rive and reported in *La Femme et l'Enfant dans la Franc-Maconnerie Universelle*, p.588 as found in Edith S. Miller, *Occult Theocracy*, vol.1, pp220-221):

"To you, Sovereign Grand Inspectors General, we say this, that you may repeat it to the Bretheren of the 32<sup>nd</sup>, 31<sup>st</sup> and 30<sup>th</sup> degrees—The Masonic Religion should be, by all of us initiates of the high degrees, maintained in the purity of the Luciferian Doctrine.

"If Lucifer were not God, would Adonay whose deeds prove his cruelty, perfidy and hatred of man, barbarism and revulsion for science, would Adonay and his priests calumniate him? . . . Yes, Lucifer is God, and unfortunately Adonay is also god . . . for the absolute can only exist as two gods . . .

"Thus the doctrine of Satanism is a heresy; and the true and pure philosophical religion is the belief in Lucifer, the equal of Adonay; but Lucifer, God of Light and God of Good, is struggling for humanity against Adonay, the God of Darkness and Evil."

'Adonay' is the Hebrew title translated "Lord" in the Old Testament and used only when referring to Jehovah, 'the one true God of Israel', who is also the god of the Christians. So here again we see Lucifer using his old Machiavellian tricks of playing both sides against each other—to divide and conquer, playing each of the hydra-heads so that should one be cut off, there are always two more to take its place.

The Hydra of Greek mythology is the best analogy there is for Lucifer, as well as for those organizations aligned with him. In legend it was a nine-headed serpent that dwelled in a marsh near Lerna, Greece. A menace to all of Argos, it had fatally poisonous breath and when one head was severed, two grew in its place; **its central head was immortal**. Hercules, sent to kill the serpent as the second of his twelve labors, succeeded in slaying it by burning off the eight mortal heads and burying the ninth, immortal head under a huge rock (Jesus referred to himself once in gnostic texts saying, 'look under and rock there you will find me'). The term *hydra* is commonly applied to any complex situation or problem that continually poses compounded difficulties.

The task of describing Freemasonry is formidable. It is the largest fraternal organization in the world, with as many as three million members in the United

States, more than seven hundred thousand members in Britain, and a million more around the world. And growing.

How has all this come about? It has come about through the careful manipulation of mankind over thousands of years of almost unconscious control by our religions, by the selling out of our political leaders, and by the gradual subversion of the truth of our history.

### Controlling Men

Excerpt from Jim Shaw's book: The Deadly Deception, pp. 99 - 109  
**INTO THE LIGHT**

The hurricane came and went without any harm to us. But the one within me continued to gather force. It seemed strange, from my point of view, for all the people around me seemed calm. Even the doctor was no longer speaking much to me about the Lord, for I wasn't seeing him regularly. Bonnie was quietly supportive, but we really didn't say much about it. Mike and my other friends went on with life. It was "business as usual" around me, but definitely not that way inside of me.

### THE HIGHEST MASONIC DEGREE

Easter was approaching and one quiet morning I was at home recuperating from the second operation when the doorbell rang. It was a special delivery letter from the Supreme Council in Washington, notifying me that I had been selected for the 33rd Degree.

I could hardly believe it was true! This honor is one most Masons never even think of receiving. It was too much, too far out of reach, beyond limits of reality. It was unreal to think I had actually been selected. It was an honor just to be considered for this ultimate degree and I had actually been selected, chosen by that small and powerful group, the Supreme Council of the 33rd Degree.

I called Bonnie to share the good news with her. In talking with her, I surprised myself by asking her if she thought I should accept it "What a strange thing to ask her," I thought. But before I could contemplate it she said, "Why, sure you should accept it. You have worked so hard for so long to get there - by all means you should accept it."

So I returned my acceptance immediately and began making plans for the trip.

### I MADE IT ON MY OWN

With plenty of time to reflect, I thought about my long climb up the mountain of Masonry in search of light. I thought about the odds against anyone's ever making it to the 33rd Degree. I realized that in my case the odds have been even greater. I had made it by hard work and dedication alone. Some men have an edge on selection because of their wealth, political power or prominence. I had none of these.

Like the day I had carried the man all the way to the top of "Shaw Hill" between Camp Butner and Raleigh, I had made it to the top of the Masonic mountain because I was willing to make the effort required and refused to quit. Thinking of this, I felt particularly good about it and wished my mother could know.

I had come a long way since leaving the front gate that terrible day so many years ago. I had come the distance with no help from Uncle Irvin. Who would have thought that the lonely walk, begun so many years ago by that frightened 13-year-old boy, would have led to this point? I had reached the pinnacle - made it all the way to the top.

Some of the most prominent and influential men in the world would undoubtedly be there to participate when I was given this ultimate degree - for me - little Jimmy Shaw, who had gone to work at age five and made it alone since age 13. They would be there to give the 33rd Degree to me. It was really a bit difficult to take it all in.

### 3 DAYS AT THE MOUNTAIN TOP

In order to receive the 33rd Degree it was necessary to go to Washington. D.C. The initiation and related functions were to last three days.

Since Bonnie could participate in practically none of the things I would be doing each day, she decided not to go along. We were both excited as I made preparations to leave. But I was not as excited as I expected to be. The edge was taken off the excitement because, in me, it was mixed with a considerable amount of conviction. Way down deep there was a growing restlessness, an increasing conflict, produced by the things the doctor had been sharing and by all the Scripture I had been reading. Preparing to receive this "ultimate honor" was not as thrilling as it might otherwise have been.

### ARRIVING AT THE HOUSE OF THE TEMPLE

I flew into Washington National Airport and took a taxi to the House of the Temple on Northwest 16th Street. Upon arriving at the Temple I was met by a receptionist who asked if I were there to receive the 33rd Degree. I was surprised to find a women in those sacred Masonic precincts, but said that I was and showed her my letter from the Supreme Council. She then told me that in order to receive the degree, I would be expected to make a "minimum donation" of a very large amount of money (at least it was a "very large" amount for me). This took me completely by surprise for there had not been a word about any such "minimum donation" in the letter sent me by the Supreme Council. I didn't carry that much money with me and had left my checkbook at home but was able to borrow the money from one of the other men and gave it to her. We candidates were all unhappy about this unpleasant surprise and grumbled to one another about it, but were not unhappy enough to forsake the degree over it. We were too close to the "top of the mountain" to turn back at that point.

### THE TEMPLE ITSELF

The House of the Temple is quite impressive - a bit awesome, really. Standing large, grey and silent on the east side of Northwest 16th Street, between "R" and "S" Streets, it looms very wide and tall from the curb. There is a huge expanse of granite pavement in front of it, including three levels of narrowing steps as the entrance is approached. Flanking the entrance are two Sphinx-like granite lions with women's heads, the neck of one entwined by a cobra and decorated with the "ankh" (the Egyptian symbol of life and deity).

Adorning the neck and breast of the other is an image of a women, symbolic of fertility and procreation. In the pavement, just in front of the tall bronze doors, are two Egyptian swords with curved, serpentine blades and, between the two swords, brass letters, set into stone, saying, "The Temple of the Supreme Council of the Thirty-Third and Last Degree of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite."

Over the tall, bronze doors, cut into the stone, is the statement, "Freemasonry Builds Its Temples in the Hearts of Men and Among Nations." (1)

High above the entrance, partially concealed by stone columns, is an elaborate image of the Egyptian sun god, backed with radiating sun and flanked by six large, golden snakes.

Inside is elegance: polished marble, exotic wood, gold and statuary. There are offices, a library, dining room, kitchen, Council Room, "Temple Room" and a large meeting room. This room is like a luxurious theater, rather elegantly furnished and decorated.

The ceiling is dark blue, with lights set into it to give the appearance of stars. These lights can even be made to "twinkle" like stars in the sky. There is a stage, well-equipped, and it is all very nicely done. But the thing that is most noticeable is the way the walls are decorated with serpents. There are all kinds; some very long and large. Many of the Scottish Rite degrees include the representation of serpents and I recognized them among those decorating the walls.

It was all most impressive and gave me a strange mixture of the sensations of being in a temple and in a tomb - something sacred but threatening. I saw busts of outstanding men of the Rite including two of Albert Pike, who is buried there in the wall.

### INTERVIEWED BY THE SUPREME COUNCIL

The first day was devoted to registration, briefings and interviews. We were called into one of the offices, one at a time, and interviewed by three members of the Supreme Council.

When my turn came I was ushered into the office and seated. The very first question I was asked was, "Of what religion are you?" Not long before this I would have answered with something like, "I believe the Ancient Mysteries, the 'Old Religion,' and I believe in reincarnation." However, without thinking at all about how to answer, I found myself saying, "I am a Christian."

Then, to my surprise and theirs, I asked them, "Are you men born again?" The man in charge quickly stopped me by saying, "We're not here to talk about that - we are here to ask you questions."

After they sent me back out I sat down and thought about it. When the next man came out, I asked him, "Did they ask you if you are a Christian?" He said, "Yes, they did."

"What did you tell them?" I asked, and he replied, "I told them 'Hell no, and I never intend to be!'"

Then he said a strange thing to me, "They said I'm going higher," and he left through a different door, looking pleased.

#### BECOMING A SOVEREIGN GRAND INSPECTOR GENERAL

The second day was the day of the actual initiation, held in the theater-like meeting room. Those of us who were receiving the degree were seated and the ceremony was "exemplified" (acted out in full costume) before us, in the same way that we had performed the lesser degrees of the Scottish Rite all those years. The parts in the exemplification were played by men of the 33rd Degree.

The representative candidate was dressed in black trousers, barefooted, bareheaded and draped in a long, black robe that reminded me of a very long, black raincoat. He had a black cable tow around his neck but was not hoodwinked. During the initiation he was led around the stage, conducted by two men with swords, as the degree was performed for us.

Instructions and signs were given. Upon the altar were four "holy books" (the Bible, the Koran, the Book of the Law and the Hindu Scriptures). At one point the "candidate" was told to kiss the book "of your religion" and, representing us all, he leaned forward and did so. I remembered the First Degree initiation, when I was told to kiss the Bible, and at that moment something came full cycle. It was the final such kiss to be a part of my life.

#### WINE IN A HUMAN SKULL

When it was time for the final obligation we all stood and repeated the oath with the representative candidate, administered by the Sovereign Grand Inspector General. We then swore true allegiance to the Supreme Council of the 33rd Degree, above all other allegiances, and swore never to recognize any other brother as being a

member of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry unless he also recognizes the Supreme authority of "this Supreme Council".

One of the Conductors then handed the "candidate" a human skull, upside down, with wine in it. "May this wine I now drink become a deadly poison to me, as the Hemlock juice drunk by Socrates, should I ever knowingly or willfully violate the same" (the oath).

He then drank the wine. A skeleton (one of the brothers dressed like one - he looked very convincing) then stepped out of the shadows and threw his arms around the "candidate." Then he (and we) continued the sealing of the obligation by saying, "And may these cold arms forever encircle me should I ever knowingly or willfully violate the same."

The Sovereign Grand Commander closed the meeting of the Supreme Council "with the Mystic Number," striking with his sword five, three, one and then two times. After the closing prayer, we all said "amen, amen, amen," and it was over.

#### PROMINENT MEN TOOK PART

There were some extremely prominent men there that day, including a Scandinavian King, two former presidents of the United States, an internationally prominent evangelist, two other internationally prominent clergymen, and a very high official of the federal government, the one who actually presented me with the certificate of the 33rd Degree. Some made only brief appearances; others stayed much longer. However, they didn't do much mixing or socializing with us, except for those whom they already knew. Even though these celebrities weren't extremely "brotherly," it was still quite an experience for me just to be associated with them. It was easily the largest gathering of such prominent and influential men of which I have ever been a part.

The third day there was a banquet to celebrate our becoming "Grand Inspectors General. 33rd Degree." The banquet was a little anticlimactic, at least for me, and I was anxious to get it over with so I could return home. It was good to be a 33rd at last. But it wasn't as exciting or fulfilling as I had thought it would be during all those years in the Craft. I guess this was because of the profound changes going on down deep within me.

I returned home as soon as the 33rd Degree award and related social functions were finished, for it was time for my next appointment with the doctor. After he had examined my eyes he said they were healing fine, that he felt good about the way they were looking, and as usual he spoke with me about the Lord. I told him that I planned to come to his church the next Sunday and that I had been reading the Bible.

Obviously pleased, he said, "Good. Keep studying, and your sight will soon be much

better." By this time I knew what he meant - he was speaking of my spiritual sight.

#### MAUNDY THURSDAY

In the Scottish Rite the Thursday before Easter, "Maundy Thursday," is an important day. On this day we always performed a special service of Communion in the local Scottish Rite Temple. At this time I was Wise Master in the Chapter of Rose Croix and it was my job to preside over the exemplification (dramatization) of the ceremony. I had done this many times and was known for my knowledge of the service and for "doing a good job" of putting it on.

#### THE WORDS HAD MEANING NOW

On Thursday evening we gathered at our home Temple and dressed for the ceremony. It was always a most solemn occasion and seemed a little awesome, even to those of us who had done it many times.

Dressed in long, black, hooded robes, we marched in, single file, with only our faces partly showing, and took our seats.

There was something very tomb-like about the setting. The silence was broken only by the organ, playing mournfully in the background, and there was no light except for the little that came through the windows. After the opening prayer (from which the name of Jesus Christ was conspicuously excluded), I stood and opened the service.

As I had done so many times before, I said, "We meet this day to commemorate the death of our 'Most Wise and Perfect Master,' not as inspired or divine, for this is not for us to decide, but as at least the greatest of the apostles of mankind."

As I spoke these words that I had spoken so many times before, I had a strange and powerful experience. It was as if I were standing apart, listening to myself as I spoke, and the words echoed deep within me, shouting their significance. They were the same words I had spoken so many times before, but had meaning for me now. They made me sick, literally ill, and I stopped.

The realization of what I had just said grew within me like the rising of a crescendo. I had just called Jesus an "apostle of mankind" who was neither inspired nor divine! There was a silent pause that seemed to last a very long time as I struggled with a sick smothering within.

When I was finally able, I continued with the service and we gathered around a large table across the room in marching order. The table was long, shaped like a cross, and covered with a red cloth which was decorated down the center with roses.

#### A BLACK COMMUNION

Once we were assembled at the table, I elevated (lifted high) the plate of bread, took a piece, put my hand on the shoulder of the man in front of me, gave him the plate and said, "Take, eat, and give to the hungry."

This continued until all had partaken of the bread. Then I lifted up the goblet of wine, took a sip, and said, "Take, drink, and give to the thirsty."

Again, this continued until all had partaken of the wine.

Then I took the bread, walked over to the first row of spectators and served it to the man previously chosen for the honor of representing the rest of the Lodge

As I handed it to him I again said, "Take, eat, and give to the hungry."

In like manner I served the wine to him saying, "Take, drink, and give to the thirsty," and he sat down.

After this we took our places at the table shaped like a cross and sat down. The setting was dark, our long, sweeping robes were solid black, our faces nearly concealed in the hoods, and the mood was one of heavy gloom. The Christ-less prayers and the hymns we sang fit right in. The one word that would describe the entire event would be "black." It was, indeed, a Black Communion - a strange Black Mass.

#### EXTINGUISHING THE CANDLE

There was a large Menorah (candlestick with seven candle holders) in the center of the room, with seven candles now burning.

Standing again, I said, "This is indeed a sad day, for we have lost our Master. We may never see him again. He is dead! Mourn, weep and cry, for he is gone."

Then I asked the officers to extinguish the candles in the large Menorah. One by one they rose, walked to the center of the room, extinguished a selected candle and left the room.

Finally, with only the center candle still burning, I arose, walked sadly to the Menorah and extinguished the last candle - the candle representing the life of Jesus, our "Most Wise and Perfect Master." We had dramatized and commemorated the snuffing out of the life of Jesus, without once mentioning his name, and the scene ended with the room in deep silent darkness. I walked out of the room, leaving only the darkness and the stillness of death.

Once again, the single word best to describe it would be "black."

All through the service I was shaking and sick. I have never felt so sad. I had

stumbled over the words but, somehow, I made it to the completion of the ceremony and went back to the dressing room. I still didn't know much about praying but felt that I had been sustained by the Lord through it all.

#### THE FINAL PARTING

Back in the dressing room we hung up our black, hooded robes, put our street clothes back on and prepared to leave. Less than two hours had passed since I arrived. But what had happened in that period of time had changed my life forever.

Still sick in my heart, I changed clothes without a word to anyone. The others asked me what was wrong. But I couldn't reply.

They reminded me that I had acted as Wise Master so many times before, that I was known for my smooth performance of it, and they asked what had gone wrong.

I was choking on the awful reality of what we had said and done, the way we had blasphemed the Lord, and the evil, black mockery we had made of His pure and selfless death. With weeping welling up within me. I could only shake my head in silence and walk out.

Mike was waiting for me at the door, expecting to get a ride home, and he asked, "What's the matter, Jim? Are you sick?"

Finally able to speak, I quietly replied, "No, Mike, I'm just sick of all this."

#### "IT ISN'T RIGHT"

I started down the wide steps in front of the large Scottish Rite Temple, realization and conviction growing within me, reached the bottom step and stopped. Turning around, I looked back at the huge, granite building and slowly studied the words, carved in the stone across the top of the entrance: "ANCIENT AND ACCEPTED SCOTTISH RITE OF FREEMASONRY."

Something came clearly into focus in my understanding and I made a decision. This crisis point in my life, one which had required so many years for me to reach, passed in seconds. The truth was revealed and the choice was made - a choice that would be the difference between darkness and light, death and life, one that would last for eternity. Looking up at those words I had walked under so many times, words of which I had been so proud, I spoke to myself out loud. It was as if I were the only man in the world as I heard myself say, slowly and deliberately, "It isn't ancient, it isn't Scottish, it isn't free, and it isn't right!"

#### INTO THE LIGHT

I turned away and walked into the parking lot, knowing that I would never return. As I walked into the deepening darkness of that springtime night, I was walking into the growing light of the living God. As the natural darkness closed around me, the

supernatural light welled up within me. With every step I took, as the Temple receded behind me, I was more free.

"I will never return," I thought with each step. "I will never return, I will never return...."

The decision was made, the die was cast. From that night onward I would serve the true and living God, not the Great Architect of the Universe. I would exalt and learn of Him, not Osiris, Krishna or Demeter. I would seek and follow Jesus, not the will--the-wisp of "hidden wisdom."

I was walking, after such a long time, out of the darkness and into the light.

#### Footnote

1 This statement is an interesting contradiction with the Temple it adorns, as well as with the thousands of other such Masonic temples built around the World at a total cost of many billions of dollars.

#### A PERSONAL WORD FROM JIM

As this true story is closed, I would be greatly remiss if I did not make it clear that in my pre-Christian life I truly loved Freemasonry. I loved the men with whom I was associated in the Lodge and the men with whom I worked so hard in the degrees and bodies of the Scottish Rite. Most of all, I was so very sure that I was doing what was right and pleasing in the sight of the Great Architect of the Universe.

Never in all my years of dedicated service to Masonry did anyone in the Lodge witness to me about the love and saving grace of Jesus. The Lodge attended a church once each year as a group. Each time the pastor (who was himself a Mason) would introduce us to the congregation and then exalt the Craft, telling them about all our wonderful works. We usually left the church thinking of how wonderful we were and feeling sorry for all those in the church who were not Masons, participating in all our good deeds.

After having been witnessed to by my ophthalmologist for some time I read those simple, wonderful words of Jesus, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me hath everlasting life." These words, so short and so sweet, went right through my heart. I looked in the Bible for more and I found blessed assurance everywhere I looked. Jesus the Christ, the Son of God, really loved me as a real Brother! He will do the same for you.

- Jim Shaw

How many ways are there to control a man—many more ways than we know, for if we knew them all there would be a possibility to escape the control that has been levied on us. Like the multiple layers of barbed wire fences, minefields and guard dogs that surround a prisoner of war camp, so too are there as many layers of

this control. As soon as we think we are free, we find we have only fallen deeper under Lucifer's thumb in some other regard, as portrayed so very well at the end of the movie *The Devil's Advocate*. Over the centuries, the Masons have mastered them all, for above all it is necessary to bear in mind that in secret Masonry the Master mason is not a master of an art or a craft, but a master of men. Using tools such as the Kabbalah, the keys to man's consciousness can be unlocked and once an understanding of the thought and feeling processes are gained, then they can also be manipulated to one's own higher purpose.

Let's hold a mirror up here to ourselves and take a look at the art of propaganda to see how far we have helped this grand conspiracy to keep us locked in this prison camp through our own actions and reactions, for propaganda is truly the art of understanding Man and how he forms his attitudes.

According to Jacques Ellul, propaganda ceases when simple dialogue begins. Not just speech, but dialogue between two people on a meaningful level. If people cease to talk but instead are kept entertained, as they are in the world today, then there is no room for meaningful dialogue, and almost no need for propaganda.

In propaganda, the individual is never considered as an individual, but always in terms of what he has in common with others—emotionalism, impulsiveness, excess, etc. All these characteristics of the individual caught up in a mass are well known to the propagandist and are utilized by the go-betweens, the news announcer, the teachers, the politicians, and the priests, to draw man further into what it is they want him to believe. The current flows through these intermediaries, one who is not a person speaking in his own name with his own arguments, but rather one who is simply a small segment of an administration, an organization, a collective movement. Though the people in these professions are a part of the process, the propagandist and the intermediary must never allow themselves to be "believers" in the message for they must remain outside the message to be free to lure others in.

This part of the process can be seen in higher education in these fields where students are helped to realize the problems of their fields, and yet kept progressing more and more into it. It is those who most fully understand the 'evil' intent of these fields who do not go forward with them, but drop out to pursue another career. Thus it is a self-regulating process by which only those who know their purpose but are willingly or unwittingly ready to go forward with it who remain to fill the vacant positions. These are people who think and believe they are 'helping people'.

As the message flows through the intermediary it must give the impression of being personal, for it must never be forgotten that the mass is composed of individuals, and is in fact nothing but assembled individuals in a group. People pretend all the more to be "strong individuals" when they are deeply involved in the mass. Here the propagandist appeals to the strongest desire we have, that which longs to once again feel the connection to the Oneness of Soul along with all the other pieces. It is Lucifer's greatest strength to keep us all feeling isolated from both ourselves and our Higher Self, and from all those around us who are also feeling 'alone'.

All modern propaganda profits from the structure of the mass, for it is in the mass that one can exploit the individual's need for self-affirmation—individually and as a part of the group. This is the situation known in the business as the "lonely crowd." It is when the individual is alone in the mass that it is the most favorable time to seize and influence him. The bigger the mass, the more lonely he feels, the better and easier it is to ensnare him. Therefore, population growth is allowed and even covertly rewarded for multiplying as we can see today in the rewards offered in a welfare state to those who have the most children. Driving people off the land and into the city only increases the size of the mass and increases the loneliness in all of us.

Going back to our brief lesson in quantum physics, for propaganda to be truly effective psychologically and sociologically, a combination of demographic phenomena is required.

- The first is *population density*, with a high frequency of diversified human contacts, exchanges of opinions, and experiences, and with primary importance placed on the feeling of togetherness—thus the importance placed on the commonality of the network news experience.
- The second is *urban concentration*, which, resulting from the fusion between mass and crowd, gives the mass its psychological and sociological character. Propaganda addresses itself to the individual but acts on the masses.

Propaganda is a true remedy for loneliness. It has practically no effect on individuals before that group, that mass, has been fragmented, however. Thus it is that we get the races warring, the sexes fighting, the TV-viewing audience segmented, using not one but all of the media at hand. Leaders are built up in minorities who will further their minority group's attitudes and policies of dissension and separation—Jesse Jackson, the KKK, the Jewish extremists, etc.,

- A big part of the power of propaganda is due to its use of the mass media.

This power can be dissipated, however, if these people rely on old power words or symbols that have lost their force. Thus the need to constantly upgrade them and give everything the appearance of being 'new'. Words such as collaborator, Bolshevik, fascist, integration, peace, no longer have any meaning—*tragic, devastating, catastrophe, victim, terrorist, white supremacist, attack*—these are the new catch-phrases which conjure up strong emotional associations and get the listener involved. And it is only through the concentration of a large number of media in the hands of the power machine as we see occurring in the world today that one can attain a true orchestration, a continuity and consistency, and an application of scientific methods of influencing individuals. Whether it is a state-owned monopoly, or a private monopoly such as we have in the States (media concentrated in fewer and fewer hands), either is equally just as effective. When Bill Gates, founder and CEO of Microsoft says that it is Rupert Murdoch who is the most powerful man in the world, it is exactly for this very reason—the concentration of media in the hands of but a few.

It is also important that there be a variety of newspapers or magazines for the consumer, for the reader will only buy a newspaper or magazine he likes, a periodical in which he finds his own ideas and opinions well reflected. This is the same with the various products on any grocery shelf, all promising differences but all made by the same company, most probably with the same ingredients –and just a different label and advertising campaign. This is only another means by which to further segment us.

- Propaganda must relate solely to what is timely.

The fundamental currents of society must be reflected in the news that is utilized by propaganda. **Propaganda can succeed only when man feels challenged.** It can have no influence when the individual is stabilized. Keeping society and the individual off balance is the purpose of the media and of the news in particular. The public is prodigiously sensitive to current news. Its attention is focused immediately on any spectacular event that fits in with its myths—news such as the O.J. Simpson trial, and sex in the presidency—the myths that Justice is unfair, and that all politicians are corrupt. *News loses its frightening character when it offers information for which the listener already has a ready explanation in his mind, or for which he can easily find one.* Thus we get the emphasis placed on the “tragedy” and “the senseless killing,” the seemingly random acts of violence and the unexplainable actions of people in the news. The school shootings at Columbine High School in Colorado is a prime example of a destabilizing incident created by those in power to keep society off balance.

- Public opinion always rests on problems that do not correspond to reality.

Since the government cannot follow public opinion, public opinion must be made to follow the government. This is the case of ‘the tail wagging the dog’. In the United States, the government almost always conducts its foreign policies on its own initiative, but where the public is interested in a particular question, it can only proceed with the support of a substantial majority of the people, either real or apparent. That is why manipulated public opinion polls have now become the norm. At least one or two public opinion polls are now released supporting any idea the government wants us to think or feel, or any agenda they wish to push through.

Governmental propaganda in the media therefore suggests that public opinion demand this or that decision. *The majority prefers expressing stupidities to not expressing any opinion at all,* as proved by Tonight Show ‘man in the street’ interviews, and any myriad number of radio talk-back shows.

- A government does not feel legitimate and cannot claim to be so unless it rests on the sovereignty of the people, unless it can prove that it expresses the will of the people.

Because of this mythical belief in the sovereignty of the people, all dictators try to demonstrate that they are the expression of the people’s sovereignty. Therefore, we can hardly complain when modern dictators talk about the sovereignty of the people. Castro called the whole population to sit in judgment of the former regime in

Cuba. By doing so, he tied the people to his government by the strangest of bonds: the ritual crime—the tie that binds the initiated to the organization as seen in many secret organizations even down to the level of the street-gang or college campus sorority and fraternity.

- Any opposing faction must become negligible, or in any case cease to be vocal.

If it cannot be silenced, then it must be bought out or infiltrated so as to water down its message, for information itself becomes propaganda. In other words, wherever propaganda appears, there follows an inextricable confusion in the minds of the mass between what is propaganda and what is information.

In the early 1980s and even before, when the environmental movement was truly becoming a power to contend with, large corporations began heavily donating to these causes and supplanting the leadership of the various groups with their own people. In reality, to distinguish between propaganda and information is impossible, and even more so now with the World Wide Web. Homogenization of thought is preferable, and so we get the various political parties all sounding alike, channeling the same message with slightly different spins, or even worse, sitting on the fence so that no message is even given at all. Those who are 'undecided' constitute the most fertile public for the propagandist.

- Amusements, distractions, or games can all be instruments of propaganda used to take the individual's focus off what is truth.

One of the greatest distractions is work. Work has assumed an all-pervading role in modern society. Never have men worked so much as they do today, and even entertainment now has become a form of work where one does not relax but must put all their attention on something in order to be entertained. Only the working hours have appeared to decrease. The intensity, however, has increased, making it weigh much more heavily on men today than on men in the past. Such dedication to work does not happen by itself or spontaneously. *Its creation is properly the task of propaganda.*

- Direct propaganda aimed at modifying opinions and attitudes, must first be preceded by propaganda that is sociological in character—slow, general, propaganda seeking to create a climate, an atmosphere of favorable preliminary attitudes.

Abrupt changes in policy should not be allowed, for the ground must first be prepared. Propaganda must be continuous and long lasting—continuous in that it must not leave any gaps, but must fill the citizen's whole day and all his days. It must become a reality like the world in the movie, *The Truman Show*—all day, in all ways—that it might function over a very long period of time. **Continuous propaganda exceeds the individual's capacities for attention or adaptation and thus his capabilities of resistance.** As any member of the Mormon Church or any cult member will attest, this is the way they have become so trapped into obedience. Much like a new military recruit, they are never allowed the time to rest or to think, their personal will for control is worn down and the organization's will is

allowed to take over. Our history as corrected in this book shows us just how long ago this programming of Mankind began.

- Once the purpose of propaganda was thought to be the modification of ideas, but that is no longer true. The aim of modern propaganda is no longer to modify ideas, but to provoke action.

[It is no longer to change adherence to a doctrine, but to make the individual cling irrationally to a process of action.](#) Only action is of concern to modern propaganda, for its ultimate aim is to precipitate an individual's action with maximum effectiveness and economy—getting people to do whatever it is you want them to do. All great modern practitioners of propaganda have rigorously tied together psychological and physical action as inseparable elements. And it is propaganda which seeks to point out the correct courses of action desirable in themselves, such as helpful reforms. Propaganda then becomes this mixture of the actual satisfaction given to the people by the reforms as well as the subsequent exploitation of that satisfaction. Most of what we do that we think is helping society, is simply a placebo to make us thing we are contributing.

- Pre-propaganda is necessary for it is the stage of preparing the ground for the planting and cultivation of the seed.

Preparation begins by psychological manipulations, by character modifications, by the creation of feelings or stereotypes useful when the time comes. It must be continuous, slow, imperceptible. [The idea of enemies must be gradually built up so that the concept can be used to create a feeling of dependence when the time is right.](#) The long process of the unfolding global conspiracy has helped people grow used to the reality of the new global economy. Those behind the politicians *have created fictional enemies from co-conspirators* so that their people cry, 'Save us from the Russians! Save us from the Chinese!' And when the time comes and the need is there, whether imagined or not, it will be, 'Save us from the aliens!'

It was Hitler's belief that racial awareness would come through a process of mobilizing the masses with propaganda that appealed to their feelings, not to their reason, arousing their hatred for all other allegedly inferior races, especially the Jews.

- [Opinion leaves the individual a mere spectator who may eventually, but not necessarily, resort to action.](#) The idea of participation is much stronger, [and](#) passive participation is the most desirable.

**To be effective, propaganda must completely short-circuit all thought and decision. It must operate on the individual at a level of the unconscious.** Propaganda seeks to induce action, adherence, and participation—with *as little thought as possible*. The individual must not know that he is being shaped by outside forces. This unconscious factor is evident, for people get very mad if you suggest that they are being influenced or manipulated by anyone or anything except their own free will. The acceptance of a conspiracy is, in and of itself, a chink in that armor that people put on which allows them to think that they

are masters of their own minds and of their own lives. Therefore it is unacceptable, even laughable, to most people.

Advertising exists as the spreading of a certain style of life, but it is almost entirely dependent on this armor to deflect reality in order to achieve its continued success. It is imperative for the individual to think that he or she still has free will and is making the choice to act for the advertising to be effective.

- Two great routes that sub-propaganda takes are the conditioned reflex and the myth.

Propaganda tries first of all to create conditioned reflexes in the individual by training the individual so that certain words, signs, or symbols, even certain persons or facts, provoke unfailing reactions. The use of symbols and symbolic language has been a central theme of this book.

By "myth" it is meant that which is an all-encompassing, activating image; a vision of desirable objectives that have lost their material, practical character and have become strongly colored, overwhelming, all-encompassing, and which displace from the conscious all that is not related to it. This is where archetypes in the movies come in, creating the mythical or archetypal love, the mythical or archetypal man or woman, the mythical or archetypal ending of good over evil, and in not just one, but in many different flavors to suit every kind of taste. Such an image pushes an individual to action precisely because it includes all that he feels is good, just, and true.

Only when conditioned reflexes have been created in a man and he lives in a collective myth can he be readily mobilized. This common myth is the matrix so commonly used now to describe our situation. Just as the archetypes are continually rehashed or renewed in movies, on television, or in books, so too must the myth and the reflex be continually rejuvenated and revived or they will atrophy.

As we have seen in past chapters, and as we shall see further when we progress into the realms of modern Freemasonry and Mormonism, the manipulation of symbols is a driving force in creating the desired action. The Nazis were, of course, past masters of this manipulation of symbols for it is symbolism that persuades the individual to enter the framework of an organization—the feel of the thing—I like the way it feels... Secondly, it also furnishes him with reasons, justifications, and motivations for the action—the thought of the thing. And lastly, it obtains his total allegiance—the creation of the thing.

### Myths

The common presuppositions of man's aim in life are 1) happiness, 2) that man is naturally good, 3) that history develops in endless progression, 4) that civilization is always progressing, and 5) that everything is matter.

**The two great fundamental myths on which all other myths rest are Science and History.**

Based on them are the collective myths that are man's principal orientations: the myth of Work, the myth of Happiness, the myth of Nation, the myth of Youth, the myth of the Hero, and now the myth of Family.

Because of the myth of progress, it is much easier to sell a man an electric razor than a straight-edged one. Propaganda not only reflects myths and presuppositions, it hardens them, sharpens them, inverts them with the power of shock and action. What remains with the individual affected by this propaganda is a *perfectly irrational picture, a purely emotional feeling, a myth*. The individual will never again begin to act simply on the basis of facts. What makes him act is the emotional pressure, the vision of a future, the myth. A person listens to a particular propaganda because it reflects his deepest unconscious convictions without expressing them directly.

Propaganda is forced to build on these presuppositions and to express these myths, for without them nobody would listen to it. It must constantly evoke the future as the politicians are want to do, the tomorrows that beckon, precisely because such visions impel the individual to act. Propaganda will turn a normal feeling of patriotism into a raging nationalism. And, in doing so, the propagandist must try to find the optimal degree of anxiety and tension, for anxiety is perhaps the most widespread psychological trait in our society. **It is only propaganda that can put man into a state of nervous endurance that will permit him to even face the unimaginable tension of war.**

- Along the way, propaganda must not involve itself with what is best in man—the highest goals humanity sets for itself, its noblest and most precious feelings.

Propaganda does not aim to elevate man, but to make him serve. It must therefore utilize the most common feelings, the most widespread ideas, the crudest patterns, and in doing so place itself on a very low level with regard to what it wants man to do and to what end—it works on the lowest common denominator. Hate, hunger, desire and pride make better levers of propaganda than do love and impartiality.

If our education system still seems not to function effectively even after hundreds of years of 'innovation' and effort, it is for exactly this reason, for the education system is still one of the main supports for the propaganda system.

It is the place where history and the structure of society has, until the fairly recent addition of television as a baby-sitter, been first encountered and taught. Schools are the place where human interaction is first ingrained and copied by the young child. **Schools must tacitly support individualism while in truth supporting the peer group pressure and the need to conform**. As with all things, this does not mean there are not well-meaning and even effective schools or teachers out there in the system, but for the most part, schools and teachers are either conscious or unconscious participants in the entire system of preparing man for his own deep servitude to this same old New World Order.

The inability in man to consider several facts or events simultaneously, nor to make a synthesis of them in order to face or oppose them, has been cultivated in man through past propaganda and conditioning.

One thought drives away another, old facts are chased by new ones, new news replaces old news. Under these conditions there can be no thought. In fact, modern man does not think about current problems; he feels them. **He reacts, but he does not understand them any more than he takes responsibility for them.** Problems are made simple by propaganda.

It was Joseph Goebbels, Hitler's minister of propaganda, who wrote,

"By simplifying the thoughts of the masses and reducing them to primitive patterns, propaganda was able to present the complex process of political and economic life in the simplest terms . . . We have taken matters previously available only to experts and a small number of specialists, and have carried them into the street and hammered them into the brain of the little man."

Man is even less capable of spotting any inconsistency between successive facts; man's capacity to forget is unlimited.

- Propaganda can only play on individuals more or less intensely involved in social currents.

The more an individual participates in the society in which he lives, the more he will cling to stereotyped symbols expressing collective notions about the past and the future of his group. The educated man does not believe in propaganda; he shrugs and is convinced that propaganda has no effect on him—a high intelligence, a broad culture, a constant exercise of the critical faculties, and full and objective information, are still the best weapons against propaganda. They are also the first targets of those whose purpose is to control. This, as we have suggested, is not necessarily a good 'typical' education, but rather a desire within the individual to educate themselves and keep themselves well-informed from sources outside the mainstream sources of media.

- To the propagandist, the truth that pays off is in the realm of facts.

The necessary falsehoods, which also pay off, are in the realm of intentions and interpretations. *Most of the time the fact is presented in such a fashion that the listener or reader cannot really understand it or draw any conclusions from it.* One states facts or statistics without indicating how they are calculated or any future effects thereof. Hence we have the innovation of Factoids—facts without any meaning.

Innuendo can also work well when derived from accurate facts. A surfeit of data, far from permitting people to make judgments and form opinions, prevents them from doing so and actually paralyzes them. As we have seen with scientific studies quoted in the news sources, there is a different scientific study to support any and every variation of opinion.

All this is the result of psychological influence, which cannot attain great results alone, but which can attempt anything when combined with successful organization, and that is what the various religions and 'secret' societies such as the Freemasons have acquired in abundance over the past nine centuries or more.

And, finally, the one thing propaganda must take over to be successful is literature, both present *and* past. *History must be rewritten according to propaganda's needs.* Both historical and religious texts such as the Bible, are the first, as we have seen, to be rewritten.

### The Will

Propaganda's ultimate purpose is to rob the individual of his or her personal will. It exchanges the personal will for that of the organization, *in agreement with the mass*. This means gradually substituting one set of goals for another in order to have the individual buy into the greater Will. Much of what is dealt with in the world follows the Gnostic sense of duality, and stems from the level of mind—the level of Heaven in which Lucifer reigns supreme.

To ascribe intentions to the Will rests on a self-deception, or what Nietzsche terms a "necessary lie," that which supplies a semblance of order and direction to life. The personal will, at the level of progress of this world, has no more rational or moral objectives than the cosmic Will to Live—it is simply the greater Will expressing itself as an individual life. The Higher Will IS the personal will! When we seek to serve the higher will we turn away from ourselves as God—co-workers with Creation. Hence Crowley's statement that—"Do as thy will should be the whole of the law." This of course needs to be understood at its highest level of that of a co-worker with Creation.

Values and ideals in our universe have no reality other than as that which Schopenhauer termed the "representations" of the will—what Freud would have called unconscious "wish-fulfillments." The sole recourse for a person in light of this is either to take a rebellious posture and abandon oneself to his own inclinations or to retreat from all worldly hopes and aspirations. For Schopenhauer, it was the latter which beckoned as the royal road to salvation.

In general, the web in which human existence is entangled is time itself. *Time consists in the objectification of the Will to Live within the succession of phenomena.* Time can be regarded as the structure of awareness within which the experience of change and duration takes place, since every alteration or movement in the perceptible world issues from the striving of the Will. "Time has no beginning, but all beginning is in time," *for time continues so long as the Will is forever behind the restless flow and churning of life.* Moreover, time is what makes possible the recognition of causal links between phenomena.

*Transfigured into pure Will, the Higher Will, Man becomes one with the deathless stream of nature.* But the identification with the Will to Live or Personal Will can only come about through a subtle 'gnosis' or insight, according to many of

these thinkers. It comes through an "immediate knowledge" of the inner essence of one's own character and preferences. *The man of knowledge realizes that humanity's "ceaseless efforts to banish suffering achieves nothing more than a change in its form, the cure of one ailment leads to another, as the Will continues to rage in the struggle for life."*

In place of the idea of progress, Schopenhauer substituted the Hindu view of time as an endless, cyclical process—the wheel of karma, suffering and rebirth. Anticipating Nietzsche's theory of "eternal recurrence," Schopenhauer sketched a picture of the universe in a state of flux--always returning inexorably to the same point of departure—until that is, we choose to play the games no more.

Rudolph Steiner draws attention to the fact of how rarely the will impulses in daily life originate in our conscious intentions. He therefore recommends that, for example, in the morning one gives oneself the command to carry out a freely chosen, small task at a particular time during the afternoon. To begin with, a simple task but one that can be exactly performed, is most suitable. It can be a task that has to be carried out repeatedly, for example, the observation of the daily changes of a particular plant. Or one can set oneself new tasks from time to time, such as brief weather observation or an attentive listening to noises and sounds, in which these essential characteristics are noted down. To some, such an exercise might appear to present no problems, in which case, one would assign oneself less simple tasks, as , for example, in the midst of one's workday, at a time one has exactly prescribed, to summon up for a few minutes an absolute "inner quiet." *What will be decisive will be whether the task one has set for oneself has been carried out exactly and not just more or less.*

"The true symbol of nature is the circle . . . for recurrence is the most general form of nature, which is realized in all things from the motions of the stars to death and birth of organic life."

To affirm all life as propelled by the Personal Will, Schopenhauer proclaimed, is tantamount to an susceptible recognition of the sorrow and anguish of all finite beings. To participate in the Will to live is to suffer with all animate species who are inflamed by the very same Will. On this score, Schopenhauer offered the ethics of "compassion" similar to the Buddhist morality which he admired. Compassionate involvement in the world of suffering and affliction results in a feeling of unity with humanity, but also offers itself as a trap, for one can too easily be drawn down to their level rather than lifting the suffering up to the higher level at which the feeling person should be residing.

It is in this connection that Nietzsche downplays the significance of history. In his early essay "*On the Use and Abuse of History*" Nietzsche rued the focus on the historical in modern culture and the overrefinement of the "historical sense." An infatuation with history renders "Life" futile in Nietzsche words. *A methodical attention to history and to all that has been and continues to happen leaves the mind weary of details and the will paralyzed when it comes to asserting the significance of one's own life*, making us feel small and insignificant by comparison.

It is a problem I have struggled with in writing this book—how difficult it is to read so much and absorb so much that is new—but there was little other way at this point to get the message across.

With the smallest and largest happiness there is always one thing through which happiness comes into being; in Nietzsche's words, that is the ability to forget, or to look at things "unhistorically."

" . . . man cannot develop into man without first limiting the unhistorical element in his thinking, reflecting, distinguishing, and unifying habits. Only within that all-enveloping cloud of vapor does a clear, shining light suddenly appear; only then through the strength to use the past in order to live and to make history again out of that which has happened."

The leadership of the religions and these secret organizations we have talked about, think of themselves as the Illuminati—the few "successful efforts," the overmen, who rise to power and notoriety not because of any imminent historical thrust forward by the species, but because as solitary and venturesome geniuses they have nourished their own will to power. They live within history but are not part of it. To quote Nietzsche, "they are as gems in the offal."

Their sense of "truth" transcends what can be discovered and digested from any knowledge of the historical process per se. Where divine purpose could no longer be fathomed, the human mind had concocted the fiction of a "goal" for the race. What the evolutionists vaunt as "progress" is a lapsing "measure by measure further into decadence," as Churchward would support. No one can account for his appearance with regard to an indwelling "purpose" in nature, they think, since nature has no purpose. Nietzsche says that nature is naught but the ongoing generation of the Will to Power, and through the will the exemplary individual constructs his own purposes and meaning for existence.

Leni Riefenstahl's landmark documentary of Hitler's rise to power and manipulation of the people is aptly titled, *Triumph of the Will*.

"If the world may be conceived as a specific magnitude of force and as a specific number of certain centers of force, and every other image remains indefinite and hence of no use, then in the dice game of its existence, the world must complete a calculable number of combinations. All possible combinations in an infinite span of time would at some point have been achieved . . . Since between each combination and its subsequent repetition, all yet unrealized combinations at all times must have run off, and since each combination determines the entire succession of combinations in the same sequence, therefore a circuit of purely identical sequences would have been proven. As a circuit of the world, having already reiterated itself without end, thus goes on playing its game in infinitum."

This is the mind-world of the Kaballah, playing off countless numbers of experiences until one finally begins repeating them over and over again. This is the way our history has indeed been for in constructing this book we have begun to see

that there are only one or two real patterns in history which keep repeating themselves over and over again –until we choose to stand up and say, “I’m not going to take this any more!” and we stop playing the game as they would have us play it—this is the true triumph of the will! We can will our destiny as eternally meaningful or we can submit to a seemingly meaningless existence that has been thrust upon us by those we have called gods.

We are heartened in “the eternal desire to create so that the will of life asserts itself on and on forever . . .” It is the ecstasy of this realization that Nietzsche labels “the gay science”—the deepest knowledge of gnosis of the “higher things” in which “joy wants eternity.”

Whereas, for some, the time scheme of ordinary experience seems broken and meaningless in the disarray of betrayed hopes and promises, the buried downpour of personal imagination might possibly contain hints as to the actual meaning of life. The passion of this sensitive spirit, so wounded by war that it becomes virtually disembodied and seeks refuge in another plane of reality, was, as Ravenscroft suggests, given voice by Herman Hesse at the end of 1917.

For Hesse, deep behind the mask of the average person’s consciousness might be concealed a timeless absolute. Self-knowledge might be the portal leading to an existence of an entirely different order. This is the Light side of the ancient mysteries, the knowledge that in seeking to know thyself, one can rise above the drudgery of life and whatever situation they find themselves in.—not for personal gain, but for personal service to and with Creation.

This suggestion of an “eternal life” within the Unconscious crops up again before the war in the writings of the French philosopher Henri Bergson (1859-1941). Bergson, who was more provocative than influential in the long run, set the tone for the kind of speculation which asserted an eternity in the midst of the flow of life. Bergson termed this eternity ‘la duree’ (“duration”) which he set in opposition to ‘le temps’ (“time”), the measure of external or mere consciously fleeting events. Pervading all phenomena, Bergson claimed, is a mysterious vital force, the ‘elan vital’, which intertwines all living creatures.

Some call this vital force Fate, some call it Will—it is a neutral force and can be used in whatever way we so desire.

In his writings and speeches, Hitler frequently affected a pseudo-religious air in referring to an indomitable “Fate” which galvanized his own crazed plans. The ambiguities of human history under his regime became subject to the force of occult knowledge, to the magical will of the Führer, the highest of the high priests.

In a kind of premonition of what was to come from Hitler, Carl Jung made an insightful observation in the 1930s: “I believe,” he wrote, “that history is capable of anything. There exists no folly that men have not tried out.”

At the close of *The Two Sources of Morality and Religion*, Bergson observed:

*Mankind lies groaning, half crushed beneath the weight of its own progress. Men do not sufficiently realize their future is in their own hands. Theirs is the living task of determining first of all whether they want to go on living or not. Theirs the responsibility, then, for deciding if they want merely to live, or intend to make just the extra effort required for fulfilling, even on their refractory planet, the essential function of the universe, which is a machine for the making of gods.*

In the hands of the Nazis this machinery of god-making became a juggernaut of incalculable wrath and unbound savagery, became the devastation of the Luftwaffe and V-2 missiles. The American nation which finally helped quell the frenzy was outraged and aghast at the violence it had overcome. Out of the rubble of history's most shocking war arose for the moment a flurry of democratic and modern social idealism which aimed to set humanity's record straight again. But the gnostic seed had not completely withered. It had only found another top layer of humus in which to sink its taproots.

"And consider now how delicate the machinery is growing. As life grows more complex, the machinery grows more intricate, and therefore more vulnerable. Our so-called sanctions become so infinitely numerous that each itself is frail. In the Dark Ages there was one great power—the terror of God, and His Church. Now we have a multiplicity of small things, all delicate and fragile, and strong only by our tacit agreement not to question them." (*The Morning of the Magicians*)

And it is in this long period of unquestioning that Lucifer has built his kingdom, and stolen what was left of Free Will itself. As Kryon suggests, literally all of our responses to human suffering are being utilized as a method to manipulate our feelings by somebody who wants us to react to it for one reason or another. **We are being impelled to feel afraid, sad, helpless, bruised, desperate, and raw, and the more we respond to things we have no part of, the more we ignore things that need to be taken care of right in front of our own noses.**

### The Origins of Freemasonry

In 1974, in what was then the Soviet Union, speaking before a Communist-party sponsored conference, a professor named Valery Nikolaevich Emelyanov sounded a dire warning. He told of a conspiracy by Zionists and Freemasons to take over the world by the year 2000. The "Judaic-Masonic pyramid" he said, controlled "80 percent of the economy in the capitalist countries and 90 to 95 percent of the information media." Emelyanov was not referring to the Zionists of Israel in general or per se, but the Sionists, the Prieure de Sion, and in particular the Zionists who were once the Tribe of Benjamin exiled from Israel in Old Testament times. His figures were probably correct for his time, and are potentially only higher now. There is now no need to speak of a coming New World Order or conspiracy, for it is already here just waiting for the correct moment in the agenda to fully reveal itself.

And although one may wonder what the relationship is between the Mormons and the Masons, they are both working separately and together toward this one

crucial moment in the timetable of history when they shall reveal their power, and the power of Who it is they work for. If it seems to strain our credibility in saying this, continue reading, for the pieces will soon all fit together.

If it does not seem as though there are as many mystic cults and secret societies these days as there have been in the past, it is simply because most of those that have existed in the past have been absorbed along the way into ever larger secret groups, all eventually leading into modern Freemasonry, or one of its hydra-heads.

W.L. Wilmshurst explains:

"Although these great schools of the Mysteries have long dropped out of the public mind, they, or the doctrine they taught, have never ceased to exist; the enmity of official ecclesiasticism and the tendencies of a materialistic and commercial age have caused them to subside into extreme secrecy and concealment, but their initiates have never been absent from this world; and it was through the activity and foresight of some of these advanced initiates that our present system of speculative Masonry is due."

Throughout their history, it is the preservation of ancient techniques that has always been one of the major goals of the secret societies at large. The Egyptian priests were the jealous guardians of the laws of the planes of geometry. Recent researchers have established the existence at Baghdad of a society that possessed the secret of the electric battery and of galvano-plastics as long as two thousand years ago. The ancient secret known as Greek Fire—a mixture of coagulated linseed oil and gelatin, the forerunner of napalm, was in use as far back as ancient Greece.

As Manly P. Hall explains,

"In all the cities of the ancient world were temples . . . [and] seclusive philosophic and religious schools. The more important of these groups were known as the *Mysteries*.

"Many of the great minds of antiquity were initiated into these secret fraternities by strange and mysterious rites, some of which were extremely cruel . . . After being admitted, the initiates were instructed in the secret wisdom which had been preserved for ages. . . Much of the ritualism of Freemasonry is based on the trials to which candidates were subjected by the ancient hierophants before the keys of wisdom were entrusted to them. . .

"The *Mysteries* were organized for the purpose of assisting the struggling human creature to reawaken the spiritual powers which . . . lay asleep within his soul. In other words, man was offered a way by which he could regain his lost estate (build the unfinished temple)."

But where did all these secrets come from? From Atlantis and from Lemuria, and before them from Sirius, from Orion, from Spica, from the space-gods, from our planetary ancestors. But were they meant for all, or only for the few?

The best place to start our study of Freemasonry is with the rise of civilization after the Biblical Flood.

Thuthmosis (heir of Thoth) was the founder of the influential secret society of scholars and philosophers whose purpose was to preserve the sacred mysteries handed down from 'the Gods' from Atlantis during 'Zep Tepi--the First Time'—the time before the pharaohs. In later times, the Samaritan Magi were members of the Order, being attached to the Egyptian Therapeutate, the ascetic community at Qumran into which Jesus was born. It was from Egypt that Moses (Akhenaten) introduced the concept of temple worship to the Israelites when he created the Tabernacle at Sinai using Atlantean temple technology and sophisticated crystal-communications. It was also Moses/Akhenaten who tried to introduce the concept of One God (Lucifer), the central theme which kept recurring throughout history. Similarly, the very notion of priesthood was Egyptian, coming from Atlantis and the gods who established Egypt—although some say it was inherited originally from ancient Sumer.

In Masonry there are two priesthoods: the Aaronic and the Melchizedek. So intriguing has the Melchizedek Priesthood always been that numerous occult groups and secret societies, including modern UFO cults, have even laid claim to it. During the ritual for the Masonic 19<sup>th</sup> degree of Grand Pontiff, the initiate swears oaths of secrecy and total obedience, and is anointed with oil. Then these words are spoken to him:

"Be thou a Priest forever after the Order of Melchizedek," the exact words that Jesus is made to repeat upon his admission to the same priesthood of Melchizedek in Hebrews 5: 6. Likewise Mormons have the same two priesthoods.

It was to Israel then that this knowledge was passed through Moses. It is not surprising that several Brotherhood branches claimed long before the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls that the Essene organization was a branch of the brotherhood in Palestine, perhaps the Brotherhood's most important offshoot in that region. Albert MacKey's *History of Freemasonry*, published in 1898, confirms this by reporting that the Essenes had a system of degrees and used a symbolic apron. This lends further credence to the fact that Lucifer chose the site of Qumran and the Essenes to be born exactly because it would prove a fertile ground from which to launch his new power-base on Earth, through the figure of Jesus.

The two granite obelisks mentioned earlier that now reside in New York's Central Park and in London were originally entrance pillars to the temple at Heliopolis, placed in front of the temple to act as conductors for the energies of the Universe like two battery posts, one negative and one positive, transducing the energy into the battery that was the temple form itself. Carvings on them have been identified as Masonic symbols from the time of Pharaoh Thuthmosis III (c.1468-1436 BC)—the great, great grandfather of Moses. It is significant to note that during the moving of the obelisk to Britain, the one known as Cleopatra's Needle, the ship sank in the Bay of Biscayne, but the obelisk was eventually retrieved. The positive powers upon the planet were trying to stop its arrival and setting up as a conduit for

the negative energies in the seat of power which London was quickly becoming at that time.

It was the Egyptians who perfected the construction and workings of the crocodile temples—the mazes, the tiling, and the crystals.

The builders of the Pyramids of Gizeh were the gods of ancient Egypt to whom the Masons were related, if seemingly only symbolically because they shared the same knowledge of the structure of the universe and how to build temples and sacred sites in tune with the ancient Mysteries. It was these same ancient teachings handed down from Thoth through Egypt—that were rediscovered as the esoteric wisdom of Freemasonry, Rosicrucianism and the other mystical cults. All one need do is look at the symbology of the hermetic alchemists present on the United States one dollar bill to see the overwhelming influence these teachings still hold over us today.

It is as Pauwels and Bergier suggest in their *Morning of the Magicians*, "It is conceivable that the various traditions connected with "initiation" have resulted from contact with minds on other planets. It may be that, for an "awakened" man, time and space present no barriers, and that communication is possible with intelligences on other inhabited worlds."

Clow suggests in her work that these are all Nibiruan constructs run by the Annunaki, but they go far deeper than that, as we have begun to see. What she has to say about the structure of the secret societies, however, is essentially correct:

"Their leaders sell their souls and bodies to fuse the group as individual members grovel and snivel. If you work in a group, make sure it is an open community. . . . Openness of teachings *and absence of ritual* is always the sign of true earthkeepers."

That Masonry is a religion, and worships a god, there is no doubt. Albert S. Pike, once Grand Commander and Sovereign Pontiff of Universal Freemasonry, says in his *Dogma and Morals of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry* that Masonry is "the custodian and depository (since Enoch) of the great philosophical and religious truths, unknown to the world at large . . . Every Masonic Lodge is a temple of religion, and its teachings are instructions in . . . the universal, eternal, immutable religion" –the true religion 'that real men do not speak of'—for some reason or other.

Confirming the connection we have already made in this book between Buddha and Lucifer, Pike goes on to say that the first Masonic legislator whose memory is preserved to Freemasonry by history was Buddha. "[Masonry] . . . sees in Moses . . . in Confucius and Zoroaster, in Jesus of Nazareth, and in [Mohammed] great teachers of morality and eminent reformers. . . All truly dogmatic religions have issued from the Kabbalah and return to it. Everything scientific and grand in the religious dreams of the Illuminati, Jacob Boehme, Swedenborg, Saint-Martin and others is borrowed from the Kabbalah; all the Masonic associations owe to it their secrets and their symbols."

Albert G. Mackey, in *An Encyclopedia of Freemasonry* (1921), says furthermore, that "without this religious element it would scarcely be worthy of cultivation by the wise and good . . . Freemasonry is not Christianity . . . it admits men of every creed within its hospitable bosom"—as long as they are willing to serve, blindly and unknowingly.

### The Templars

We have already covered much of the early history of Freemasonry in its relationship to the Knights Templars, although it is now necessary to more deeply pursue how this relationship blossomed into modern Freemasonry.

The suppression of the Templars came at a time of unrest and unhappiness in the lower clergy, at the first great wave of English protest against the church, during the reign of a king whose rule generated so much dissension and disorganization that it bordered on anarchy. In all, it was an ideal time to form a secret society in which to hide from the vengeance, or even the knowledge, of the established church.

It was at the time of this suppression of the Templars that a group of the knights fled to Scotland (along with their treasures), keeping their condemned order alive by establishing themselves as a guild of working masons. They had chosen a grand master to succeed de Molay, and since then there has been an unbroken succession of Templar Masters. For security purposes, the identity of the grand master was always kept secret during his lifetime, his role known only to those few who had elected him. This, however, made it necessary for the newly initiated to swear to obey an "unknown superior," and in doing so, an unknown god, whether or not this was realized as such.

The Templars already possessed a rich tradition of secrecy through their association with the intricacies of Byzantine politics, the secret ritual of the Assassins, and the intrigues of the Moslem courts, but now this secrecy needed to be raised to the highest level for the sake of their survival.

In his book, *The Occult Conspiracy*, Michael Howard tells of the work of the late Professor Gregory Webb of Cambridge University, who in 1946 was the secretary of the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments. Webb was an authority on medieval architecture and at the end of the war was appointed by the Government to survey ancient churches in southern England which had been damaged by the German bombing. In one of the churches he surveyed, a Nazi bomb had dislodged the altar, revealing the interior for the first time since the fourteenth century.

Inside the damaged altar, Webb and his team discovered a stone image of a phallus which had been carefully concealed within the hollowed interior. At first Webb thought this discovery was unique but he began to examine other churches for such signs of paganism. In 90 percent of all the pre-Reformation churches built before the outbreak of the bubonic plague at the end of the fourteenth century (the time of Templars exile, and of Gothic architecture and the construction of the Gothic cathedrals), when church building ceased for a long period, Webb discovered the

*altars hid fertility symbols which dedicated the Christian churches to an old pagan religion.*

Under interrogation by the Inquisition, as said, a number of knights referred to something called "Baphomet"—too many, and in too many different places, for Baphomet to be an invention of a single individual or even a single preceptory. In some instances the name is associated with the gargoyle-like, demonic sculptures found in various preceptories (and subsequently on many Gothic cathedrals). On other occasions BAPHOMET seems to be associated with an apparition of a bearded head which some scholars suggest was very probably the head of Jacques de Molay after the fire.

Baphomet, as we have already said, is the corruption of the Arabic *abuifhamet*, pronounced in Moorish Spanish as *buihomet*--meaning "Father of Understanding" or "Father of Wisdom," and "father" in Arabic is also taken to imply "source." Once again, the relationship to the names Father of Lies, Father of Manifestation clearly points to the worship of Lucifer by the Templars. The belief in a god was a requirement for joining the Templars as it is for the Masons, it being the single point that most characterizes that fraternity, and which has been without explanation for hundreds of years. It is the central tenet of Freemasonry that each member must assert his belief in a Supreme Being, but that how he worships that Supreme Being may not be questioned. This belief in a particular god does not, however, protect the initiated from ultimately worshipping the god of the society itself—Baphomet or Lucifer. Instead, it is a control factor, for you can use all kinds of magic to impress and direct a man who believes in God, but very little will work on a man who has no belief in any kind of supreme creator.

The same may be said of someone going through any of the numerous twelve-step programs for addiction these days, success is almost always based on that individual being able to come to some understanding of himself and his Higher Power. Initiates into the Knights Templar were shown a crucifix and told, "Set not much faith in this, for it is too young."

Based on little more than the fact that they know they were called "masons" and that the central ritual involved the construction of King Solomon's Temple, everything about the fraternity was bent in the direction of the stonemason's trade, and not only through the use of simple tools as moralistic symbols. Anything that could be learned about mediaeval stonemasons, or about the construction of ancient buildings (the use of sacred geometry), was assumed to be significant to the history of Freemasonry.

Much of the Masonic symbolism is however derived from the stonemasons craft, which included training in every facet of the craft to the level of skill at which the apprentice could be accredited by the guild by means of an examination, which often included the presentation of a finished product from the candidate, his "master-piece," equivalent to the initiate in Freemasonry achieving the status of Master Mason.

The newly accepted Mason represented the just-quarried "rough ashlar" and was to use the symbolic tools of morality to cut and shape and polish himself into the "perfect ashlar," ready to take its place in the building of God's temple.

By far the greatest influence on profitability in trade during those early days were the great merchant guilds, which controlled the sources of raw materials, the shipping, and the export markets for the end products. Theirs was the greatest certainty of profit and they became wealthy enough to earn the envy of the landed aristocracy. Among other things, the great merchants used this wealth to change the course of municipal government. Forming associations that could legally be regarded as individuals (corpus: corporation), they leased entire towns from their lords, and in the case of London, from the very crown itself. Thus these guilds became a very beneficial cover for the blossoming secret society to increase their power throughout the land.

Freemasonry later adopted the symbol of the skull and crossbones and it is often employed as a device on tombstones, especially of Master Masons.

Symbolic carvings in Templar preceptories suggest that the officials in the order's hierarchy were conversant with such disciplines as astrology, alchemy, sacred geometry, and numerology, as well of course, astronomy.

Having ignored the papal directive to arrest the Templars in Scotland, Robert the Bruce thereby made that country a haven for the Templars on the run. As for the English people, they had seen the French enemy hand-pick a pope and had watched the shift of the Holy See away from Rome to Avignon, France. Thus the Templar suppression had coincided with what is termed the Babylonish Captivity of the Papacy, a situation that aroused and maintained the suspicions and concerns of the English populace. They had no incentive to help the pope. The formal organization that developed from these escaped Templars, Freemasonry, provided a base from which to establish a permanent institution, fed by a ceaseless flow of dissenters and protesters against the Holy Roman church.

Any excommunicated individual would have had a problem in his personal relationship with God once his connection with the church was severed. He would only have had to work out the problem to fit his personal needs, but this would have made him very vulnerable thereafter to the allure of the secret society of a brotherhood which promised him safety and relative security in unsafe and insecure times.

The Templar rejection by the church, accompanied as it was by the sort of ferociously brutal punishments that engender hatred and a desire for revenge, provided a very clear foundation for a secret society with a religious philosophy of seeming religious tolerance, one which cannot be approached by any other event or organization in British history. Adding weight to this conclusion is the fact that the crusading Templars were among the few groups in Europe that had actually experienced and encouraged religious tolerance. The Great Mosque at Acre had been converted into a Christian cathedral but had provided an area for Moslem worshippers as well (since they both worshipped the same god as the Templars

obviously knew). One would be hard pressed to fantasize a mediaeval Christian church in Europe that would have permitted Jewish services on its premises, or have allowed a synagogue to have a crucifix. In that time and place, the very thought of tolerance was intolerable, and illegal.

The only way that the still hunted Templars could continue to stay in contact with each other and help each other was in the *darkest* secrecy. That state of secrecy required no great adaptation for a Templar to whom secrecy was part of their vows and a part of their Rule. Every Templar was subject to swift punishment if he revealed any portion of the Rule of their order, or any part of the proceedings of their chapter meetings which were kept secret by means of guards stationed outside the meeting room, their swords at the ready. And Freemasonry kept these same principles, although today they may seem only symbolic.

### Underground

There is a burden of evidence to support the idea of a secret society that actually existed and flourished in the late Middle Ages with the common belief that since its members at some point came to be called "Masons" it must have sprung literally from that craft guild. With no documentary evidence to support that theory, however, the facts which still lead to the conclusion that Freemasonry sprang from the underground roots of the Templars, are overwhelming. Was it just pure coincidence that the Knights Templar and the Freemasons were the only organizations in all of history that found their principal identification in the Temple of Solomon? Why is it that crafts guilds in the England of the time were mostly local whereas Freemasonry was found in cells all over Britain?

Until after 1717, there is no evidence of Freemasonry anywhere other than in the British Isles. That geographic isolation of Freemasonry over many generations, was in itself a Masonic mystery supportive of the hypothesis of Templar origins. The Templars in Britain alone had been given the advantage of three months warning of the impending arrests of their French brothers, and Britain, with its unique attitudes toward the Church of Rome, had never permitted the Inquisition to set up shop on its side of the Channel. There must have been something that had happened in those years prior to 1717, however, that deprived Freemasonry of its need for continued secrecy.

Despite the oppression of the Inquisition, Europe in the 13<sup>th</sup> century was beginning to recover from the economic and social disruption caused by the Crusades. Signs of a European renaissance were visible in the widening of intellectual and artistic horizons. Trade with other parts of the world did much to enrich European life. Europe was entering an era in which chivalry, music, art, and religious values were playing greater roles. Hardly a century of this progress had passed, however, before a disastrous event abruptly brought it to a temporary halt. That event was the Bubonic Plague, also known as the Black Death.

As Bramley states in his work *The Gods of Eden*, a great many people throughout Europe and other plague-stricken regions of the world reported that the outbreaks of the Plague were caused by foul-smelling "mists." Those mists

frequently appeared after unusually bright lights were reported in the sky, far more frequently and in many more locations than were rodent infestations.

"The first reports (of the Plague) came out of the East. They were confused, exaggerated, frightening, as reports from that quarter of the world so often are: descriptions of storms and earthquakes: of meteors and comets trailing noxious gases that killed trees and destroyed the fertility of the land . . . Sightings of unusual aerial phenomena usually occurred from several minutes to a year before an outbreak of Plague. Where there was a gap between such sightings and the arrival of the Plague, a second phenomenon was sometimes reported: the appearance of frightening human-like figures **dressed in black**. Those figures were often seen on the outskirts of a town or village and their presence would signal the outbreak of an *epidemic almost immediately*."

Bramley further suggests that it is significant that foul mists and bad air were blamed for many other epidemics throughout history. During a plague in ancient Rome, the famous physician Hippocrates (ca 460-337 BC) stated that the disease was caused by body disturbances brought on *by changes in the atmosphere*.

Historian Walter George Bell, drawing on writings from the period of the Black Plague, summarized:

"Late into dark December nights of the year 1664 London citizens sat up to watch a new blazing star, with "mighty talk" thereupon. King Charles II and his Queen gazed out of the windows at Whitehall. About east it rose, reaching no great altitude, and sank below the south-west horizon between two and three o'clock. In a week or two it was gone, then letters came from Vienna notifying the like sight of a brilliant comet, and "in the ayr (Air) the appearance of a Coffin, which causes great anxiety of thought amongst the people." Other terrible apparitions were also seen, and listeners detected noises in the air, such as the sounds of cannon and musket-shot. The report ran that one night in February, hundreds of persons had seen flames of fire together for almost an hour, which seemed to be thrown from Whitehall to St. James and then back again to Whitehall, whereafter they disappeared. In March there came into the heavens a yet brighter comet visible two hours after midnight, and so continuing till daylight. With such ominous portents the Great Plague in London was ushered in."

Bramley suggests that this kind of information provides evidence that UFOs, what he terms the "Custodial society," have bombarded the human race with deadly diseases before now – in the modern era of chemtrails. This evidence, he says, is particularly intriguing when one takes into consideration the claims made by a number of modern UFO contactees who say that they are relaying messages to mankind from the UFO society.

"Some of them claim that UFOs are here to help mankind and that UFOs will eradicate disease on Earth. The UFO civilization reportedly has no disease. If the Custodial civilization is indeed so healthy, perhaps it is only because it is not bombarding itself with germ weapons. If UFOs truly intended to bring health to the

human race, maybe all they needed to do was to stop spraying infectious biological weapons in the air."

Bramley's assumption that this was all caused by UFOs and aliens, is however, essentially incorrect. It is, however, true that the Brotherhoods, the secret societies, comprised as they are of many of the scientific elite, and in possession of ancient knowledge of biological and bacteriological warfare, were responsible for the outbreak of these diseases, much as they have been responsible for the outbreak of many of the current diseases such as AIDS, and the different strains of influenza (flu) and pneumonia that have swept the world killing millions. The epidemics of measles and other such 'curable diseases' in the West which have swept Africa, again killing large numbers, have been a further outcome of the Brotherhood's extermination program—a process of culling. Much as the basic premise of *The X-Files* movie and series suggests, the elimination of various 'undesirable' groups of people on the planet using any form that works, will only make their ultimate goal of world domination more practical and easier to achieve.

The Black Death not only killed a great many people, it also caused deep psychological and social wounds. People in the past were convinced that the epidemics were God's punishment for sin, and this caused deep introversion. It was natural for people to accuse themselves and their neighbors of wickedness and to wonder what they had done to "deserve" such a fate, *causing fragmentation within the individual as well as within the group*. It rarely occurred to the victims that plagues, even if deliberately inflicted, had nothing to do with trying to make human beings more virtuous. After all, the psychological and social effects of the Plague produced the opposite result. The misery and despair generated by the massive death tolls brought about widespread ethical decay. In a dying environment, many people no longer care about whether their actions are right or wrong; they are going to die anyway. In the fearful climate of the medieval Plague, spiritual values notably declined and mental aberration sharply increased. The same results are often noticed during war. Although the Bible and other religious works may preach that plagues and wars are created by 'God' to ultimately make the human race more virtuous and spiritually advanced, the effect has always been the opposite.

The cataclysmic nature of the Black Death overshadowed another disastrous occurrence of the Plague Years: a renewed attempt by Christians to exterminate the Jews, a recurring theme for the past two thousand years. False accusations circulated that Jews were causing the Plague by poisoning wells. The rumors stirred up a fearsome hatred of the Jews inside those Christian communities being devastated by the epidemic. Many Christians participated in the genocides, which may have claimed as many lives, if no more, than the slaughter of Jews by the Nazis in the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

According to the Encarta Encyclopedia, Germany figured . . . "as the site of brutal massacres on the widest possible scale, which periodically swept the country from end to end."

"These culminated at the time of the terrible plague of 1348-1349, known as the Black Death. Perhaps because their medical knowledge and hygienic way of life rendered them somewhat less susceptible than others, the Jews were preposterously accused of having deliberately propagated the plague, and hundreds of Jewish communities, large and small, were blotted out of existence or reduced to insignificance. After this, only a broken remnant remained in the country, mainly in the petty lordships which protected and even encouraged them for the sake of the financial advantages which they brought. Only a few large German Jewish communities, such as Frankfurt-am-Main or Worms, managed to maintain an unbroken existence from Mediaeval times onward."

The Black Death struck England in 1349, reducing the population by as much as a third. As the Templar-founded Freemasons began to gain power, labor unrest grew. The Statute of Laborers (1351) *tried to freeze wages and prevent serfs and workers from taking advantage of the resulting labor shortage*. As John J. Robinson describes in his book, *Born in Blood: The Lost Secrets of Freemasonry*, the Peasants' Revolt in 1381(also known as Tyler's Rebellion) reflected more than just continuing unrest among the serfs. It was a time of economic and social change brought on by the new power of the Freemasons and the great influx of new initiates from the working class—manorial service was being commuted to payments in cash, and serfdom was on the way to its demise during the following century.

As Robinson describes it, the Rebellion was as a much an act of revenge for acts committed against the Templars during their overthrow as it was to protest the newly instituted poll tax used as an excuse for the subsequent rebellion. This was another Templar-Masonic connection that was hard to let go. The Templars had three enemies: the monarchy, the Hospitallers, and the Church.

One of the significant targets of the rebels were the facilities of the Knights Hospitallers, rivals to the Knights Templar, and to whom much of the Templar property had been given at the time of the disbanding of the Templars. However, in all the destruction of London which occurred during the rebellion, the rebels did not burn the records stored in the Hospitallers church off Fleet Street. Why? Perhaps because this church had been the principal church in Britain of the Knights Templar, consecrated almost three hundred years earlier, in 1185, by Heraclitus, the patriarch of Jerusalem. It is a church which still stands today in the temple area of London, a church built in a perfect circle—the ancient symbol for the Creator. When the templars processed around their circular churches they had only one way to move: in a circle, just as today's Masons process in their 'circumambulation' of the lodge. Jack Straw, principal lieutenant the rebellion's leader Wat Tyler, is reported to have said in his confession, ". . . First above all, we would have proceeded to the destruction of the Hospitallers."

The highly organized rebels at York, Scarborough, and Beverly were townsmen, not 'peasants', and displayed a common style of clothing in red and white. It may be only coincidence that red and white were also the Templars colors: a red cross on a white mantle.

In the list of demands Tyler presented to the king were included the repeal of laws of serfdom and of the game laws, the end of men being declared out-law (outside the protection of the law), the seizure of church property and its division among the people who worked it, and the appointment of just one bishop of the church for all of England. To this day, the Tyler is the Sentry, sergeant-at-arms, and enforcer of the Masonic lodge, the word stemming from the mediaeval French, 'tailleur' meaning 'one who cuts'. Tailor is the same, thus the Tyler would be "the cutter," very appropriate for an order in which the initiates are continually threatened by the cutting of their throats and other parts of their body if they reveal the order's secrets. The Tyler then would be the symbolic executioner of such threats, *the swordarm and the enforcer to remind the membership that the oaths they take are serious*, even the one to revenge wrongs done against the order.

Winston Churchill wrote, in *The Birth of Britain*, that throughout the summer of 1381 there was "a general ferment. Beneath it all lay organization. Agents moved around the villages of central England, in touch with a "Great Society" which was said to meet in London."

As well as their pagan religious beliefs the mediaeval masonic guilds also had political views which were advanced for their age and which they expressed freely and with some conviction. In common with their pagan antecedents the masons were promoters of a utopian vision of humanity's future. Over a century before Freemasonry was revealed, we find evidence of this Masonic utopia in the writings of Sir Francis Bacon, a scientist, philosopher, and politician at the courts of Elizabeth I and James I. Much more to the point, Bacon's piece called "*The New Atlantis*," published in 1627, the year after his death, points as much as anything to the real roots of Freemasonry and the fact that its roots and its true purposes were known, at least to the aristocratic or scientific hierarchy of its leadership. In Bacon's work, the concept of Utopia is described as an unknown island guided by a learned society, and the story is told from the point of view of a shipwrecked gentleman. As one of the officials in the story explains:

"We of this island of Bensalem have this; that by means of our solitary situation; and of the laws of secrecy, which we have for our travelers, and our rare admission of strangers; *we know well most parts of the habitable world, and are ourselves unknown.*"

In recounting the history of the secret island, the official tells of a great and ancient king who had provided wise laws for his people:

"Ye shall understand (my dear friends) that amongst the excellent acts of that king, one above all hath pre-eminence. It was the erection and institution of an Order or Society, which we call Salomon's House; the noblest foundation (as we think) that ever was upon the earth; and the lanthorn of this kingdom. It is dedicated to the study of the works and creatures of God. Some think the founder's name to be a little corrupted. . But the records write it as it is spoken. So I take it to

be a denounce of the king of the Hebrews, which is famous to you, and no stranger to us."

It is further explained that every twelve years, two ships sail out into the world in search of learning:

"That in either of these ships there should be a mission of three of the Fellows or brethren of Salomon's House whose errand was only to give us knowledge of the affairs and state of those countries to which they were designed, and especially all of the sciences, arts, manufactures and inventions of all the world; and withal to bring us books, instruments and patterns in every kind . . ." Interestingly enough, one of the son's of the Rothschild family of bankers was named Salomon, the Hebrew equivalent of Solomon.

This is reminiscent of the twelve Fellows that Solomon sent, in parties of three, to search for Hiram Abiff; and also reminiscent of the traditional legend of Atlantis as outlined in the 1960s song by Donovan in which, knowing its fate, Atlantis sent out ships to all corners of the globe, on board being the Twelve, representing the twelve areas of expertise—the poet, the painter, the physician, etc. It also now begins to make sense of Christopher Columbus' mission to the 'New World' under the same cross worn by the original Knights Templar.

Then Bacon puts it all squarely into a Masonic summary:

"But thus you see we maintain a trade not for gold, silver, or jewels; nor for silks; nor for spices; nor of any other commodity of matter; but only for God's first creature, which was Light."

This would lead one to the firm conclusion that Freemasonry was there, mingling with the likes of Drake, Hawkins, and Raleigh at the court of Elizabeth I, and thwarting, both secretly and publicly, the catholic ambitions of the Jesuits and of Philip of Spain to return England to the authority of the Roman Church.

At the time, the Templars were still believed by the general populace to have been guilty of all the charges of arrogance, subversion, and heresy that had been heaped upon them. That belief in Templar guilt stayed alive and was even dramatized in the late eighteenth century when Freemason Sir Walter Scott made the Knights of the Temple—and especially their English master—the sinister villains of his popular novel *Ivanhoe*, and cast the Templar grand master in the Holy Land as a completely evil man in *The Talisman*.

At a period when feudalism was just another name for slavery, the guilds of artisans had organized themselves into mutual self-help groups who were already preaching the virtues of democracy and the rights of the individual several hundred years before these political goals would be achieved by the common people.

This public image of protective associations using their powers to promote fair trading and business ethics concealed the fact that the medieval society of Freemasons were a secret society with pagan origins. In accordance with the esoteric doctrine concealed by the building of Solomon's temple, the masons

believed it was their spiritual duty to perfect the temple of the human body as a symbol of the Divine. The occult initiates who were the real power behind the secret societies knew that to achieve their aim they had to use both the political and religious systems, and from the twelfth century onward they began to put their plan into action.

What was done to the Templars was living proof that the pope would and could punish a religious order with imprisonment, pain, death, and the loss of property. This then was not time for any order to overlook any opportunity to demonstrate loyalty and obedience to the Holy See, and while the Templars had been the sword arm of the papacy during this critical period of its growth after the crusades, the importance of having an enforcement branch was not lost to the church. Many churches established since that time have had their militaristic arms, supposedly in defense of their right to worship, but in truth to force its beliefs on others or to eradicate any opponents.

The original order of the Knights of Malta, its name changed from the earlier Hospitallers of St. John, still exists today, recognized by the Vatican as a sovereign state and headquartered in Rome. They are now located in a palace conveyed to the order as a part of the property confiscated from the Templars in the transference from one 'sword-arm' to another.

For a fugitive from the church, at this time, there was no completely safe haven in all of Christendom. His safety would have to have come from secrecy, from a new name, a new home, and a new means of livelihood. This would be extremely difficult in a world of small communities (London at the time had about 25,000 people). Therefore, the fourteenth-century fugitive would have needed help, including assistance from friends who would support him and swear to his new identity. That particular sort of problem is dealt with by one of the Old Charges of Freemasonry which says that a visiting brother is not to go "into the town" unless accompanied by a local brother who can witness for him. At the next stop, he would need a device or signal by which he could locate the man who was to befriend him there, and by which he could safely identify himself—a sign to appeal for help to any brother who might be present (the Grand Hailing Sign of Distress in Freemasonry), words to use in darkness or to direct others who might be out of sight or looking in another direction (The Freemason's "O, Lord my God, is there no help for a Son of the Widow?"), and even a confirmatory catechism ("Are you a traveling man?" "Yes, I am." "Where are you traveling?" "From west to east.")

This was to be a secret brotherhood of mutual protection, much as in the days when the Essenes and early Christianity also had to function as a secret society, and adopted a cover story of being "fishermen." The preservation of that cover in symbolism and song, even in church decoration, enriched the fabric of religious tradition, as did the allegorical presentation of the church as a shepherd to its flock. As Christ said, "Feed my sheep," even though in this case, as we have seen, he was being more literal in referring to those who follow so blindly.

As Robertson correctly points out, it must be considered quite likely that there was just one such far-flung secret society in Britain. The secret Lollards cells, those who were followers of John Wycliffe and his doctrines of dissent and protest—the early Protestants, and the secret society that evolved into Freemasonry were largely one and the same, *or at least closely related*. If so, Secret Masonry had a major role in the Protestant reformation in Britain with which it has never been credited.

According to Robinson too, if the concept that Masonic lodges were actually based on Lollard cells seems to be so wildly speculative, one might consider certain Lollard activities in and around Leicester, as chronicled by Henry Knighton, a canon of St. Mary's Abbey in the city:

"One Richard Waytestathe, priest, and this William Smith, used to have spells at *St. John the Baptist's chapel* outside Leicester near the leper hospital. Here other sectaries met for their conventicles (secret meetings) . . for here was a *hostelry* and *lodging* for that kind of visitor and there they had a school of malignant doctrines and opinions and a clearing-house of heresy. The chapel had been dedicated to God, but it was now an asylum for blasphemers who hated Christ's church."

Taken all together, it would appear that a Masonic "lodge" was active at Leicester toward the end of the fourteenth century.

One contention that the Masonic Crusaders had effected an alliance with the Knights of Malta was later taken as justification for creating a new Order of Malta as part of Freemasonry, again displaying their ability to rebound and assimilate even those who might at one time have been taken as their enemies.

The Masonic Knights Templar which first appeared in Germany, then spread to France and, with variations, were established in the United States before 1770 and in Great Britain by 1778. Johne Locke incorporated Masonic charges in the constitution he wrote for the proposed colony of South Carolina over half-a-century before Freemasonry became public. South Carolina became a bastion of Freemasonry in the United States, which it still is today. The City of Charleston was also the port of entry for what became Scottish Rite Masonry when it was first introduced from France.

None of these orders, however, was based on the true origin of Masonry in the flight of the Templars from the clutches of Pope Clement V. Although the Masonic Templar orders do teach the story of the Templar suppression, and have "degrees of vengeance" centered on revenge for the death of Jacques de Molay, research has indicated that a Freemason is actually closest to "being" a Knight of the Temple when he is raised to the degree of Master Mason in the ritual based on real events—even though remembered only allegorically.

Unfortunately, not cognizant of the Freemason's true purpose, Robinson takes the liberty of reminding the brotherhood that the world is "not yet in such a state that we can assume that freedom of religion is universally accepted and so need not be maintained as a central purpose of the order, as it was in the days of Secret Masonry."

Those who have seen the movie *Elizabeth* will perhaps understand a little better why Freemasonry was still kept secret after the time of Henry VIII, for it was not as though Britain had become irrevocably Protestant overnight.

Henry Tudor's major European alliance appeared to shatter upon the death of Prince Arthur, who died of tuberculosis in 1502. The second son, Henry, was now heir to the throne, but could not maintain the alliance with Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain by marriage to his brother' widow. The church at that time held that marriage to an in-law was as much incest as marriage to a near blood relative. The answer then was for Henry VII and Ferdinand to join forces to get a papal dispensation setting aside that church policy, in which they were successful. The English throne went to the eighteen-year-old Henry VIII in 1509, and within six weeks he married the widowed Catherine of Aragon with the blessings of the Holy See. He then later wanted to marry Ann Boleyn, and to have a recission of the papal dispensation.

And then there was the question of land: The church never seemed to be able to get enough of it, and seldom parted with any, even by sale. That land remained largely untaxed, and much of its revenues went to Rome or to absentee holders of English benefices.

The point is that Henry VIII alone could not have broken with Rome, nor did he have in mind a Protestant Church when he broke his ties with Rome. He considered himself to be a very devout Catholic *in everything but papal supremacy*. What Henry wanted was an English (Anglican) Catholic church administered by the ruler of England, rather than a Roman Catholic church administered by a foreign pope. Protesters and dissenters from the Catholic doctrine in England although had every bit as much to fear from Henry VIII as they did from Pope Clement VII.

Henry permitted the publication and distribution of the Bible. On review, however, he tried to limit its availability, but by then it was much too late. By then, another generation had tasted the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge and only wanted more.

Queen Mary, Henry's daughter, restored the English church to the supremacy of Rome in a spirit of ruthless dedication. She saw opposition to Rome's church as treason, as well as heresy. *Mary created a reign of terror, with burnings and beheadings that drove dissenters from the Roman Church deeper into secrecy than ever before.*

It was only when Mary's younger sister Elizabeth I took the throne that the anti-church laws of her father and brother were reinstated. She was eventually excommunicated by the pope. Elizabeth's reign also saw the birth of Puritanism and of the "presbytery", the rule of the congregation by its own ministers and elders.

The religious situation that Elizabeth left upon her death in 1603 was one where the Roman Catholics were subdued, the Anglican Catholics were in control of the court, and the new Protestants were on the rise. It was a turmoil which led to more turmoil and ultimately to civil war.

Upon the death of James I, his successor, King Charles I, who has been described as "a saintly young man of twenty-four," married the very Catholic Princess Henrietta Maria of France and apparently couldn't understand the concern about foreign Catholics invading the English court.

Charles I rejected the assertions of Parliament that they had any say over the structure or conduct of the Anglican church, or that they had any control over the military. The House of Commons created a New Model Army under Oliver Cromwell which finally defeated the royal forces in 1646. Cromwell ruled as a virtual dictator, and a very intolerant one at that. His son took over upon the death of his father in September, 1658, but was deposed, and Charles II took the crown on his thirtieth birthday, May 29, 1660.

Charles II was a secret Catholic, but had sense enough to realize that his best course was moderation and tolerance. The most dramatic event of Charles reign was the Great Fire of London in 1666, for which the Catholics were ultimately blamed. It was, however, this fire that all classes of building tradesmen were encouraged to come to London to help rebuild the city, supplying new initiates for the already burgeoning underground society of Freemasons.

Upon Charles' death, the crown passed to his younger brother, James, a devout Roman Catholic. The existence of Freemasonry during the reign of Charles II has been well documented, and in the succeeding reign of James II it could only have grown.

William of Orange and Mary took the throne in 1685, only thirty two years before Masonry would make itself known in London in 1717. Sixteen years later a law was passed that excluded from the throne, anyone except members of the Church of England.

In 1701 the crown passed to Anne. It was at this time that the Duke of Marlborough had great victories on the continent, the Royal Society flourished, and in 1707 the Act of Union between England and Scotland combined these two crowns and formed a united Great Britain.

In 1714, upon Anne's death, the son of Sophia, a granddaughter of James I, who was married to the elector of Hanover, founded the Hanoverian dynasty in Britain as King George I—from which point the country was effectively run by Parliament. This was only three years before the emergence of Freemasonry that the country got its first 'non-regal' power-base when Robert Walpole became England's first prime minister. With the Jacobite Uprising effectively broken, Freemasons had no more need for secrecy, no reason to hide from the establishment, no reason to plot against the establishment, *Freemasonry had instead become the establishment.*

What was Freemasonry doing for all those years that required such incredible secrecy and such bloody penalties for revealing its secrets? For one thing, they were certainly attracting new members, both commoners and the royalty and the elite. And, even upon being made public, just like their supreme mentor, they still

maintained their secret face as well as their newly acquired public face as well. And the smoke and mirrors began again.

The monarchies have always claimed to possess supernatural powers, descended as they were from the gods with their 'royal blue blood' –their hidden side. Meanwhile they have always tried to appear more than natural on their public side, and to arouse astonishment and admiration by their way of dressing, living and behaving. They did everything they could to attract notice, to encourage pomp and ceremony. Always on view, they seemed infinitely approachable and yet infinitely different. Louis XIV of France was a Sun, but anybody at any time was free to enter the palace and be present at his table. Always exposed to the public view, they were demi-gods decked in gold and feathers, continually attracting attention and living two lives, one private and the other public—the worlds of duality of Lucifer.

#### Rise of the Secret Society

Until the "cutting of the elm" in 1188, the Prieure de Sion and the Order of the Temple shared the same grand master. Each of these grand masters had something more than a displayed ability of leadership for Edouard de Bar was selected grand master at age five, and René d'Anjou at age eight. Others were chosen for the position at age 21 or 23 suggesting that there was some form of hereditary claim to the title involved. Such people would not have had time to "work their way up through the ranks" as would be the case with any traditional organization.

The Prieure de Sion continued to exist for at least three centuries after the crusades and the dissolution of the Knights Templar, although from 1619 onward, there is no reference to the Prieure under that name.

In 1562, at the Council of Trent there was an attempt to decentralize the papacy and restore ecclesiastical hierarchy to what it had been in Merovingian times. In 1584, there was a fresh assault against the French throne by the new duke of Guise and the new cardinal of Lorraine. A chief ally in the enterprise was Louis de Gonzaga, duke of Nevers and the Grand Master of Sion nine years before. The banner of the conspirators was the Cross of Lorraine—the former emblem of René d'Anjou.

Nostradamus, (1503-1566), the French physician and astrologer who wrote *Centuries*, the famous collection of prophecies published in 1555, was a secret agent working for Francoise de Guise and Charles, cardinal of Lorraine. Many of Nostradamus' prophecies were not prophecies at all but referred quite explicitly to the past—the Knights Templar, the Merovingian Dynasty, the history of the House of Lorraine. A striking number of them also refer to the Razes—the old comte of Rennes-le-Chateau. The numerous quatrains that refer to the advent of "le Grand Monarch"—the Great Monarch—indicate that this sovereign will derive ultimately from that area of the Languedoc region of France, suggesting perhaps that he will be of the bloodline of Jesus and Mary Magdalene whose origin can be traced to that region. It is said that Nostradamus was '*initiated* into some portentous secret,' and more specifically he is said to have been shown an ancient and arcane book at the Abbey of Orval, where the Prieure de Sion may have had its inception. If this is

true, and our information says that it is, then what Nostradamus was actually doing was simply copying down the plans from the timetable set up as much as five thousand years ago for the planet Earth by those who were the beginnings of Freemasonry back in ancient Egypt. He would then use his own gifted psychic abilities to elaborate upon what was written, and not to so much prophesy as the word has usually come to be interpreted.

Nostradamus studied medicine in Montpellier, and started a practice around 1525 AD. It was the innovative methods of treatment he used from his access to these arcane materials which allowed him to successfully cure extremely ill patients and victims of the plague in communities of southern France. This earned him the reputation as a gifted healer. Catherine de Medici, queen of France, asked him to plot the horoscopes of her husband, King Henry II, and their children, and in 1560, King Charles IX of France appointed Nostradamus court physician. The name "Nostradamus" is a Latin name he used in place of his original name, Michel de Nostre Dame. He was, in fact, another incarnation of Enjliou.

By the mid-1620s the throne of France was occupied by Louis XIII, but the power behind the throne was Cardinal Richelieu. He brought France into the Thirty Year War on the Protestant side against the Catholics, for which it is said the Rosicrucians were responsible. In the newly enlightened Age of Reason the Protestants had emerged under the unified banner of the Red (Rosy) Cross—an emblem incorporated even in Martin Luther's own personal seal. The Rosicrucians preached liberty, equality, and fraternity, were constant challengers of tyrannical oppression, and in time, instrumental in both the French and American revolutions.

#### The Rosicrucians

It was apparent that the Rosicrucians also had access to an ancient knowledge. According to the Oriental Rite of Memphis, it was Ormus, an Egyptian sage who, around AD 46, amalgamated pagan and Christian mysteries and, in doing so, founded the Rose-Croix.

In 1616 *The Chemical Wedding (of Christian Rosencrantz)* was written and released by the Lutheran pastor Johann Valentin Andreae who was a senior official of the Priory Notre Dame de Sion. The publication announced a new age of enlightenment and Hermetic liberation in which certain universal secrets would be unlocked and made known. The hero, Christian Rosenkreutz, is depicted as wearing the apparel of the Templars. The story speaks of a usurped royal heritage that was to be restored, and one actual castle mentioned is the castle of Heidelberg, the abode of the Palatine Lion—the home of Prince Friederich of the Rhine and his Princess Elizabeth Stuart, the daughter of King James VI of Scots (I of England) of the bloodline of Jesus and Mary Magdalene.

Andrea also created the Christian Unions, the original purpose for which *was to preserve threatened knowledge*—especially the most recent scientific advances, many of which the Church deemed heretical. The Christian Unions also functioned as a refuge for persons fleeing the Inquisition. Through them, many were smuggled to

safety in England where it is said that the formal organization of Freemasonry was just beginning to coalesce.

The Brotherhood of the Rosy Cross had a very ancient history, dating back to the Egyptian Mystery School of Pharaoh Thuthmosis III (C1468- 1436 BC), and their teachings are documented in the Wisdom of Lamech and the Tablet of Hermes. These teachings were then furthered by Pythagoras and Plato. Pythagoras did more than search for a numerical basis to the universe. He and his disciples also gained positions of power in several Greek city-states and tried to apply their idealistic beliefs to government much as the Freemasons continued to do after him. Finally, though, a group of citizens rebelled and massacred these philosopher-kings, a lesson from which the Masons learned well, continuing their work more in secret than did Pythagoras.

Here we see the division resurfacing (and still in existence) between the Scientists and the Philosophers that came about prior to the breakup of Atlantis. Again, history repeats itself.

These teachings later found their way into Judea through the ascetic Egyptian Therapeute which presided at Qumran in the days before Jesus. Allied to the Therapeute were the Samaritan Magi of West Manasseh, at whose head was the Gnostic leader Simon (Magus) Zelotes, a lifelong confederate of Mary Magdalene, and the architect of the substitution for Jesus on the Cross.

Among the notable Grand Masters of the Brotherhood was the Italian poet and philosopher Dante Aligheri, author of *The Divine Comedy* (c. 1307). One of Dante's most avid students was Christopher Columbus, who, in addition to his patronage by the Spanish Court, was sponsored by Leonardo da Vinci, a member of René d' Anjou's Order of the Crescent (a revival of an earlier crusading order established by Louis IX).

It was Columbus' sponsorship by Leonardo da Vinci, who was connected with many prominent families such as the Medicis, that provided Columbus with his high level financial patronage, and fully armed him with detailed navigational charts before he set sail. These charts had been drawn up on previous Atlantic crossings, and were vouched for at the Spanish Court by John Drummond, whose grandfather had been to America in 1398. Drummond was related to the Drummond Earls of Perth, where the records confirm that he was with Ferdinand and Isabella in 1492. The Norse and the Orkney sailors had all reached Nova Scotia centuries before. Others had explored further south and even described the temples of the Aztecs. In complete disregard of these early discoveries, tradition has it that the Aztec Empire was not explored until the Spanish conquistador Hernan Cortez arrived there in 1519.

In fact, a fleet had set sail with the Sinclairs (recognized in a charter believed to date from 1601 as "hereditary grand masters of Scottish Masonry") and Henry Drummond, John's father, on May 1398—twelve warships and a hundred men, and sailed to Nova Scotia. Evidence of such landings can still be seen at Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

Christopher Columbus became a Knight of Christ in the revised Templar Order, as well as the Order of the Crescent founded by René d' Anjou. The maps of the New World he used were already in circulation within his Templar circle. In particular he had access to the new Globe of the World, which was produced by the Nuremberg cartographer Martin Behaim—a navigational partner of John Affonso Escorcia – better known as John Drummond—and completed in 1492.

By the time of King Charles I's reign (1625-1649), the Rosicrucian Order was established in a number of countries, including Britain, France, Germany and Holland, and was growing strong, but then a new enemy set its sights toward the scholarly fraternity – the Puritans had arrived. The Anglican Church with its own episcopal structure, became no more tolerant of other denominations than had been the Church of Rome. It had become positively antagonistic toward anyone who dared to question its dogma, and the Protestants even discarded the last vestige of womanhood in religion—Mary. The Rosicrucians became victims of the pernicious Protestant establishment, and it is said that his association with the Rosicrucians had more to do with the fall of King Charles I than history books will ever tell.

During the harsh reign of Cromwell's Protectorate these dynamic minds involved with Rosicrucianism formed what Boyle called 'an invisible college'. The Puritans became intolerant bigots, devoid of any spiritual intellect. The Rosicrucians and the Royal Society were forced to go underground.

With the restoration of the monarchy in 1660, the "invisible college" became the Royal Society with the Stuart ruler Charles II as its patron and sponsor. Virtually all the Royal Society's founding members were Freemasons, at the time when Sir Isaac Newton became grand master of the Prieure de Sion.

During their stay in France while in exile, the Stuarts had been deeply involved in the dissemination of Freemasonry. It is said that they were perhaps even the source of the Scottish Rite form of Freemasonry which promised initiation into even greater and more profound mysteries. The Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry included a relationship with the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine (the Shriners), potentially a reference to the tomb portrayed in Poussin's painting '*Les Bergers d'Arcadie*' which seems to hold a shrine status to many involved with these various secret societies.

The early development of Masonic lodges in Britain was directly allied to the House of Stuart, which can and does still trace its lineage back to King David.

The earliest inductions into a Free Masonic lodge were recorded in about 1640. The early Freemasons were said to be men of "philosophy, astronomy, physics, architecture, chemistry, and generally advanced learning." Many, as it has been said, were members of The Royal Society and some like Robert Boyle were noted alchemists, as was Robert Hooke, the inventor of the barometer and spirit level, and Edmund Halley, discoverer of Halley's Comet. Sir Isaac Newton was also a noted

alchemist, and along with his numerous inventions and discoveries, one of his foremost studies concerned *the structure of ancient kingdoms. He claimed the pre-eminence of Judaic heritage as an archive of divine knowledge and numerology.* Newton was fully conversant with Universal Law, sacred geometry, and Gothic architecture. Although he was a deeply spiritual man and an authority on early religion, he rejected the Trinity and the divinity of Jesus, maintaining that the New Testament had been distorted by the Church before its publication. Not only was he the President of the Royal Society, but Newton was also Grand Helmsman of the Priory Notre Dame de Sion—The Prieure de Sion.

Sir Christopher Wren, (1632-1723) a Freemason who had been a founder of the Royal Society at the age of twenty-eight, was not an architect by training, although he was the architect of St. Paul's Cathedral and numerous other public buildings of note. He was instead a geometrician of some fame and had been a professor of astronomy at Oxford University. Of the eighty-seven churches that had been destroyed in the Great Fire, Wren acted as supervising architect for fifty-one of the churches built to replace them. In the Naval Hospital at Greenwich, Wren's final project before he died, a project conceived of by Queen Mary and built after her death by the Protestant King William, is an allegorical painting of William and Mary on their thrones, surrounded by many figures. Below them cherubs hold a drawing of St. Paul's, a tribute to the hospital's architect. *Another cherub holds a compass and a square in the other. A short distance away, the papal tiara lies on the ground.*

Wren was also Grand Master of the esoteric Order of Rosicrucians and so too were both Ben Franklin and Thomas Jefferson.

H.P. Blavatsky and Rudolph Steiner spoke of an esoteric "wisdom tradition" running back through the Rosicrucians to the Cathars and the Templars—who were purportedly repositories of more ancient secrets still. In Britain, as well as elsewhere in the West, recondite rotary clubs dignify themselves with the name "Templar" and call themselves 'the latter-day knights', reminiscent of the Mormons and their expression 'the latter-day saints.'

One only has to consider the accomplishments of the Royal Society to realize that, like the early Templars, they were endowed with a very special knowledge that they deemed too important to share with the masses except as they, the Illuminati, saw fit. Modern historians have an unfortunate habit of extolling certain virtues of such great and learned men while paying no attention to the root sources of their wisdom. Their common interests were Hermetic alchemy and the Sacred Craft. In fact their various revelations were not necessarily first-time discoveries; they were more the products of studying cosmic laws and equations of very ancient origin.

Here the separation formed between science and religion as it had been many times before in ancient cultures such as Atlantis and Lemuria is obvious, and is its survival up until the present day when Science is looked upon as a religion of its own, much as any other organized religion. Unfortunately, many of these early fathers of modern scientific thought had a spiritual basis to work from, even if it were aligned inadvertently to the Dark forces on the planet. Today's scientists, most

of whom have been reincarnated once again from that time, as Cayce explains, lack even this basic concern for other elements of existence, and this religion of Science has as its purpose to rule the world just as they did once upon a time in Atlantis, little realizing or remembering that they almost destroyed the world with their abuses of this same science once upon a time. The vision of these intellectuals, scientists, and powerbrokers thinking they can do better with the world, and ascribing to themselves higher motives because of some relation to a bloodline stemming from Jesus and Mary is fairly clear. They do not, however, recognize the trap that Lucifer has set for them, just as Enjliou found himself trapped by wanting to do things his own way as well. In this case the goals are mental and not spiritual, and they allow their propagators to be used by the Dark Forces. They can also lead to the same conclusion as they have done before in the eras of Atlantis and Lemuria. There is only one plotline to history, but we keep repeating it over and over again.

As Gardner so aptly puts it, "These days it is generally understood that establishment history is largely based on recorded propaganda. It was originally compiled to suit the political needs of the era when written rather than necessarily being an accurate records of events." And even if this establishment history should see clear to get the events straight, the explanations are shallow and meaningless compared with the grander picture which ties all of history together with reasons and meaning that are so very clear.

On the Rosicrucian website it is explained that the Rosicrucian teachings are "a school of practical mysticism, which encourages you to be open-minded, questioning, and to test the value of the principles you are learning by actively using them in your daily life.

"Is the Rosicrucian Order, AMORC, a Religion? No. AMORC, which stands for Ancient and Mystical Order Rosae Crucis, is not a religion and does not require a specific code of belief or conduct. Rosicrucian students come from a variety of cultural and religious backgrounds. Becoming a Rosicrucian student does not in any way require you to leave your church, join a church, or change your religious beliefs. Some Rosicrucian members do not subscribe to any specific religious beliefs at all. For students who do, we encourage them to participate in the religion of their choice . . . *Those who do not belong to any particular religion often discover a sense of connection with a higher intelligence that was missing in their lives before.*

"The Rosicrucian path incorporates both metaphysics and mysticism. Metaphysics is that which falls beyond the five physical senses; for example, intuition, visualization, and healing techniques. Mysticism does not refer to anything mysterious. Mysticism is simply the process by which you may eventually experience direct, **conscious union** with the Absolute, **Divine Mind**, Universal Intelligence, or what some Rosicrucian students call the God of their Hearts (?)"

#### The Compagnie du Saint-Sacrement

Another secret society of the time was the Compagnie du Saint-Sacrement. In its organization and activities the compagnie echoed the Order of the Temple and

prefigured later Freemasonry. Working from Saint Sulpice, it established an intricate network of provincial branches or chapters. Provincial members remained ignorant of their directors identities. They were often manipulated on behalf of objectives they themselves did not share, and were even forbidden to contact each other except via Paris, thus ensuring a highly centralized control. Even in Paris the architects of the society remained unknown to those who obediently served them. In short, the compagnie comprised a hydra-headed organization with an invisible heart to compliment its 'immortal head'. It is this hydra-headed leadership with an invisible heart, and the manipulation of the members for purposes of which they are normally unaware that is such a malevolent recurring theme of the Freemasons, the Mormons, and ultimately all the earthly religions in existence today. The choice of incarnation being, theoretically, open, this leadership returns again and again to reap what they see as the benefits of their past individual life's work.

In Parzival, the Grail legend, this is expressed by the idea that those who have served the Grail before are once again called. As Ravenscroft describes:

"The vision of the name inscribed on the edge of the gleaming burnished silver cup held high in the Grail castle marks the moment of birth of a higher memory. Each letter appearing round the edge of the cup represents a former life on earth. Together these letters spell out, as it were, the entire spiritual biography of the soul as it strives from life to life within the evolution of consciousness, passing from dullness, through the torment of doubt to blessedness."

This too is referred to in the initiations of Masonry where one must serve without thought to reward in this lifetime.

The compagnie's reason for being was twofold—to engage in what was called pious espionage, gathering "intelligence information," and to infiltrate the most important offices in the land, including circles in direct proximity to the throne. One of its members, Vincent de Paul, became confessor to Louis XIII.

In 1651, the bishop of Toulouse charged the compagnie with "impious practices" and hinted at something highly irregular in its induction ceremonies—a curious echo of the charges leveled against the Templars.

In 1653, Nicolas Fouquet became superintendent of finances to Louis XIV, and quickly became the wealthiest and most powerful individual in the kingdom. Fouquet's mother was a prominent member of the Compagnie du Saint-Sacrament, as were his brothers, Charles—archbishop of Narbonne in the Languedoc, and Louis, also an ecclesiaste. It was Louis who met with the artist Poussin in Rome and wrote a letter that spoke of a secret "which even kings would have great pains to draw from him." It was seemingly this letter which had the whole family arrested, and led into a four year trial during which time Louis Fouquet died. Nicholas was eventually imprisoned, and denied communication with any other living person.

Poussin died in Rome in 1655, but during the years following the trial of Fouquet, Louis XIV persistently endeavored through his agents to obtain a single

painting of Poussin's –'Les Bergers d'Arcadie.' In 1685 he finally managed to do so, but the painting was never put on display—not even in the royal residence.

Nicolas Poussin was born in 1594 near Giscors, but established his residence in Rome, returning only once to his native land to fulfill a special commission, supposedly for Cardinal Richelieu whose library contained an exhaustive collection of works on magical, Cabalistic, and Hermetic thought. It is Poussin's paintings which appear to hold so much symbolic meaning for Freemasons, members of the Prieure de Sion, and so many other secret societies of the time, especially the one acquired by Louis XIV—'Les Bergers d'Arcadie.' It is a portrait of a tomb lying in some woods with an underground river in the background, and some shepherds variously resting around it. On the tomb are the words, "Et in Arcadia Ego.'

As was mentioned earlier but bears repeating, in *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, Baigent, Leigh and Lincoln traced the motifs of the underground stream Alpheus, of Arcadia, and Arcadian shepherds to René d'Anjou—Alpheus being the river god, Alpheus, lord of the underground stream. 'Et in Arcadia Ego' is said to have been the official device of the Plantard family since at least the 12<sup>th</sup> century, and is identified with some important secret which was recognizable or identifiable to certain people—the equivalent, in short, of a Masonic sign or password. Its full significance we have already taken up.

Poussin's work was based on that of Giovanni Guercino, some of whose paintings also deal with themes specifically Masonic in character—a good twenty years before lodges started proliferating in England and Scotland. One painting, "The Raising of the Master," pertains explicitly to the Masonic legend of Hiram Abiff, architect and builder of Solomon's Temple. It was executed nearly a century before the Hiram legend is generally believed to have found its way into Masonry.

Many Freemasons of the period appropriated the Templars as their own antecedents. Certain Masonic "rites or observances" claimed direct lineal descent from the order as well as authorized custody of its arcane secrets. Many French Freemasons, in conspiring against Louis XVI, felt they were helping to implement Jacques de Molay's dying curse on the French royal line, and certain Masonic lodges have adopted the grade of "Templar."

#### Freemasonry

It was an event of little importance at the time: Four lodges of Freemasons met at the Apple-Tree Tavern in Covent Garden in London in 1717 and declared that they were banding together to form an official association to be called "Grand Lodge." It turned out that the group claimed John the Baptist as one of its patron saints, and on St. John the Baptist's day, June 24, 1717, the grand lodge was instituted with the election of a Grand Master and other officers.

The drafting of a constitution for the Grand Lodge, first completed in 1723, was largely the work of James Anderson. In it he said, " 'Tis now thought more expedient only to oblige them to that religion to which all men agree, leaving their particular opinion to themselves." There is an indication that the thought of a "religion to

which all men agree" did not originate, however, with Dr. Anderson. Years earlier, Anthony Ashley Cooper, earl of Shaftesbury, is reported to have had an exchange with a lady at a social gathering in which the earl said, "Men of sense are really of but one religion." "Pray my lord, what religion is that which men of sense agree in?" the lady asked. "Madam, men of sense never tell it." Perhaps he was referring to the religion of Brotherhood at the time, but it is more likely he was referring to the religion of power and control incarnate in the secret society of Brotherhoods.

The move out of the tavern and into the purposely built lodge room saw the introduction of organ music and hymns to be sung by the brothers. Some of these took place in Protestant churches, where as the Minister finished his service the Masons took over with their own rites. Services conducted in a House of God in the presence of a congregation, complete with hymns and prayers, would justify any public perception that Masonry is a religious order. In recent years, Masons have been told to abandon the practice of public services in Masonic regalia, in order to tone down exactly that religious image.

The Masonic writers who began extolling the virtues of their order when it came into public view, frequently took flights into fantasy land. In *Born in Blood* they variously listed as claiming as Masonic members and Grand Masters such noteworthiness as Adam, Noah, Pythagoras, Achilles, and Julius Caesar, claiming existence "from time immemorial." More sober heads backed off the Creation and the Flood and asserted that King Solomon had actually been the first Masonic Grand Master and his Temple the first Masonic edifice.

This idea of King Solomon as the first grand master was embellished to include Hiram, King of Tyre, and a mythical Hiram called Hiram Abiff, as the three original Grand Masters. It was King Hiram of Tyre to whom Solomon turned for the workers to build the temple, and these workers were supposedly led by the grand master of the **Dionysiac** architects, Hiram Abiff. Some Masonic writers have tried to identify Hiram Abiff as the biblical Hiram, "son of a widow of Napthali," who was a masterworker in bronze, a skill he used to cast the great pillars, Jachin and Boaz, that flanked the entrance to the outer porch of the temple. This would makes sense in terms of casting bronze pillars as the two 'battery posts' for conducting the energy of the Temple, and in doing so creating an entrance 'portal'.

In Arthurian lore the Davidic line was represented by the Fisher Kings, the patriarchal line by the name Anfortas (In fortas-In strength). It was identified with the Hebrew name Boaz (the great-grandfather of David), similarly meaning 'In strength.' It was also the name given to the left-hand pillar of the Temple. Its capitals—and those of the right hand pillar, Jachin (meaning 'He shall establish') were decorated with brass pomegranates, the symbol of male fertility. Thus the significance of the names of the two temple pillars is "**In strength He shall establish.**" Although symbolically this could refer to Jesus, the two pillars being the two streams of Davidic succession stemming from Jesus and his Brother James (Joseph of Arimathea), it is more likely consciously meant to refer to Lucifer, and to the establishment of his kingdom through 'strength' or power, and the sowing of his

seed into the gene pool of the human race. They of course also represent the twin pillars of science and religion, *or the twin pillars of Lucifer by which he keeps the people chained in slavery.*

One of the ancient landmarks of Freemasonry is that a Mason must be a 'freeman born of a free mother.' While this may seem to give rise to the name Free-mason, a more direct connection to the Templars could be in the French word by which the knights addressed each other 'frere' or 'brother'—thus 'frere Mason' becomes 'brother mason" and FreeMason.

When York Masonry went public, it asserted that it was as old as the setting of the foundation of York Cathedral in the seventh century, and that Edwin, king of Northumbria, had been their first grandmaster. In the spirit of brotherhood, the York Masons said they would not argue with the London group calling itself the Grand Lodge of England, but the whole world should know that York Masonry had "an undoubted right" to style itself as the "Grand Lodge of All England."

The year 1737 saw the first formal meeting of the new Grand Lodge of Scotland. That same year also saw the beginning of an explosion of Freemasonry in France. It set off the proliferation of hundreds upon hundreds of new Masonic orders and degrees and sparked the creation of new legends. It is even said that William Wallace, made famous around the world by Mel Gibson's movie portrayal in *Braveheart*, learned his battle techniques from Masonic ideas of organization in order to bring men together, organize them, fight, and eventually to win the battles that he did. Much like the cells spoken of earlier, Wallace's men were formed into small groups of five each of which had a leader, then into groups of 20 with a leader, into groups of 100 with a leader, and into groups of 1000 with a leader. This system made sure that commands were passed along quickly and carried out with some immediate responsibility. Wallace was an educated man who could easily have picked up such information from the uncle who took him off to be schooled on the Continent after the death of his father.

The 'G' on the Masonic symbol of the compass and the square, stands for 'geometry', according to Masonry the only science by which one can truly appreciate the universe. Its use at a time when science was coming into its own in the seventeenth century was appropriate, but the church fought to control this outbreak. In 1738 Pope Clement XII issued a papal bull condemning and excommunicating all Freemasons, whom he pronounced "enemies of the Roman Church." The Pope declared that Masonic thought rested on a heresy encountered many times before—the denial of Jesus' divinity.

The Masons were certainly no strangers to persecution. Even before the first papal bull, English Masons were often accused of being in league with the Anti-Christ. "For how should they meet in secret places and with secret signs taking care that none observe them to do the work of God," one pamphleteer wanted to know. "Are these not the ways of evil-dom?"

Similar attacks suggested that lodge meetings were merely a cover for alchemical experiments, known by all to be the work of the devil. After the official

launching of London's Grand Lodge in 1717, regular exposés of Freemasonry were published. Many charged that lodge meetings featured homosexual debauchery, including sodomy and flagellation. The exclusion of women from the lodge made this an enduring theme.

Other men of science saw the point but would not abandon their scientific curiosity, and so there was a new source of recruits for the Freemasons in Britain, men who had reason to meet to share their ideas and findings in secret, "the invisible college." In 1662, the Royal Society of London for the Improvement of Natural Knowledge—known simply as the Royal Society was founded. When Freemasonry became public in 1717, just fifty-five years later, it appeared that the Royal Society was virtually a Masonic subsidiary, with almost every member and every founding member of the Royal Society a Freemason. The Atlantean scientists who had once been under Syrian control, were now more directly under Luciferian control.

The dissemination of eighteenth century Freemasonry, it is said, ultimately owes more to Charles Radclyffe than to any other man. Radclyffe, a cousin of Bonnie Prince Charlie in the lineage of the Scottish House of Stuart, founded the first Masonic lodge on the European continent, in Paris, at the same time as he was seemingly acting as the grandmaster of the Prieure de Sion. It was Radclyffe who was Newton's successor in that same position.

Despite papal condemnation, Radclyffe's Masonry should have been acceptable to devout Catholics—whether eighteenth-century Jacobites or nineteenth-century French priests. In both cases, however, Rome certainly disapproved—and quite vehemently. Nevertheless, initiates into Freemasonry seem not only to have persisted in regarding themselves as Christians and Catholics; they also seem, on the basis of available evidence, to have received a major transfusion of faith upon joining the 'craft'—a transfusion that enabled them to see themselves as, if anything, more truly Christian than the papacy. Armed with the true information about Jesus' life, his supposed death on the cross, and his subsequent lineage, these new initiates obviously saw themselves as the builders (the masons) of the new kingdom that was to come, based on the royal, and perhaps divine, lineage from the House of David. This is the way most Mormons probably feel as well, armed as they are with a deeper understanding of Jesus' life, and Creation in general, although not truly aware of who it is they serve.

The Holy Roman Emperor of this time was Francoise, duke of Lorraine who married Teresa of Austria to found the Habsburg-Lorraine dynasty. It was Francoise's brother who followed Radclyffe as the Prieurie's grand master. Francoise was very open about his Freemasonry and was a practicing alchemist. Upon the death of the last Medici, he also became grand duke of Tuscany, and thwarted the Inquisition's harassment of Freemasons in Florence.

The next grand master, Charles Nodier, was chief librarian at the Arsenal Library, the major French depository for medieval and specifically occult

manuscripts. One of Nodier's colleagues wrote *The History and Practice of Magic* and dedicated it to Nodier.

Napoleon confiscated the library of the Vatican, and many of these manuscripts plundered from monasteries passed through Nodier's hands. Those specifically requested by Napoleon were all the details relating to the Knights Templar, as well as many manuscripts relating to the occult. Napoleon –which means "Lion of Naples"—had gone to Brienne Academy where he was taught a curriculum directed by renowned occult master, St. Germaine, the French Minister of War at that time. Napoleon's wife, Josephine, was the last of a line of female Masons.

Nodier's chief disciple and closest friend was the young Victor Hugo—the Prieurie's next grand master. He was also friends with Alexander Dumas' father, and the young Dumas' works such as *The Man in the Iron Mask* and *The Three Musketeers* are very much along the lines of the Templar tradition. Nodier also wrote a history of secret societies in the army of Napoleon, and it is to them that he attributes the downfall of Napoleon. It is noted in Nodier's work that there are a great number of secret societies, but *there is one that presides over all others*. He wrote of his affiliation with this secret society and described it as both "Biblical and Pythagorean." In his work, he also quotes the speech of one of the members of a secret society who were plotters against Napoleon, referring to his newborn son when he says:

"I delegate to him the guard of the temple and the altar, if I should die ere I have seen fall from his throne the last of the oppressors of Jerusalem."

Secret societies have often been blamed by scholars for instigating both the French and American revolutions.

Noted composer Claude Debussy was Sion's grand Master when Berenger Sauniere, in 1891, discovered the mysterious parchments at Rennes-le Chateau. He and his circle, including Victor Hugo, were prominent names in the so-called French occult revival. The Marquis Stanislas de Guaita, an intimate of Emma Calve, and a friend of MacGregor Mathers, was the establisher of the most famous British occult secret society of the period, the Order of the Golden Dawn. One of Debussy's occult contacts was Josephin Peladan, who in 1890 founded a new order —The Order of the Catholic Rose-Croix, the Temple, and the Grail.

The Masonic-inspired French occult revival of the late nineteenth century not only spread to Russia, but to the Royal Court in St. Petersburg itself, its representatives enjoying the privileged status of personal confidants to the czar and czarina.

Jean Cocteau, (1889-1963), French poet, novelist, dramatist, designer, and filmmaker and a leading member of the surrealist movement, which emphasized the role of the unconscious in artistic creation, as well as being a friend of Debussy, was one who would seem to be the most unlikely candidate for the grand mastership of an influential secret society. In 1960, however, three years before his death, Cocteau executed a mural —an extremely singular Crucifixion with a black sun and a

sinister, green-tinged and unidentified figure in the lower right hand corner. Two incongruously modern figures also appear in the mural –one of whom is Cocteau himself, presented as self-portrait, with his back significantly turned on the cross. The mural depicts only the lower part of the cross, therefore there is no identity of the person being crucified, and immediately below the person's feet is a gigantic rose—a flagrant Rose-Croix device, and if nothing else, a very singular motif for a Catholic church.

In many of the Masonic rites of the eighteenth century there are repeated references to the "Rock of Sion" –the same Rock of Sion that, as documents of the Prieure de Sion quote, rendered the "royal tradition" established by Godfroi and Baudoin de Boullion "*equal*" to that of any other reigning dynasty in Europe, an obvious reference to their royal bloodline descended from Jesus and therefore David, and unwittingly so from Lucifer.

In the Bible, the passages which refer to the Rock of Sion obviously refer to something more than a high hill in the city of Jerusalem. *It is a particular stone overlooked or unjustifiably neglected during the building of the Temple, which must subsequently be retrieved and incorporated as the structure's keystone.*

In these references to the Rock of Sion and what it symbolically stands for, we can easily see the allegorical nature of much of what is written in the Bible—the secret code which is there for 'those who have the ears to hear,' included not only by the authors of the Biblical texts themselves, but also by their editors and translators as well. The obvious references to Lucifer, as in these following passages, also make it clear that those who were involved with the birth of Jesus at Qumran in the Essene Community, and those in the Church who later put the Bible together, knew exactly Who it was they were waiting for, and his precise relationship to the Universe and to Creation as a whole.

Here the temple is the universe; the stone which was overlooked or unjustifiably neglected is Lucifer—the Lucifer who was 'rejected' in the Creation, 'kicked out' of Heaven as it were with the Archangel Michael; must then be retrieved and incorporated as the structure's keystone – brought back into what he feels is his rightful place in Creation as "God."

According to Psalm 118: "*The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner.*"

The stone (Lucifer) which the builders of the Universe (Enjliou, Callia, and ARTOLA) refused (his 'rightful place') is become the head stone of the corner (has become the ruler or god of this corner of the universe—the corner cordoned off from the rest of the Creation).

In Matthew 21:42, Jesus, as though purposely pointing out His true identity, alludes specifically to this Psalm: "Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner."

The reference in Roman 9:33 is slightly more ambiguous, "*Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be*

*ashamed,*" but still more directly related to Jesus as Lucifer than to Jesus as 'the savior of the world.' Who but Lucifer is the greatest 'stumbling block' to the spiritual growth of the individual, and an 'offence' to Creation as a whole? Who else would think himself powerful enough so that his follows should not be ashamed?

Acts 4:11 again makes it clear that the Rock of Sion, the cornerstone, is Jesus himself: "by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth . . doth this man stand before you whole. This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner." And Ephesians 2:20 makes this connection even more apparent: ". . . built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone."

This text also possibly suggests the reason for the name 'Freemasons', for what they are in fact doing is building a new World order with Jesus/Lucifer as the headstone. It was Chevalier Andrew Ramsay, who in 1737 delivered his famous "Oration"—a lengthy disquisition on the history of Freemasonry, which subsequently became a seminal document for the 'craft'. In it he explained that the original Crusader-masons were not themselves workers in stone. Instead they are workers for Jesus, **the cornerstone of their craft**, but it is only the hydra-headed leadership who knew exactly who Jesus was and who it is in fact they are working for—Lucifer.

#### The Protocols of the Elders of Zion

It was around 1884 that the first copies of a work entitled 'The Protocols of the Elders of Sion' began appearing in Europe. The Protocols, an interoffice memo, so to speak, outlined a blueprint for nothing less than total world domination, written by a group of individuals determined to impose a new world order, with themselves as supreme despots. The text advocates a many-tentacled hydra-headed conspiracy dedicated to disorder and anarchy, to toppling certain existing regimes, infiltrating Freemasonry and other such organizations, and eventually seizing absolute control of the Western World's social, political, and economic institutions. The anonymous authors of the Protocols declare explicitly that they have "stage-managed" whole peoples "according to a political plan which no one has so much guessed at in the course of many centuries."

Although the text was initially blamed upon the Jews because of the use of the word Sion/Zion, the appearance of the earliest copies in 1884 occurred a full thirteen years before the Basle Congress of Jews. The text, however, contains a number of enigmatic references that are clearly not Judaic. For example, the Protocols ends with a single statement: "Signed by the representatives of Sion of the 33<sup>rd</sup> Degree" (the thirty-third degree in Freemasonry is that of the so-called Strict Observance).

Shades of a returning Lucifer, the text also speaks repeatedly of the advent of a "Masonic kingdom," and a "king of the blood of Sion" who will preside over this "Masonic Kingdom." It affirms that "the King of the Jews will be the real Pope" and "the patriarch of an international church." And it concludes in a most cryptic fashion, "Certain members of the seed of David will prepare the Kings and their heirs (As the

Grail guardians are said to do). . . Only the King and the three who stood sponsor for him will know what is coming (Enjliou, Callia and ARTOLA)."

A meeting of the 23 Supreme Councils of World Freemasonry did, however, take place on and around July 14, 1889, only five years after the appearance of the text, and it is at this meeting that many doctrinal issues were discussed.

Although clearly not the work of a Jewish organization, by 1919 the Protocols were being circulated by Alfred Rosenberg, later the chief racial theoretician and propagandist for the National Socialist Party in Germany. In his autobiography, *Mein Kampf*, Hitler used the Protocols to fuel his own fanatical prejudices.

Research has made it evident that there was an original text on which the published version of the Protocols was based. This original text was not a forgery. On the contrary, it was authentic, but had nothing whatever to do with Judaism or "an international Jewish conspiracy." It issued rather, from some Masonic organization or Masonically oriented secret society that incorporated the word "SION."

As Umberto Eco explains, in 1921—after the appearance of the Protocols—the Times of London learns that a Russian monarchist landowner who fled to Turkey has bought from an officer of the Russian Secret Police, now a refugee in Constantinople, a number of old books, and among them is one without a cover. On its spine it has only "Joli," and there is a preface dated 1864. This is the source of the protocols. The Times does some research in the British Museum and discovers the original book by Maurice Joly, *Dialogue aux enfers entre Montesqueu et Machiavel*, Bruxelles (though it says Geneve on the title page), 1864.

#### Other Societies

The Hieron du Val d'Or was another secret political society (hydra-head) founded around 1873 with a characteristic emphasis on sacred geometry and various sacred sites. There was an insistence on a mystical or Gnostic truth underlying mythological motifs, and also a preoccupation with the origin of men, races, languages, and symbols. It stressed the importance of the Sacred Heart and ascribed special significance to Druidic thought which it regarded as partially Pythagorean. Its desire was to set up "an esoteric geo-politics and an ethnarchical world order," a new Holy Roman Empire in nineteenth-century Europe—a revitalized and reconstituted Holy Roman Empire, a secular state that unified all peoples and rested ultimately on spiritual, rather than on social, political, or economic foundations. Unlike its predecessor, this new Holy Roman Empire would have been genuinely "holy," genuinely "Roman," and genuinely "imperial." Such a state would have realized the centuries old dream of a "heavenly kingdom" on Earth, a terrestrial replica or mirror image of the order, harmony, and hierarchy of the cosmos. It would have actualized the ancient Hermetic premise, "As above, so below." And it was not altogether Utopian or naïve. On the contrary, it was at least remotely feasible in the context of late nineteenth-century Europe. The objectives of the Hieron du Val d'Or were listed as:

" . . . a theocracy wherein nations would be no more than provinces, their leaders but proconsuls in the service of a world occult government consisting of an elite. For Europe, this regime of the Great King implied a double hegemony of the Papacy and the Empire, of the Vatican and of the Habsburgs, who would have been the Vatican's right arm."

Marx and Engels later embraced a similar idea put forward by Hegel who wrote that the individual exists only for the state, the state is divine, the absolute end, the true God, the divinity which enjoys an authority and majesty absolute. Marx and Engels echoed in their *Manifesto* the writings of Kant who began with man rather than God and was followed by Nietzsche who presented the Übermensch or "Superman." These doctrines had not only filled the hearts of millions of the lower levels of society, they have since been echoed time and again in the halls of the Security Council and the general assembly of the UN, even by the highest leaders of the world bodies.

A Great King would have constituted the fulfillment of Nostradamus' prophecies and the monarchist blueprint of Protocols. If these objectives had been fulfilled at this time, the Habsburgs would have been more than imperial heads of state, they would have become a dynasty of priest-kings, like the Pharaohs of Ancient Egypt, like the Merovingian priest/sorcerer-kings, or like the Messiah anticipated by the Jews at the dawn of the Christian era.

For the purposes of this book, however, what we can see here in the underlying goals of these various secret orders is the re-establishment of the reign of the sorcerer-kings responsible for the destruction of Maldek, Mars, Atlantis, and Lemuria, and potentially now planet Earth itself. What we have in the plans of the New World Order would seem to be just a recycling of history, but this time its leadership would be more directly controlled by Lucifer himself, and the populace that survives would literally, because of the infusion of his genes, be his children.

It was in 1826 that the now-famous Captain William Morgan of Batavia, New York, signed a contract to publish a book on the secrets of Freemasonry. The print shop where the book was to be published was quickly burned, and Morgan was arrested but then later released. At the time of his release he was abducted and never heard from again. One rumor said that his body was tied to a stone and dumped in the river, while others said that his throat had been cut, he had been pushed over Niagara Falls, or that his tongue had been torn out and his body buried in the sands of Lake Ontario.

Five Masons were arrested for the abduction and confinement, although their version says that they released Morgan who then fled to Canada. As the trial of the kidnappers was set, the public learned that the local sheriff, the judge, and some of the jurors were all Masons. The sheriffs of the towns through which the kidnappers had passed were also all Masons, so was the secretary of state for the United States, and it came out that even New York governor DeWitt Clinton was a past Grand Master. It appeared at the time that Freemasonry might be functioning as an

underground government. There was a big backlash against the Masons of the time, and eventually the book was published with the help of former president John Quincy Adams, who had lost the presidency to Andrew Jackson, also a Mason. The book was published in 1827 and titled, *Illustrations of Masonry by one of the Fraternity who has devoted Thirty years to the Subject.* "God said, Let there be Light, and there was Light." Its revelations of the bloody oaths accelerated the events of the next few years, including the growth of the Anti-Masonic Party. Among its unintended markets were the Masters of Masonic lodges who bought the book to help stage their ceremonies which until then had only been passed down orally.

The Anti-Masonic Party dwindled away within a generation and American Masonry was soon rebuilding. In an anti-Masonic book published in 1869 by the Reverend C.G. Finney, the president of Oberlin College in Ohio, the author attempts to point out the obvious flaw in paying blind obedience to unknown leaders or to anything one does not fully understand, especially for the sake of a power which in fact renders the initiate powerless:

" . . . they have succeeded, whether intentionally or not, in rendering themselves utterly blind, as regards the moral character of their conduct. *By repeating their blasphemy they have put out their own eyes.*"

Nothing is obtained simply by wanting and nothing is achieved by relinquishing responsibility to a higher authority. Belief is the act of be-living, for to 'be alive' is to believe, and will is the ultimate medium of the self.

## Chapter 31 Part II

W.L. Wilmshurst, in his book, *The Meaning of Masonry*, confirms this blind obedience of the new initiate to the Order he is joining, much as the Rosicrucian new initiate, or most any other secret organization or cult for that matter. They are by their very nature 'secret', and so the new initiate truly has no understanding of what he is getting himself in for. All that is usually seen are the benefits members are reaping from something which seems to give them some awesome kind of power over other men:

" . . . let me at the outset make my first point by stating that as the progress in the Craft of every brother admitted into its ranks is by gradual, successive stages, in like manner the understanding of the Masonic system and doctrine is also a matter of gradual development. Stated in its simplest terms possible, the theory of Masonic progress is that every Member admitted to the Order enters in a state of darkness and ignorance as to what Masonry teaches, and that later on he is supposed to be brought to light and knowledge."

Freemasonry has been the target of more angry papal bulls and encyclicals than any other secular organization in Christian history. Those condemnations began just a few years after Masonry revealed itself in 1717 and grew in intensity, culminating in the bull *Humanum Genus*, promulgated by Pope Leo XIII in 1884. In this papal encyclical, Pope Leo XIII although unaware of his own connection to the Dark Forces

of Creation, unknowingly touched upon another of the methods by which Freemasonry seeks to spread its control and its New World Order :

*"The sect of the Masons aims unanimously and steadily also at the possession of the education of children. They understand that a tender age is easily bent, and that there is no more useful way of preparing for the State such citizens as they wish. . . ."*

One of the finest programs for dyslexia and other learning disabilities in the States right now, is taught through the Masonic Temples. The Shriners have their children's hospitals. On the physical level, all on the up and up perhaps . . . but we are learning just what the power of these temples and these beings is on the higher dimensional levels of existence both to influence and control us all.

Remember that a Master Mason is a master of men, and that all the occult teachings handed down from time immemorial have had to do as much with the control of men as they have to do with controlling the forces of Creation. Thus the Freemason would understand the malleability of young children and how much easier it is to shape them in their own image, just as they would understand how to manipulate adults. Evidence of this kind of effectiveness in shaping young children can be readily seen in modern-day China and much of communist Southeast Asia.

Those of us who have been raised in any religion can see how it has shaped our values and our ideas about the world, even if we have not fully bought into the concept behind the religion itself. As can be seen in Mormonism and any effective cult, complete envelopment in an idea gradually overcomes the will to resist, and eventually one surrenders for the sake of their own sanity.

As much as anything, Pope Leo was reacting to his church's own loss of power and status in the world. The Holy Roman Empire had been disbanded by Napoleon when he organized the various states of the Holy Roman Empire that he had conquered into the Confederation of the Rhine. The 17 members of the confederation then broke away from the empire, prompting Francis II to resign the title of Holy Roman emperor altogether. On August 6, 1806, the Holy Roman Empire was formally dissolved.

The Holy See had also just lost the Papal States in Italy to the new kingdom of Italy in 1884, so that Leo XIII was the first pope in centuries to be only a priest and *not* a king as well. Mexico had been taken over by a revolution led by Freemason Benito Juarez, whose new Mexican government took away church lands, outlawed convents and monasteries, and forbade the sending of church funds to Rome, all while remaining staunchly Catholic. The new regime was sending a message to the pope telling him that his mission on earth was spiritual and pastoral, not economic and political. Untold wealth had also been lost by the church in South America as the result of revolutions under Simon Bolivar and Jose San Martin..

Depriving the church of authority and privilege, and sometimes property as well, by replacing church-approved sovereigns with what appeared at the time to be

democratic rule, this was to Leo setting up the "kingdom of Satan." Instead of pope-appointed kings, we now had Masonic appointed 'democratic' leaders.

With the loss of the power of the Catholic Church in Rome also went Lucifer's power-base in Rome which had existed there since the first-century AD. This was not a defeat of Lucifer, but simply a shift in locations. Just as in some spiritual beliefs that are based in the true Light of the FATHER, their Seat of Power and spiritual masters appear in the country where spiritual growth is the greatest. So too does Lucifer establish his power-base in the those countries where the struggle between the Light of the FATHER and the Darkness is the greatest. Europe at this time was in a state of decline, but the New World of the United States was on the rise.

As hinted at in the Protocols of the Elders of Sion, Freemasonry had infiltrated the Vatican itself. Stephen Knight, in his work *The Brotherhood*, suggests the reality of this scenario.

"In the 12<sup>th</sup> century an Irish monk named Malachai compiled a series of Nostradamus-like prophecies which, incidentally, were said to be highly esteemed by many important Roman Catholics, including John Paul II. Malachai enumerates the Pontiffs who would occupy the throne of Saint Peter in the centuries to come. For each Pontiff he offers a species of descriptive motto. For John XXIII the motto was "Shepherd and Navigator." The official title of Sion's alleged grand master is also 'Navigator'. It was John XXIII who reoriented the Church, supposedly bringing it into the 20<sup>th</sup> century through the many reforms of the Second Vatican Council which John inaugurated."

Indeed it was at this historic meeting of the Second Vatican Council in the mid-1960s—the same conclave that decided to permit the celebration of Mass in languages other than Latin—that a move to reappraise the Church's position on Freemasonry began. A kind of milestone in the acceptance of Freemasonry was reached in 1965, when the Vatican quietly disclosed that Roman Catholics would no longer be excommunicated for joining the organization in the United States or Britain. This put aside a prohibition that began 230 years earlier and had been affirmed by seven popes in sixteen announcements. In a missive in June 1960 Pope John also addressed himself to the subject of "the Precious Blood of Jesus," ascribing a hitherto unprecedented significance to that blood and maintaining that the redemption of mankind had been effected by the shedding of that blood.

As one Knight observes, the implications in this letter alter the whole basis of Christian belief. Through his letter Pope John in effect implies that the death of Jesus on the cross was no longer a requisite tenet of the Roman Catholic faith. Jesus need not have died in the cross for the faith to retain its validity.

When one looks back at the secrets about Jesus held by the Merovingians and subsequently by various secret societies which have been used to blackmail the Church, it seems reasonable to believe that Pope John came to the recognition that it would be better to shift the focus of the church should the revelation of Jesus' non-death upon the cross ever be released to the public, rather than being held

hostage by the ever-growing ranks of the societies. This shift would then place more importance on the blood, and also the bloodline if there were one, than any other aspect. With the genetic code of Jesus/Lucifer by this time in most of humankind, the blood would of course bear great importance on us all anyway.

Either that, or as Baigent, Leigh and Lincoln provocatively suggest, Pope John XXIII was a high-level member of a Rosicrucian organization himself, possibly the Prieure de Sion.

### The New World

As the power-base shifted to the Freemason's new Utopia in the United States, many Freemasons drew upon their knowledge of secret societies to form the Ku Klux Klan in the South, taking the Greek word for circle, "kuklos" to form their name. They also adopted the circle of the lodge as their formal meeting arrangement, and the single All Seeing Eye of Masonry became the Grand Cyclops of the Klan—the Mason repeats at lodge meetings, "The All-Seeing Eye will reward us according to our merits." The plethora of Greek city names and derivations of them in the South attest to the important link the founders of this region placed upon the Greek ancient mysteries and the lineage of them to their societies.

James H. Billington, a history professor at Harvard and Princeton for 17 years and director of the Woodrow Wilson International Center for Scholars in Washington, D.C., points out in his definitive study of the modern revolutionary movement from the late 18<sup>th</sup> to early 20<sup>th</sup> centuries that, "In the Masonic milieu, normally conservative people could seriously entertain the possibility of Utopia . . .

"In the early days of the revolution, Masonry provided much of the key symbolism and ritual . . .[and] Masonry was deliberately used by revolutionaries in the early nineteenth century as a model and a recruiting ground for their first conspiratorial experiments in political organization."

Although the fraternity on the surface seemed to remain non-political, its expressed values naturally led members toward the democratic beliefs expounded upon by the founding forefathers of America. Many colonists chafed under repressive British rule, and the Masons attracted dedicated, politically active men. As early as 1732, Daniel Coxe, the first colonial Masonic grand master, proposed a plan to confederate the American colonies, and by the 1760s, the brotherhood included such leaders as George Washington, Benjamin Franklin, John Hancock, and Paul Revere.

Freemasonry was also represented in the American Revolution by members such as James Monroe, Alexander Hamilton, John Paul Jones, and even the Marquis de Lafayette and Benedict Arnold. Other noted revolutions against both church and state were led by Freemasons such as Benito Juarez, Simon Bolivar, Giuseppe Garibaldi, and Sam Houston (aided in some cases by the products of their fellow Mason, Samuel Colt).

For the most part, those responsible for the United States' morally inspired Constitution were Rosicrucians and Freemasons. George Washington, a Master

Mason, was actually offered kingship of the country, but declined because he had no immediately qualifying heritage. In November, 1782, Charles Edward Stuart, of Scotland's Royal House of Stuart, was also invited to become 'King of the Americas', but without an heir apparent, Charles knew the Americas could easily fall to back to the British royalty, the House of Hanover, after his death.

In 1776, Bavarian law professor Adam Weishaupt founded a philosophical organization of unparalleled ambition, calling it the Order of the Illuminati. Although it was quickly banned, its influence and notoriety are still felt even today, partly because of the profound association it formed with Freemasons. The stated purpose of the order of the Illuminati was "to encourage a humane and sociable outlook, to inhibit all vicious impulses, to support Virtue, wherever She is threatened or oppressed by Vice, to further the advance of deserving persons and to spread useful knowledge *among the broad mass of people* who are at present deprived of all education."

The sentiments in this manifesto may seem as unassailable as those in the 1723 Masonic constitutions. But what Weishaupt left unsaid was just as unimportant. He believed that the Jesuits who held sway over Bavaria were oppressors, responsible for the benighted condition of the country and its people, and that the entrenched power of the Church must be challenged and eventually replaced.

What Weishaupt sought, George Johnson comments, was "a world where the divisions of class religion and nation were overcome and all people were united in a universal brotherhood. His ultimate goal, he was careful not to say so, was a bloodless revolution that would establish the millennium on earth.

Freemasonry, to Weishaupt, offered a ready-made recruiting ground. But like so many other secret societies and offshoots of Freemasonry, The Order of the Illuminati was absorbed into the hydra-headed brotherhood as simply another head or outlet for control. The secret of the hydra-heads is that, just like the mythical beast, when one of the heads was cut off another one would arise. The Order of the Illuminati is still listed by conspiracy theorists as being among the powers seeking control of the world. And just as some Freemasons wanted to believe that they were the spiritual heirs of knights of the Crusades, some Americans want to believe that the work begun by the Illuminati is being finished by the Trilateral Commission, the Federal Reserve Board, or secular humanists. Like the international corporations run by such groups, however, it is simply another subsidiary of the central organization—that immortal head—under the leadership of the Masons and the Mormons.

One explanation of its objectives comes from *Circles of Illuminati*:

"If a nation says it 'owns' its land, it is really saying, "We claim this land by right of might and/or occupancy." Think about it; . . . how many nations of today were formed by one group dispossessing another of its assets? . . . Buying real estate in these times as an investment is profoundly unenlightened. One swift change of the government by revolution or by legislation; and, suddenly, no one

"owns" his property any longer. Think about it . . . The man with the strongest source of power and, hence, authority holds the land . . . until he, too, is displaced by a bigger, meaner authoritarian.

"It has been the objective of the Illuminati from its inception to establish order from the chaos of human affairs. The various sects within the Illuminati have, however, made it painfully obvious that democratic illuminism is not possible. For years, one division of illuminism would back one social ideology while another division would back the opposing ideology. This created war. By having wars, an eventual union would be set against a new opposing ideology—controlled by yet another division of the Illuminati. The result of the ensuing war would be a still larger union formed out of the former combatants."

This is the worship of the God Mars –the god of war who pits 'brother against brother'.

Kings and emperors who have taken the Masonic oaths include Edward VII, Edward VIII, and George VI of England, Frederick the Great of Prussia, George I of Greece, Haakon VII of Norway, Stanislaus II of Poland, and even King Kamehameha V of Hawaii. In addition to Washington and Monroe, the roll of presidents of the United States includes Andrew Jackson, James K. Polk, James Buchanan, Andrew Johnson, James a Garfield, Theodore Roosevelt, William Howard Taft, Warren G. Harding, Franklin D. Roosevelt, Harry S. Truman, Lyndon Johnson, Gerald Ford, honorary brother Ronald Reagan, and George Bush.

World War II was fought by British Masonic leaders Sir Winston S. Churchill, Field Marshall Earl Alexander of Tunis, Field Marshall Sir Claude Auchenleach, Marshall Lord Newhall (Royal Air Force) and General Sir Francis Wingate. American Masonry was well represented by General Mark Clark, Omar Bradley, George Marshall, Joseph Stilwell, and Douglas MacArthur.

Nor were Freemasons always on the same side Napoleon threw his Masonic marshals Messena, Murat and Soult, MacDonald and Ney against Freemasons Kutuzov of Russia, Blucher of Prussia and their ultimate nemesis, the duke of Wellington. Like a large game of chess, it is one side of Freemasonry against another, one hydra-head against another, only the ultimate cost is always paid for with men's lives and the indebtedness caused by racking up armament sales and bank loans to put the world in debt to the central hydra-head itself—the bankers.

**One hardly knows where to stop in recounting Masonic influences on all aspects of western life in the past 270 years.** Whether that influence be political, military or cultural. In music Freemasons ascend the scale from William C. Handy, composer of the "St. Louis Blues" to John Phillip Sousa, and from both Gilbert and Sullivan through Sibelius and Haydn to Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart, who some say was murdered for revealing Masonic secrets in his opera *The Magic Flute*.

Masonic members of the literary world include Sir Walter Scott, Robert Burns, Rudyard Kipling, Jonathan Swift, Oscar Wilde, Oliver Goldsmith, Mark Twain, and Sir Arthur Conan Doyle. But as impressive, even legendary as some of these actual

Freemasons may be, they pale against revelations of early Masonic historians, who claimed the Masonic membership of Adam, Abraham, Noah, Moses, Solomon, Ptolemy, Julius Caesar and Pythagoras, remembered in Masonic tradition by the anglicized name "Peter Gower."

### Modern Day

If we think that Nostradamus had visions of the future, then how visionary were the early Masons who were responsible for the incredible invention of a train back in the 12<sup>th</sup> century –and not just a train, but one that worked on crystal power as well. Such a contraption is very much what it sounds like was in use when Gawain goes to the Castle Merveil in Wolfram's *Parzival* as Trevor Ravenscroft describes it:

"But Gawain is at pains to assure her father that nothing has happened which he cannot speak openly about. He has only pressed the maiden with questions that for some reason seemed to terrify her. And now Gawain is determined to get answers to his questions. He asks the ferryman about the fate of the ladies in Castle Merveil.

"By God, don't ask me as to their fate," the ferryman replies fearfully. "The most terrible distress prevails there. And should you feel such sympathy for these ladies that you cannot cease your questioning, you will soon find yourself wanting to fight on their behalf. This will lead you into the most awful suffering'.

"Gawain insists. So the ferryman replies, 'Since you can't stop your questions, I will lend you a shield with which you must be armed at all times, for you are here in terre Merveil and within this realm stands *lit merveil*. Nobody has been able to endure this adventure about which you now ask.'

"Gawain is not afraid of the adventure but he wants to find out exactly what it involves. 'If you can endure the fight then you will become the lord of this land and you will be able to deliver all the ladies imprisoned there as well as many noble knights.'

"Then he says, 'Your prize is already great because you have conquered Lischois Giwellius. And he is so brave that no one can be compared to him except Ither of Gahevies. At this point the ferryman says something most astonishing which is of the utmost importance:

"He who at Nantes slew Prince Ither  
my ship bare but yesterday  
Five steeds hath he given to me.

"*The lit merveil runs on four rollers made of rubies on a floor which, by the direct instructions of Klingsor, is inlaid with sards, jasper and chrysolite. The peculiarity of the bed is that it starts into motion as soon as somebody sits on it. Then like a tempest it rushes along violently striking against each of the four walls. This is the test which Gawain now has to endure.*

"All who enter the castle of Wonders come to know the *lit merveil*. It is an imaginative picture for a mystery of human nature. Whoever enters this magical world must leave the normal manner of forming ideas behind, he must leave his memory at the door. That is, he must leave his horse at the merchant's shop which he will rightly have made his own when he has endured the adventures."

This description sounds very much like the spacepods used by the Anasazi while here on Earth, and also as described being used on other planets as well. Hence the origins of the Grail legend—"the starry script."

As famed futurist, Mason, and science fiction writer, H. G. Wells, so astutely observed during the early 1900s, the religious life of Western nations is 'going on in a house of history built upon sand.'

Throughout his long life Wells was deeply concerned with and wrote voluminously about the survival of contemporary society. For a time he was a member of the Fabian Society, but like many of his famous contemporaries, he was privy to many of the ancient mysteries through the various secret societies running rampant in England and on the Continent at the time. Once again, in Wells, we have a case where the seemingly wonderful imagination of a historical figure stems as much from the secret knowledge they possess as it does from any personal vision of the future. We have already taken a brief look at the movie based on his work, *The Island of Dr. Moreau*, which bears so many remarkable similarities to the history we are following in this book.

In another of his works, *Men Like Gods*, this familiarity with the secret knowledge of the Universe is made obvious, especially the geometrical and mathematical principles which are its basis and are studied by every major secret society involved with ancient mysteries. In the book, Wells imagined that there are as many Universes as there are pages in a thick volume. We only live in one of these pages.

" . . . The mathematician, for example, studies the space theories which necessitate two complete turns before returning to the point of departure. Now, it is work of this kind which has no connection with any sort of activity in our own sphere of existence, which makes it possible to discover the properties governing the elementary particles in microscopic space, thus contributing to the progress of nuclear physics which is transforming our civilization. The mathematician's intuition, which opens a path to other Universes, substantially alters our own. Mathematical genius, so akin to musical genius, is at the same time the one that has the greatest effect on matter. *For out of the "Absolute Elsewhere" is born the "absolute Weapon."*

"Finally, in raising mathematical thought to its highest degree of abstraction, Man perceives that *such thought is not perhaps his exclusive property*. He discovers that insects, for example, seem to possess a spatial sense which we lack, that there is, perhaps, such a thing as a universal mathematical intelligence, and that out of the totality of all living things emerges a Voice which is the Voice of the Supreme Master-Mind . . ."

Wells' personal vision of Utopia was a world in which the vast and frightening material forces available to modern men and women would be rationally controlled for progress and for the equal good of all. The unfortunate question is to whom does one entrust such control. Whether nations are governed by military-style regimes or elected parliaments, by autocrats or democrats, and whether formally described as monarchist, socialist or republican, the net product is always the same: the few control the fate of the many.

Wells and many other great men have foreseen that there is a necessity to reunite the spiritual side of mankind (what most call 'religion') with the scientific side of life, as it is in the Universe at large. The only place these two elements have truly become separated is here in this corner of the Universe controlled by Lucifer, the area in which the spiritual beings who inhabit it have come to believe that they too are separate from that which Created them. No element of life is truly separate from the spiritual, except that which is unlife—that which is the Dark Side. It is in the interests of the priests and the scientists and the secret societies who potentially have the answers to solving all mankind's problems here on Earth, however, to keep these two elements seemingly at war in people's minds. War of any kind is a profitable business, whether it be internal war within an individual that allows him to be more easily controlled and medicated, or an external war which provides such an economic and financial boom to everyone except those fighting the war. It is said that in two years during the Second World War, the sciences jumped a century. New discoveries in chemistry such as silicones, an intermediary between organic and mineral substances, occur every other day when there is such intense pressure for innovation brought about by war. Leonardo da Vinci kept himself alive as much from designing weapons of war as he did from any of his activities related to culture or to art.

If one really wishes to see where all the alchemists have gone today, one need look no further than the chemical industry, centered around Germany and Switzerland—for herein lies the control of the raw materials that effect most peoples lives. What Barbara Clow suggests in her work is true that it is evil men working for multinational drug companies under the direction of the Secret Society New World Order who are cleaning out people in Central Africa by seeding lethal viruses, much as they did in the Middle Ages by spreading the painful death known as the Black Plague.

The secret societies also totally control everything that goes on with radioactivity, from its mining to its use in weapons development and energy production, and even to its so-called 'disposal' in such government sponsored sites as the Waste Isolation Pilot Program outside Carlsbad, New Mexico. The scientists, the modern-day sorcerers, are the ones who are holding the present authority structure in place, much like the they did once upon a time in Atlantis.

The Pleiadeans channeled by Barbara Clow say that the difficulty for Earth is that it is the secret covens of the military that are **much more evil than most people can imagine.**

" We have reached the most influential military scientists and political leaders, and these humans know we are real. We have told them that we will not allow military use of space technology . . . we have programmed some of our messages into earth's computers . . . The scientists are so disturbed by our interference that they are considering polluting the atmosphere with radiation, specifically plutonium . . . The scientists who are trying to do this are the Men in Black from Orion . . . The scientific community . . will demonstrate publicly . . that they are an ancient technocratic cabal of scientists who were previously the cause of the fall of civilization on Earth."

The military is only the 'sword arm' of the new religion of Freemasonry, and the scientific communities are simply pawns scrapping over the money dished out by the Masonic power structure in order to have them do their alchemical work for them.

Bob Frissell also attempts to explain some of this interaction of aliens with the power structure of the Earth in recent times. He says it was the infamous aliens, the Greys, who set up the time experiments such as the Philadelphia Experiment, not the government.

"It wasn't even really our government who followed their lead; it was something called the "secret government" and it was not done for the purpose of making a ship invisible, although that was the ostensible reason. The Greys had a much larger agenda having to do with Mars. Remember one million years ago their ancestors were successful with a similar experiment almost identical to this one; in fact, they left the monument on Mars mathematically describing that experiment."

Noted UFO researcher, Dr. Richard Boylan, has a more positive outlook on this struggle between what Clow terms the World Management Team and the aliens involved with the planet:

"The plutocratic oligarchy, who control the Earth through such structures as the Trilateral Commission, the Council on Foreign Relations and the Bilderberg Society, have good reason to fear that their unjust and obscene concentration of the world's wealth into the hands of the few is about to come to an end. The extraterrestrials' emphasis on mental and spiritual development, rather than on technology and materialism, and their ethic of service to others, will seriously challenge the so-called world order, which is based on a few living lavishly and arrogantly, while the majority of the Earth lack adequate food, health services and economic security. Faced with the choice, most on Earth will opt to end the concentration of Earth's resources in the hands of the privileged oligarchy. Such an economic and social revolution is long overdue. If the ETs' visit is an inspiration, so be it."

This is definitely a more positive vision of the influence aliens might have upon Earth's current crisis, but unfortunately it is also unrealistic given the history of alien involvement with the planet that we have been studying throughout this book.

Clow's suggestion that the media is also loaded with masked sounds and images used to control people, is correct. These subliminal communications are used

to encode the viewer with thoughtforms while they laugh innocently at "I Love Lucy."

"The World Management Team uses your electronic forms of entertainment to get into your head. You can ascertain these subliminal implants by observing odd thoughts, emotional patterns, or physical reactions such as stomachaches or headaches when you are tuned in to the media. Notice when and where they come from."

Foreseeing with astonishing clairvoyance the advent of a new kind of spirituality in the approaching 20<sup>th</sup> century, Blanc de Saint-Bonnet (1815-80), a French philosopher and author of *L'Unite Spirituelle*, writes:

"Religion will be revealed to us through absurdities. We shall no longer listen to the neglected doctrines of the voice of conscience that nobody heeds. Facts will speak in a loud voice. Truth will no longer reside in lofty words, but will be present in the bread we eat. Our light will be fire!?"

It is this focus on the present and the need to survive which consumes all of a man's time. While television portrays a life of ease for most people, in truth the majority of people are living on credit and hard work that will never be brought into balance. Worldwide religious feuds continue just as in the days of old, and the ethnic cleansing of the Inquisition is still apparent today. Capitalism is equally ruthless because it venerates balance-sheets above the welfare and humanity of people; as a result millions are condemned to starve to death in the poorer regions while vast food mountains stockpile elsewhere.

Ramtha also has harsh condemnation, not just for the powers who control mankind so well, but also for the people who allow themselves to be controlled, especially the Americans who he refers to as the 'Sugarlanders.'

"How could a wall of wire enmesh and entrap millions of people, you wonder? They were ensnarled in an attitude of subservience that was allowed to flourish in this Emerald World, an attitude that accepted things as they *had* to be. Those people who were wrapped up in the barbed wire lost their freedom. And soon, the Sugarlanders would lose theirs, because the ideals that gave birth to their nation didn't exist anymore—the land of the free and the home of the brave did not exist anymore. The fabric of their laws of rights and freedom—liberty, bared breasts—was rotted through by the manipulation of the Grayteam, by laws and bylaws and interpretations and rulings and programming and propaganda that simply commandeered the original intent, to lead the country light-years away from its original purpose and design. And most important of all, the Sugarlanders had grown fat and lazy on their cans and sweet tooth."

According to Clow, species are held in form by our ability to feel them, and this is why Native Americans work with totem animals as allies. As the ecological crisis occurring on this planet deepens, this knowledge is going to become increasingly more important.

"Meanwhile, the World Management Team has diverted Indians into running gambling casinos in their native lands. The true mission of humans on this planet is to commune with all the other animals, as well as themselves. . . Christianity assumes humans are superior to animals. Other religions value mysticism, a feeling-based approach, but Christianity has become so mental that it is lethal to all life."

The premises on which the United States have been built, while seemingly pure and innocent and hopeful, have in fact created two hundred years of the greatest lie ever told—the lie that people in this country are free and that the government of the United States is concerned with the freedom and rights of others around the world. As always, this is not that the great majority of people do not wish it were not so. They are good and thoughtful people, but the truth of the situation as Ramtha expresses it must be brought out for people to understand the depth of their entrapment by these nefarious powers that say one thing and mean quite the other.

Keeping people off-balance in every aspect of their lives is the surest way to control them. To this purpose, the secret societies have become the religion of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, as we shall see in the similarities between the Masons and the Mormon religion.

Money is seen by most people as one of the keys to this religion of power and its struggle for control of the Earth, and it is to Ramtha who we turn for an explanation of such a serious subject as how this came to be, beginning in the time of Napoleon:

"So the little corporal appears, galloping in on his white horse, to lift his beloved country of fragrant vineyards out of the gutter, to set it again in its ancient place of preeminence. And along comes what is termed a dally of an individual, who sees that he can make a tidy return. The Little Conqueror is financed by his financier—he's given a *substantial* loan to go out and conquer, with the understanding that whatever loot he brings back to the empire will pay back the debt. Now remember, women stayed home and men were doing the marching. Well, a few of the *weaklings* stayed behind and took care of the women.

"This little emperor's first conquest gave birth to what will be forever known in all universes, seen and unseen, as grayball. The Gray person who threw the opening pitch of *Grayball*, from whom the little Emperor secured the gold, started a wonderful system of supplying and financing conquests. It provided his family with a very nice return—it turned out to be a very lucrative business: war-making, *Grayball*.

"One curve-ball idea that occurred to this early financier was that in order to finance war, he must not swear allegiance to any country, so he didn't—maybe it should be called a screwball instead of a curve.

"Soon his business began to spread. Grayball playing fields began to sprout up everywhere; others wanted to play. He realized that to be the entrepreneur and to set up financing for anyone else who wanted to make war, not having an allegiance to any country allowed him simply to be there to fulfill the need. The power behind

this pitch was that he would collect *much* more from the victor than he could lose from the loser. Screwball.

"The first particular Grayman had no woman whom he cared for and loved. His wife did not age handsomely, as the term would have it. But she gave him sons and they quickly learned the skills of Grayball, enhancing it beyond the inventor's wealthiest schemes. The treasure of sons, his divine heritage, *the first team*, would go on, and it did. We could call them the Brothers Grim; you will appreciate my meaning soon.

"This man now saw an achievement in his altered self of *ultimate* wealth. *Ultimate*, meaning *all* of it. Now, listen: No one wants money for itself, but rather for what it can do. And to this first Grayman, obtaining wealth was the key that unlocked the door to what is termed power. It wasn't money he passioned for. It was the *power* to fulfill his need, to maintain this image that he held of himself in his altered self. He had never felt the love of a beautiful woman, he never knew the giggles of a precious child, he never understood the simple happiness of the peasants tending their fields. All he knew was the sensuality of *ultimate* power. . .

"Why was it important to them to place their sons in ultimate positions of control on the playing field? They knew all about the law of returning to embodiment through their offspring—reincarnation, I do believe is the term. They knew they could return to the Emerald World at any time through the seed of their seed, to reap the rewards of an endeavor started, say, two or three generations before. They knew all about the immutable law of reincarnation, but they weren't telling anyone else about it.

". . .*Every war since the Little Corporal's first was manipulated, set up, and financed by the Gray team and their families*. And if the inkling of war didn't exist, they created it, at any cost. These brothers are grim."

The Grayman to whom Ramtha is referring here is of course the German financier Mayer Amschel Rothschild (1743-1812). For almost 200 years the house of Rothschild exerted a great influence on European economic history. Members of the family, which spread to the major financial capitals of Europe, have also been well known as art collectors, politicians, and leaders of the Jewish community. With his five sons, he founded additional branches of the Rothschild banking house in four European cities.

#### The Rothschilds

Amschel Mayer Rothschild (1773-1855), the oldest son, remained with his father in Frankfurt to supervise their growing banking interests, and later became head of the family firm. The second son, Salomon Rothschild (1774-1855) remained in Frankfurt until the end of the Napoleonic Wars. He then established a branch of the house of Rothschild in Vienna, which handled much of the Habsburg government banking. Nathan Mayer Rothschild (1777-1836), the third son, founded the British branch of the Rothschild banking house in London in 1805. He took a leading part in managing and financing the subsidies that the British government transferred to its

allies during the Napoleonic Wars. Nathan Mayer's eldest son, Lionel Nathan Rothschild (1808-79), who succeeded him as manager of the London branch, financed the British government's purchase of a controlling interest in the Suez Canal in 1875. Lionel Nathan also became the first Jewish member of the British Parliament. Lionel's son, Sir Nathan Mayer, 1<sup>st</sup> Baron Rothschild (1840-1915), was a member of Parliament and, in 1855, was created the first Jewish peer in Britain. The Rothschild banking house in London continued under the management of Lionel de Rothschild (1882-1942) and Anthony Gustav de Rothschild (1887-1961), both great-great-grandsons of Mayer Amschel. The London branch remains today an important banking establishment among Western nations.

Karl Rothschild (1788-1855), Mayer Amschel's fourth son, established the Naples branch of the house of Rothschild in the 1820s. The Italian branch was never as successful as the others and was dissolved about 1861. The youngest son, James Rothschild (1792-1868), founded the Paris branch of the house of Rothschild in 1817. For 50 years he remained the most powerful banker in France. He also became a noted philanthropist and leader of French Jewry. Alphonse Rothschild (1827-1905), the eldest son of James, was a prominent banker and philanthropist. The youngest son, Edmond James Rothschild (1845-1934), helped to finance the establishment of Jewish communities in Palestine. Since World War II, the French branch has been headed by three descendants of the original James Rothschild: Baron Guy de Rothschild (1909- ), Baron Alain de Rothschild (1910-82), and Baron Elie Robert de Rothschild (1917- ). Although the power of the Rothschilds seemed to decline with the introduction of new methods of state financing in the late 19<sup>th</sup> century and with the disruption of Europe during World Wars I and II, the banking house in Paris retained its eminence in the financial world. In 1982 the bank was nationalized by the French government.

The extent of the Masonic involvement in such power structures as banking and government is hinted at in the P2 scandal involving the pope's own bank in the banking fraud of the 1970s and 80s. Even though the lodge involved was disavowed and suspended by the Grand Orient of Italy, then converted by its Grand Master Licio Gelli to his own purposes and those of his associates, when the scandal was revealed, the group was shown to be made up of a vast "network of secret cells of powerful politicians, bankers, and publishers."

### Obelisks

The cherished Washington Monument is a 555-ft tall obelisk acclaimed as "one of the world's tallest masonry structures and Washington's foremost landmark." *The Smithsonian* states that the undertaking was eventually completed and financed by a private society rather than the federal government. It was in fact through the involvement of the Masonic Order in raising funds for the monument, laying the cornerstone and performing official Masonic ceremonies for the laying of the cornerstone and final dedication of the monument that brought it into being.

There is a massive interest in obelisks on the part of the Masonic Order, but why? A book published by the Freemasons titled *Obelisks* provides detailed

information on the Babylonian origins of Masonry and many ancient obelisks around the world. Two of these were removed from Egypt a few years prior to the completion of the Washington Monument—one being placed in London in 1878 and the other in New York in 1880.

There also seems to have been considerable opposition to a block of marble donated by the Pope. A Catholic predilection for obelisks is documented in Ralph Woodrow's *Babylon Mystery Religion, Ancient and Modern*, which explains the origin and also the significance of obelisks as follows:

"Among the ancient nations, not only were statues of the gods and goddesses in human form made, other objects with a hidden or mystery meaning such as obelisks, were a part of heathen worship.

Diodorus spoke of an obelisk 130 feet high that was erected by queen Semiramis in Babylon. The Bible mentions an obelisk-type image approximately nine feet in breadth and ninety feet high: 'The people...fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up' in Babylon (Dan. 3:1-7) But it was in Egypt (an early stronghold of the mystery religion as we have seen) that the use of the obelisk was best known. Many of these obelisks are still in Egypt, but some have been removed to other nations—the one in Central Park in New York, the other in London, while others were also transported to Rome.

"Placing an obelisk at the entrance of a heathen temple was, apparently, not an uncommon practice at the time. One stood at the entrance of the temple of Tum and another in front of the temple of Hathor, the 'abode of Horus' (Tammuz). "

Interestingly enough, there is also an obelisk at the entrance of St. Peter's Basilica in Rome. It is not a mere copy of an Egyptian obelisk, it is the very same obelisk that stood in Egypt in ancient times! When the mystery religion came to Rome in pagan days, not only were obelisks made and erected at Rome, but obelisks of Egypt -- at great expense -- were hauled there and erected by the emperors. Caligula, in 37-41 A.D., had the obelisk now at the Vatican brought from Heliopolis, Egypt, to the circus on the Vatican Hill, where now stands St. Peter's. Heliopolis is but the Greek name of Bethshemesh, which was the center of Egyptian sun worship in olden days. In the Old Testament, these obelisks that stood there are mentioned as the 'images of Bethshemesh' (Jer. 43:13).

"The very same obelisk that once stood at the ancient temple which was the center of Egyptian paganism, now stands before the mother church of Romanism! This seems like more than a mere coincidence."

In *Babylon Mystery Religion*, we are given to understand the true meaning of the obelisk:

"Originally, the obelisk was associated with sun worship. The ancients, having rejected the knowledge of the true creator, seeing that the sun gave life to plants and to man, looked upon the sun as a god, the great life giver. To them upright objects such as the obelisk also had a sexual significance. Realizing that through

sexual union life was produced, the phallus was considered (along with the sun) a symbol of life. These were beliefs represented by the obelisks.

"The word 'images' in the Bible is translated from several different Hebrew words. One of these words, 'atzebah,' means 'standing images' or obelisks (I Kings 14:23; 2 Kings 18:4; 23:14; Jer. 43:13; Micah 5:13). Another word is 'hammanim' which means 'sun images,' images dedicated to the sun or obelisks (Isaiah 17:8; 27:9).

"In order for the obelisks to carry out their intended symbolism, they were placed upright -- erect. Thus they pointed up -- toward the sun. As a symbol of the phallus, the erect position also had an obvious significance. Bearing this in mind, it is interesting to notice that when divine judgment was pronounced against this false worship, it was said that these images (obelisks) 'shall not stand up,' but would be cast down (Isaiah 27:9)..."

Those who have dared to lift the veil of Isis have found the sun god at whose pillar they worship to be the "thrice great" serpent, Hermes Trismegistus. From *A Sacred Assembly of Men - 2/7 Babylon Mystery Religion*:

"There was a time when Asia, Europe, Africa, and America were covered with the temples sacred to the sun and the dragons. The priests assumed the names of their deities, and thus the tradition of these spread like a network all over the globe...And where is this source? Kircher places the origin of the Ophite and the heliolatrous worship, the shape of conical monuments and the obelisks, with the Egyptian Hermes Trismegistus ...'But it is known ...that this prince... received... the homages of his subjects under the shape of a serpent.'"

The Encyclopedia Of Religion directly identifies the Greek god, Hermes, who was derived from the Egyptian god Hermes Trismegistus, with phallic worship and the obelisk. We also discover in this comprehensive work that *Hermes was worshipped in the image of a quadrangular stone pillar*:

"The phallic symbolism of ancient Greek religion is most extensive. The representation of Hermes offers a prime example...at Cyllene Hermes was worshipped by the name Phales-- derived from Phallos - and in the image of a phallic stone. More usually, however, his phallic image was a herm. Originally a stone heap--perhaps topped by a large upright stone--serving as a landmark in the countryside without roads, the herm developed into a quadrangular stone pillar topped by the head of Hermes and featuring at its front an erect phallus."

Books of Freemasonry, Theosophy and other mystery religions state that it is not intended that the "uninitiated" or lower orders understand occult symbols, but it is important that they venerate and even worship them. It is further believed by esotericists that the obelisks and other monoliths hold the sacred mysteries which were known to the ancient religions. Throughout the ages, these mysteries or secret doctrines have been entrusted only to the adepts -- the sages or "elect" -- nevertheless, they will be revealed to the world *at the end of the age*.

Trevor Ravenscroft blames this desire for elitist knowledge on the Church since it was in the ninth century—869AD to be precise—that the eighth Ecumenical Church Council took place, in which the original entelechy of man as spirit, soul and body was denied.

"When Pope Nicholas decreed that the constitution of man was but soul and body, he relegated the individual human spirit to the lowly estate of an intellectual quality in soul. In so doing he denied future generations access to knowledge of higher levels of consciousness and further dimensions of time. That is to say, the human spirit, which leads man to recognition of the spirit in the universe, was totally eradicated. Wolfram von Eschenbach's *Parzival* reaffirms the original entelechy of spirit, soul and body which the Roman Church now calls a heresy, but *it accomplished this in such a hidden way that it did not provoke the wrath of inquisition.*

"*Parzival*, Gawain and Feirfis represent the original entelechy of man: the thinking spirit, the feeling soul and the willing body. They are a human trinity—three in one and one in three.

"*Parzival*'s soul task is to recognize that the loathsomeness of the Grail messenger has been brought about by his own imperfection. He must learn to transfer what is without to what is within, Gawain's trail is quite the reverse of this. He does not need to see himself externally in another as does *Parzival*. But the deeds of others are constantly laid on him as a burden and he has to learn to live with this.

"At a much later date, we learn that Gawain is not guilty of slaying Lingrisin in this treacherous manner and that the guilty party is a certain Eckunat. He has once before entered the tale as a person who sent the hound Gardevis a 'gamely letter' to his beloved. Eckunat is the brother of Mahaute, the mother of Schionaturalander. He is therefore related to that person whom we have already indicated to have a direct connection with the starry script."

How is it possible that the customs of the ancient nations will be revived in the nations of Western Civilization? In 1859, Charles Darwin published *The Origin of Species*, which shattered the Christian faith of many. Bereft of assurances of immortality after so great an assault on Biblical revelation were masses of hopeless people "begging for a revelation which was scientifically demonstrable." Ensuing was a widespread flight from reason and a revival of the occult Traditions that had been discredited during the Enlightenment. James Webb describes the 19th century Occult Revival as "...a wild return to archaic forms of belief and among the intelligentsia a sinister concentration on superstitions which had been thought buried..."

During this crisis of faith, the esoteric writings of Madame Helena Petrova Blavatsky and especially her two primary channeled works, *The Secret Doctrine* and *Isis Unveiled*, revived interest in the ancient Babylonian Mysteries and laid the foundation for the New Age belief system. According to Mme. Blavatsky, all Babylonian mystery religions derived from one source, that is Egypt. Isis is the

Egyptian fertility goddess, the Virgin-Mother, nature personified, the female reflection of Osiris and, in Jewish Kabbalistic doctrine, the woman clothed with the sun and with twelve stars. The unveiling of Isis will be the revelation of her mysteries at the end of the age. The Introduction to *Isis Unveiled* explains Madame Blavatsky's quest for God and the purpose of her book:

"When years ago, we first travelled over the East, exploring the penetralia of its deserted sanctuaries, two saddening and ever-recurring questions oppressed our thoughts: Where, WHO, WHAT is GOD? Who ever saw the IMMORTAL SPIRIT of man, so as to be able to assure himself of man's immortality? It was while most anxious to solve these perplexing problems that we came into contact with certain men, endowed with such mysterious powers and such profound knowledge that we may truly designate them as the sages of the Orient. . . For the first time we received the assurance that the Oriental philosophy has room for no other faith than an absolute and immovable faith in the omnipotence of man's own immortal self. We were taught that this omnipotence comes from the kinship of man's spirit with the Universal Soul -- God! . . . Our work then, is a plea for the recognition of the Hermetic philosophy, the anciently universal Wisdom-Religion."

The Hermetic books to which Madame Blavatsky alludes are the pantheistic writings of Hermes Trimistegus, the "thrice great/risen Hermes," who is the greatest and most mysterious of the Egyptian gods called Thoth. In his representation as a serpent, Hermes Thoth is the divine creative Wisdom.

The following excerpts from *Isis Unveiled* explain the important function of the obelisks as repositories of the ancient mysteries:

"The keys to the biblical miracles of old, and to the phenomena of modern days; the problems of psychology, physiology, and the many 'missing links' which have so perplexed scientists of late, are all in the hands of secret fraternities. This mystery must be unveiled some day. . . The answers are there. They may be found on the time worn granite pages of cave-temples, on sphinxes, propylons, and obelisks. They have stood there for untold ages, and neither the rude assault of time, nor the still ruder assault of Christian hands, have succeeded in obliterating their records....And so stand these monuments like mute forgotten sentinels on the threshold of that unseen world, whose gates are thrown open but to *a few elect* . . . they will disclose their riddles to none but the legates of those by whom they were entrusted with the MYSTERY. The cold, stony lips of the once vocal Memnon, and of these hardy sphinxes, keep their secrets well. Who will unseal them? Who of our modern, materialistic dwarfs and unbelieving Sadducees will dare to lift the VEIL of Isis?"

### Masonic Initiation

As expressed throughout this book, the manipulation of symbols in one form or another, is a necessary part of controlling people. The religion that has become

Freemasonry is a master at this form of control. It is as Barbara Clow suggests, that most major male power brokers are members of secret societies, and they practice magical rites covertly so they can become masters of energy by reading vibrations. One does not need pentagrams painted in blood on the floor to practice black magic. All one needs to do is align oneself with that Dark energy that seeks to control others and the powers that control the Dark Side will open and the ways in which it can be done, even if done unconsciously.

The tragedy of Hiram Abiff, which is a central allegory of the initiation process for the level of Master Mason shows the importance of this kind of imagery and symbolism in Freemasonry. The story of Hiram Abiff, is not, as Wilmshurst explains it, the record of any vulgar, brutal murder of an individual man.

"It is a parable of cosmic and universal loss; an allegory of the breakdown of a divine scheme. We are dealing with no calamity that occurred during the erection of a building in an eastern city, but with a moral disaster to universal humanity. Hiram is slain; in other words, the faculty of enlightened wisdom has been cut off from us. Owing to that disaster mankind is here to-day in this world of imperfect knowledge, of limited faculties, of chequered happiness, of perpetual toil, of death and frequent bitterness and pain; our life here is (to use a poet's words) --

"An ever-moaning battle in the mist,  
Death in all life and lying in all love;  
The meanest having power upon the highest,  
And the high purpose broken by the worm."

"The temple of human nature is unfinished and we know not how to complete it. The want of plans and designs to regulate the disorders of individual and social life indicates to us all that some heavy calamity has befallen us as a race. The absence of a clear and guiding principle in the world's life reminds us of the utter confusion into which the absence of that Supreme Wisdom, which is personified as Hiram, has thrown us all, and causes every reflective mind to attribute to some fatal catastrophe his mysterious disappearance. We all long for that light and wisdom which have become lost to us. Like the craftsmen in search of the body, we go our different ways in search of what is lost. Many of us make no discovery of importance throughout the length of our days. We seek it in pleasure, in work, in all the varied occupations and diversions of our lives; we seek it in intellectual pursuits, in religion, in Masonry, and those who search farthest and deepest are those who become most conscious of the loss and who are compelled to cry "Machabone! Macbenah! The Master is smitten," or, as the Christian Scriptures word it, "They have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him" (the words supposedly spoken by Mary Magdalene at the tomb of the 'raised' Jesus).

"Hiram Abiff is slain. The high light and wisdom ordained to guide and enlighten humanity are wanting to us. The full blaze of the light and perfect knowledge that were to be ours are vanished from the race, but in the Divine Providence there still remains to us a *glimmering light in the east*. In a dark world, from which as it were

the sun has disappeared, we have still our five senses and our rational faculties to work with, and these provide us with the substituted secrets that must distinguish us before we regain the genuine ones.

"Where is Hiram buried? We are taught that the wisdom of the Most High—personified as King Solomon—ordered him to be interred in a fitting sepulchre outside the Holy City, "in a grave from the centre 3 feet between N. and S., 3 feet between E. and W., and 5 feet or more perpendicular." Where brethren, do you imagine that grave to be? Can you locate it by following these minute details of its situation? Probably you have never thought of the matter as other than an ordinary burial outside the walls of a geographical Jerusalem. But the grave of Hiram is ourselves. Each of us is the sepulchre in which the smitten Master is interred."

Each of us is indeed the Master of our own worlds, and have that greatest of all potentialities lying buried deep within us, unnurtured by world around us, but do we wish to give up that true spiritual greatness that we CAN achieve through conscious effort and disciplined work for the easy path of following the Dark side and some leaders who shall always remain featureless to us? I think not. There are some who shall take the easy road, and there are those few others who shall always seek the 'road less travelled'.

The symbolic importance of the compass and square to Freemasonry is the importance of measurements inherent in the universe, and the Masonic concept of God as "the supreme or divine geometer." What the Masons real mean by geometry and the divine geometer is best explained by scientist John Archibald Wheeler:

"There is nothing in the world except empty curved space. Matter, charge, electromagnetism and other fields are only manifestations of the bending of space. Physics IS geometry."

The twenty-four inch gauge is the first working tool presented to a new Mason as part of his initiation as an Entered Apprentice. The moral lesson is that it illustrates the proper use of the Mason's twenty-four-hour day. The ascia, the mason's trowel, is an emblem used by both the Pythagoreans and the Essenes.

Masons refer to the Entered Apprentice lodge as the "ground floor of Solomon's temple," which has its parallel in the Mormon temple as what is called 'the Terrestrial Room'. The Master puts the question to the initiate, "In whom do you put your trust?", to which the only acceptable answer is, "In God." Thus we get the Masonic motto emblazoned on so many of the official symbols of the United States—"In God We Trust."

"Why leave you the west to travel toward the east?" "In search of Light (knowledge)." The initiate is then told how to wear the apron so that it will conform to the way that the same apron was worn by Entered Apprentices at the building of Solomon's temple. The apron is the symbol of serving even as it is with the proverbial housewife or waiter. It is a symbolic answer to the question of the Grail – Who does it serve? Next, the common gavel or maul used to dress stones, is given to be used symbolically now to chip away vices and superfluities so that the Mason

may shape himself into a stone suitable for the temple of God (to go with the cornerstone/Jesus, and to fit into the new kingdom/temple that the Brotherhood is building for him).

In Genesis 3:4-6 in speaking of Adam and Eve and their expulsion from the Garden, it says: "The eyes of them were both opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they sewed fig-leaves together and made themselves aprons." Thus the figleaf aprons would symbolize to the average Mason or Mormon, knowledge or awareness.

Famous for his wisdom, Solomon was actually given 'the wisdom,' not simply wisdom, meaning he was given the keys to the ancient Mysteries—and much of it was in how the Temple was built. Some of it was in the words, that called forth the power of God (Lucifer), as do many magic spells based on secret words and chants. In Masonry, as each new word is given in a new degree or initiation, the word takes the initiate into a higher level of the Mysteries—the building of the Temple that is the aware Master Mason.

In the ancient religions as well as in the modern religions based on ancient teachings, there are different words or names of God on each plane of existence, the chanting of which will lift the initiated up to that higher level of existence, much as described in these Masonic rituals.

During the fellow Craft initiation, the candidate is "hoodwinked" or blindfolded, as the hawk (the sign of Thoth) is "hoodwinked" in falconry, although literally he is being 'hoodwinked' as the phrase has come to be commonly used meaning 'fooled'. The leaders are playing games with their own men, running them through silly sophomoric initiation rituals as are performed in any U.S. college or university fraternity or sorority. Much like in college, the candidate is willing to humble himself and give up his self-esteem to be one of the crowd, a signal that he is willing to be led. In the ancient mystery schools, initiation was a serious business which required the initiate to use his advanced knowledge to pass certain tests. At the labyrinth on the island of Crete in the Mediterranean Sea, initiates were asked to face the fierce half-man, half-bull monster in the pitch black corridors of the labyrinth, not knowing that the noises of the monster they heard were actually made by the already initiated. Fear was an excellent factor in separating the worthy from those who were not.

The French word 'cable' designating what the initiates are led around by, came directly into that language from the Latin word 'capulum'. The meaning in both Latin and French is 'halter', precisely the use in Masonic ritual as the candidate is led through the ceremonies by means of a rope wrapped around part of his body as a halter, and which lengthens to a lead line, together comprising the Masonic "cable-tow," unfortunately also suggesting the fact that these initiates are being led blindly by their unknown masters.

The Great Seal of the United States offers a good look at some of this Masonic symbolism and reflects the Masonic control that formed and shaped this country. The imagery of the Seal is directly related to alchemical tradition inherited from the

ancient Egyptian Therapeutate. The eagle, the olive branch, the arrows, and the pentagrams are all occult symbols of opposites: good and evil, male and female, war and peace, darkness and light. The three miniature golden arrows were the esoteric symbols of the Three Shafts of Enlightenment – a motif of Hermetic alchemists. On the reverse (as repeated on the dollar bill) is the truncated pyramid, indicating the loss of Old Wisdom, severed and forced underground by the Church establishment on one level—the sinking of Atlantis on the highest level of interpretation. Above this are the rays of ever-hopeful light, incorporating the ‘all-seeing eye’, also used as a symbol during the French Revolution.

In *Gods of Eden*, William Bramley describes this Brotherhood symbolism as “another piece of the Biblical “revolving sword” blocking human access to spiritual knowledge.” He says that it has left only the confusion, ignorance and superstition which have come to characterize so much of the territory today.

The oath Fellow Craft initiates are made to swear includes, “Furthermore do I promise and swear that I will aid and assist all poor and penniless brethren Fellow Crafts, their widows and orphans, wheresoever disposed around the globe, they applying to me as such, as far as is in my power without injuring myself and family. To all of which I most solemnly and sincerely promise and swear without the least hesitation, mental reservation, or self-evasion of mind in me whatever.” The newly made Fellow Craft Mason is then directed to a symbolic spiral staircase leading to the Middle Chamber of the Temple of Solomon (equivalent to ‘the dull and dreary world’ of the Mormon temple), reached by passing between two columns. These columns, he is told, represent Jachin and Boaz, the great bronze columns that flanked the outer porch of the Temple of Solomon. On top of each is a globe, one representing a map of the world and the other a map of the heavens, meant to motivate all Masons to study astronomy, geography, and navigation. The initiate is told that the original columns were hollow and used to protect the secret documents of Masonry from flood and fire.

This initiation represents maturity in the youth, maturity and old age signified by the degrees of Masonry, with the ultimate goal to be living out one’s days as a Master Mason in confidence of immortal life—the carrot at the end of the stick.

It is explained that the Fellow Craft degree is founded on the science of geometry, which is the central theme of the entire Masonic order. It is with this science that man comprehends the universe, the movements of the planets, and the cycle of the seasons. Especially is geometry of use to man in the Masonic science of architecture, and it is the basis for a Masonic designation of the Supreme Being as the Great Architect of the Universe. *The initiate is told that geometry is so important to Masonry that the two terms were once synonymous.*

During the initiation of the Master Mason, the candidate is made to swear that he will not give the Master’s word which he thereafter receives, and that he will “not be at the initiating of an old man in his dotage, a young man in his nonage, an atheist, an irreligious libertine, an idiot, madman, or a woman.”

Upon his return to the lodge room, the initiate is by now bedecked in his Master's apron, with the ribbon and jewel around his neck which signifies him as a Senior Deacon in this Masonic religion. Blindfolded again, the presiding Senior Deacon, as "Conductor," leads the newly initiated Master Mason in a circle around the lodge room as the Worshipful Master begins to tell him the allegorical story of the murder of Hiram Abiff, the master builder of Solomon's temple. The various roles are played by fellow Master Masons of the lodge.

The Conductor explains that during the construction of the Temple of Solomon it was the custom of Hiram Abiff to enter the unfinished Sanctum Sanctorum of the temple each day at "high twelve" (noon). His purpose was to draw plans on the "trestle board" for the next day's labors by the workmen, after which he would offer up his prayers to God and then go out through the south gate of the temple courtyard. As the initiate is led through the mythical south gate he is grabbed and shaken by an unseen assailant. His attacker states that Abiff had promised the fellow crafts that when the temple was completed they would all be told the secrets of a Master Mason (some lodges say the Master's "Word") so that they might travel to foreign lands to find work (symbolic of the Templars days in hiding when they needed a password). Not content to wait for the completion of the temple, the attacker demands those secrets now.

His Conductor answers for the startled, blindfolded initiate, telling his assailant that he must wait until the temple is completed, and then if found worthy he will be given the secrets of a Master Mason. This is symbolic of the lesson for the lesser Masons that they must serve in this lifetime and not desire their share of Heaven until the work is completed—not necessarily in their lifetime. Not satisfied, the attacker, whose name is Jubela, threatens to take the life of Hiram Abiff if he will not divulge the secrets, and when he is denied, the Master playing the part of Jubela passes the twenty-four-inch gauge across the throat of the candidate, whereupon the Conductor moves him on to "the west gate of the temple." At this gate he is seized by the second assailant, whose name is Jubelo. Once again the Master Mason's secrets are demanded, and when they are not forthcoming, Jubelo threatens him and strikes the candidate on the chest with a square. Conducted on to "the east gate," the initiate is accosted by the third assailant, whose name is Jubelum. After the candidate, still in the role of Hiram Abiff, refuses to divulge the Master Mason's secrets, even upon pain of death, he is struck on the head by Jubelum's setting-maul and falls "dead" to the floor. This initiation is described by an initiate going through the process:

"Jubelo then struck a heavy blow across my chest with the square. It hurt, but I was immediately jerked away and led a few more steps when I was grabbed a third time and shaken. This was all very real, even though it was obvious that parts were being acted out. I was being jerked about, shoved, shouted at and hit by people I couldn't see. I had great difficulty in keeping my balance, and the violence was even more shocking because I couldn't see it coming."

"The third ruffian, Jubelum, said as he was shaking me that he had heard me speaking to Jubela and Jubelo and saw that I had escaped, but he said I would not escape from him ever. He said that what he said, he would do, and that he held in his hand an instrument of death. He said that if I didn't give him the secrets of a Master Mason immediately he would kill me.

"Speaking for me again the Senior Deacon replied as he had already replied to Jubela and Jubelo. Jubelum then shouted at me, "For the last time, Grand Master Hiram, give me the secret word or I will take your life!" I, of course, didn't realize it, but as Jubelum readied himself to deliver the death blow, several of the brothers moved into position behind me, holding a large canvas, stretched out so as to catch me when I fell. With that, Jubelum shouted, "If you will not give me the secret word of a Master Mason, then...DIE!" As he shouted the word, DIE, he hit me right in the middle of my forehead with a setting maul! I saw stars. They were brilliant and in colors, and I fell backward onto the canvas, unconscious."

The initiate is then symbolically buried as the tale says that Hiram Abiff was buried in a pile of rubble until midnight and then reburied at midnight in a grave dug on the brow of a hill "west of Mount Moriah" (the temple Mount). He hears the murderers agree to mark his grave with a sprig of acacia, then set out to escape to Ethiopia across the Red Sea.

King Solomon (played by the worshipful Master of the lodge) arrives to determine the reason for all the confusion and is told that the grand Master has disappeared, and that with no plans laid out on the trestle-board the workmen do not know what to do. Solomon orders that all the workmen search for the missing grand master. A roll is called which reveals the absence of Jubela, Jubelo, and Jubelum, collectively known to Masons as the Juwe. Solomon orders that twelve Fellow Crafts be dispatched, three each to the east, west, north, and south, to look for the fugitives.

The initiation rituals of craftmasonry also included the ritual slaying of an apprentice, purely symbolic of course. In one particular scene of this dramatic mystery symbolism which takes place in the secrecy of the lodge, an apprentice presents a triangular-shaped stone instead of the customary square or oblong one (capstone) used in the building work. And for this reason he is judged to be both false and an intruder. He is supposedly put to death by a blow to the right temple delivered with a maul, the cube-shaped gavel of the ritual master. But later, when the brotherhood seek in vain for a specially shaped stone to fit as the keystone of the royal arch, the triangular stone of the apprentice is retrieved from the rubble to assume its true and triumphant place. The apprentice rises from a coffin to become the new grandmaster of the lodge. His triangular stone is said to represent the three spiritual faculties of imaginative cognition, inspiration and intuition which man must reanimate to comprehend the spiritual world.

It is significant in this ritual that the apprentice should be struck in the *right temple* with a cube-shaped gavel. The cube or square is the symbol of the earth-fettered three dimensional consciousness of the left frontal lobe of the brain—and

**also the female or feminine side.** Whereas the wound it causes in the right temple represents the increasing incapacity of the right cerebral hemisphere to work as the vehicle through which the three spiritual faculties or man can unveil the supersensible realities of the spiritual world.

About fifteen (symbolic) days later, the sprig of acacia and the grave are discovered, and the three fugitives captured. Solomon orders that everything about the body and grave be checked for any revelation of the Master's word. When none is found, Solomon turns to Hiram, King of Tyre (the lodge treasurer), and decrees that the first sign given and the first word uttered at the grave shall become part of the rule of the Master Mason's degree until "That-Which-Was-Lost" is discovered by future generations. Thus we get the legend of the lost word of the Masons. In truth what was lost was the sound of HU which is the founding sound and force in the geometry of Creation. To most researcher, however, what the Templars had lost literally was there wealth, respect and power, all of which they have earned back many times over. What the allegory suggests was lost was the architect, the planner who was needed to finish the temple and provide the leadership to move forward. Every Master Mason has the task to replace that which was lost: the leadership, the direction, the work required to finish the building of the temple (the kingdom ruled by the Brotherhood under the direction of Jesus/Lucifer), which was brutally stopped by beatings and by murder.

After much symbolic gesturing, Solomon whispers to the candidate the Master's word 'mahabone' and has him whisper the word back, cautioning the new Master that the word must only be passed in this position, called "the five points of fellowship"—Foot-to-Foot, Knee-to-Knee, Breast-to-Breast, Hand-to-Back, and Mouth-to-Ear, the same position as the Mormon bride is lifted through the veil by her bridegroom into the Celestial World in the Temple ceremony.

The new Master Mason is told that, after Hiram was pulled from the grave by King Solomon, he was buried beneath (sometimes "near") the Sanctum Sanctorum of the temple, which was being built to house and honor the Ark of the Covenant. He is told that, according to Masonic tradition, a beautiful monument (now lost) was built to honor the memory of Hiram Abiff. It consisted of a beautiful virgin, weeping over a broken column, with a book open before her. In her right hand she held a sprig of acacia; in her left, an urn. Behind her stood Time, counting the ringlets in her hair.

It is explained that the broken column represents the unfinished temple, as well as the unfinished life and task of Hiram Abiff. The book is the eternal record of the Grand Master's virtues and accomplishments. The sprig of acacia symbolizes his immortality and the urn holds his ashes, while the figure of Time reminds us that time, patience, and perseverance accomplish all things. All this, the initiate is told, is the reason why the Master Mason's lodge is known as the Sanctum Sanctorum (Holy of Holies) of Freemasonry.

The acacia is an evergreen tree. In legend the spirit that kept the evergreen strong and bright throughout the winter was a spirit stronger than the Power of

Darkness. That strong spirit helped bridge the gap from autumn to spring, preserving the thread of life. In some areas an evergreen tree was cut down in order to bring in the good spirit into the house, where the branches were draped with gifts, a tradition of the old natural religion which is still preserved at Christmas time. Thus the evergreen, and in this case the acacia, became the symbol of immortality. It was of acacia wood that God ordered that the Ark of the Covenant be built.

Hiram Abiff's immortality in this instance lies not in the eternal existence of his soul in some heavenly kingdom, but in the minds and bodies of those who came after him, men charged to take his place and to finish what the mythical Grand Master had begun. Their duty was to make the plans and direct the "workmen," the entrants and fellows of the Craft, in achieving Abiff's goal, the completion of the Temple of Solomon.

In truth, the symbolism of this story shows once again, at the highest levels of interpretation, just who it is that the Masons really worship. The virgin is not the Mother Mary, but instead the 'virgin' Mary Magdalene, mother of Jesus' offspring. The broken column is the incomplete ministry of Jesus. The book is the Old Testament, not the New Testament as one might think, the Old Testament being as the Masons explain, 'the eternal record of the Grand Master's virtues and accomplishments', the virtues and accomplishments of Lucifer as Yahweh—vengeful, arrogant, and seeking to be the one true god of this Universe.

The sprig of acacia is the new blossoming of his kingdom on Earth as it is being built by the Masonic Order—the arrogant immortality of the central hydra-head, Lucifer, as explained in the Masonic version. In the urn are the symbolic ashes of Jesus, not buried and arisen as in the Biblical story, but simply a mortal shell. The figure of Time represents the timetable for the rebirth of his kingdom, symbolic of the fact that to the Masonic Order it is only a matter of time before that kingdom will be restored by their efforts—just 'counting the days' in the spiralling ringlets of the virgin's hair.

The new Master (Jesus was often referred to as the Master) is shown many of the Masonic symbols, with their explanations, none of which are known to have existed in Secret Masonry. Americans will be most interested in the All-seeing Eye, the symbol of the Supreme Being, the Great Architect of the Universe because it appears on every U.S. one-dollar bill, above a topless pyramid, a Masonic symbol for the unfinished temple of Solomon.

As an alternative, the eye of illumination is sometimes depicted within a triangle which represented the daleth, or doorway, to the Light, hence representing the pineal gland, the organ through which Higher Light is perceived.

Jacques de Molay and his predecessors signed documents over the title Magister Templi, Master of the Temple. The word 'majesty' with reference to royalty comes exactly from this same meaning –'master'. And that temple, taking its name from the Temple of Solomon, certainly was left unfinished upon the murder of its masters, who had also been tortured to reveal their secrets by what the Masons see as the 'three assassins' who ultimately destroyed them. Not Jubela, Jubelo, and

Jubelum, but Phillip the Fair of France, Pope Clement V, and the order of the Knights of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem.

So Hiram Abiff, while seeming to represent Jacques de Molay, the last Grand Master of the Knights Templar, also represents Jesus, and like deMolay's three attackers, the king, the pope, and the Knights Hospitallers, in the mind of the Mason's Jesus' three attackers are the church, the pope, and their swordarm—those who figuratively 'murder' him and his teachings; his true teachings being the secrets which the Master Mason Hiram Abiff was supposed to share, but was murdered before he could or would. The name Hiram Abiff comes from 'biffer,' which means 'to strike out or eliminate'—thus Hiram a Biffe means simply "Hiram who was eliminated."

The esoteric name for Hiram Abiff is Adonis or Adonai, the latter of which is considered to be the most awesome or holy aspect of God. It refers to the power of creation. In this aspect, the murder of Hiram is the murder of the Creative principle or 'Manifestation' itself. When we consider the intrigue of Masonic Lodges, there is an implication they are dealing with the hidden powers of creation that have remained unavailable to mankind. Although most Masons don't have a clue about these things, those at the highest levels are being used by forces which seek to harness these very powers of creation.

Hiram Abiff, the architect of King Solomon's temple, was a hermetic alchemist described as 'an artificer in metals'. His ancient forerunner was Tubal-Cain (Genesis 4:22), the son of Lamech, and the teacher of all who followed the wisdom of Lamech. In Freemasonry, Hiram Abiff is identified as the 'Son of the Widow' –and in Grail lore, the constant epithet of Perceval is precisely the same. The original 'widow' of the Grail bloodline was Ruth the Moabite, heroine of the Book of Ruth, who married Boaz (after whom one of the pillars of the Masonic temple is named). She therefore became the great-grandmother of David, and therefore matriarch of the lineage that included Jesus. Her descendants were called Sons of the Widow.

Solomon represents Joseph of Arimathea/James the Just who helped bury him; and King Hiram of Tyre represents the Grail which helps the Masonic brotherhood to finance the building of the New World Order—in Freemasonry, King Hiram is the treasurer of the Lodge.

Jubela, Jubelo, and Jubelum have the feminine, masculine, and the neuter suffixes—the three creative principles of the Universe. In Freemasonry, they obviously become the 'Holy Mother' Church, the 'Father'—il papa—the pope; and the neutral or 'celibate' priesthood. The Juwes –'Those-Who-Were-Punished'—seems to have no equivalent, but could very likely be symbolic of the Jewish people—those who were punished for the death of Jesus.

It is an interesting point in the legend of Hiram Abiff that the three assassins have already been punished, already been brought to "the Jube." Certainly there were wars with France before and after the Templar suppression, and it becomes increasingly probable that the punishments meted out to the Hospitallers during the Peasant's Rebellion were acts of vengeance carried out from under the cover of a

political disturbance. As for the punishment of the Holy See, the Templar-spawned underground movement was probably the most effective enemy the church had in the British isles before, during, and after the Reformation. As the years went by, conflicts between kings and popes, and between popes and kings, and between popes and their priests provided a river of recruits for a secret society that permitted them to worship God in a new way, controlled by these 'unknown' Masters.

The use of the word 'lodge' in Freemasonry is used as the word suggests, as "a place to eat and sleep" for brother Masons on the move or on the run.

Masonic writers do not even try to speculate as to the origin of their mosaic pavement, usually saying no more than "it came from the east." The battle flag of the Templars was the Beau Seant, with a vertical design consisting of a black block above and a white block below, seeming as much as anything to symbolize the triumph of Darkness over the Light. This is the same design embedded in the floor of the Gothic cathedral at Chartres next to the labyrinth. The Guild of Masons who built Chartres and other French cathedrals were called 'Children of Solomon.'

It's symbolism can best be explained in terms of the Grail legend where Kondrie, in her role as the Grail messenger, must remind Parzival, that he has a brother:

"Thou must not seek only thy own development, thou must seek it for the sake of other men. And thou must bring with thee not only those who themselves have also the capacity to see the Grail, *who already wear the white robe, but thou must also lead to the Grail those who still appear black and white, in whom both heaven and hell have a part.*"

They cannot see the Grail but they can see the Grail bearer—that is, they cannot see the spiritual worlds, but they can perceive how he who does have this vision behaves in practical life. Thus Parzival is warned that the important thing is to acknowledge the Grail in the conduct of one's person life. But herein lies the explanation of the black and white squares pattern –the Darkness and the Light.

The "clothing" of Masonry, the gloves and sheepskin apron are said by the Masonic writers to be the working clothing of the medieval stonemasons, although there is no evidence for this, nor any record or picture of them wearing these. They are also worn by members of the Mormon religion, and signify that they are the sheep of the flock ready to be shepherded by their unknown leaders and he who they serve.

The apron began as an untrimmed white lambskin tied around the waist. It is said by the Masonry to be a badge of innocence and purity. The rule of the Knights Templars forbade any personal decoration except sheepskin, and further required that the Templar wear a sheepskin girdle about his waist at all times as a reminder of his vow of chastity (not from sexual intercourse—for they were known revellers, but from impure or original thoughts of their own). It was a tradition inherited from

the Masons by the Mormon Church whose founder, Joseph Smith, was a Master Mason.

"The passions should be held in reverence," said Mason Edgar Allen Poe in his *The Raven* and Sam Keen, New Age author of *Fire in the Belly* calls the loins "the place of judgment."

With the gloves, the situation is different for they were not a common article of clothing in the Middle Ages. They were generally worn by the knightly class and the higher clergy, and thus might be appropriate for an order of warrior monks. Even today gloves are bestowed as part of the religious ceremony that makes a priest a bishop, and the high clergy have oversize rings made that can be worn over gloves; the gloves are retained as a symbol of power. The Templar rule required that the Templar priests wear gloves at all times to keep their hands clean 'for when they touch God' in serving Holy Communion. The Templar rule also specified a white mantle, though this was common to many orders. In Freemasonry, it is what is required to be worn during initiation, likewise during many Mormon temple ceremonies including the wedding ceremony.

The origin of the traveler going to the east stems from the fact that all Templars began in the west which was Europe at the time, and had to travel to the east, to the Holy Land, to fulfill their mission and their vows.

Not having Bibles, they took their oaths on the compass and the square which when placed as they are in the Masonic symbol, open one above the other, resembles the Star of David/The Seal of Solomon, and also as we shall see the power of Lucifer himself.. The G placed in the middle of this symbol stands for 'geometry' according to Masonry (the only science by which one can appreciate the universe), although as we have said, in gematria—the power of language and number—is to be found the control of humanity itself.

Madame Blavatsky lamented the debased condition of Freemasonry in her day (c. 1875) whose "perjured members" were guilty of exposing the secrets of the order, which have subsequently been "hawked about the world."

One perjured member, James Shaw was among the more recent highest ranking adepts to renounce the Masonic Order, having been initiated into the 33<sup>rd</sup> degree. Rev. Shaw wrote pamphlets and books for the purpose of exposing Freemasonry and as an appeal to Masons to quit the Brotherhood. In *The Deadly Deception*, Rev. Shaw explains the foundation of all Masonic symbolism as phallic worship and exposed the utter deception of the lower orders of Masons who have no idea that they are involved in ritual phallic worship:

"Masonry is, according to its own philosophers, a system of pure religion expressed in symbols, one which cannot be understood without a knowledge of the true meaning of them. This makes a proper understanding of those symbols terribly important. For the Christian Mason, accepting and guarding those symbols and their 'secrets' with his physical life at stake, he must understand them to know that he is doing right.

"For the many zealous Masons, trusting their obedience to their obligations to gain them entrance into that 'Celestial Lodge Above,' those for whom 'the Lodge is a good enough religion', the correct understanding of these symbols is the key (they believe) to their eternal destiny. They are trusting in the teachings of the Lodge concerning these symbols with their eternal redemption, or damnation, at stake.

"Herein lies the most terrible manifestation of Masonic morality, that philosophy of the elite, which makes whatever they do 'right' because it is they (the elite) who do it. Having established and taught the sincere but deceived masses of Masons (the Blue Lodge Masons) that everything depends upon their proper understanding of the symbols of Masonry, they have then deliberately deceived them as to the true meaning of those symbols. Hear the arrogant words of Albert Pike, Supreme Pontiff of Universal Freemasonry, that preeminent Masonic authority: "The Blue Degrees are but the court or portico (porch) of the Temple. Part of the symbols are displayed there to the initiate, but he is intentionally misled by false interpretations. It is not intended that he shall understand them; but it is intended that he shall imagine that he understands them... their true explication (explanation and understanding) is reserved for the Adepts, the Princes of Masonry (those of the 32nd and 33rd Degrees)." (Morals and Dogma, page 819).

In one accord with Ralph Woodrow and H.P. Blavatsky, Jim Shaw locates the origin of phallic symbolism in the ancient Egyptian worship of the sun.

"Since the true meaning of Masonic symbols (and thus, the true meaning of Masonry itself) is to be known only by the Prince Adepts of Masonry, we must hear what they say concerning them. They (Albert Pike, Albert Mackey, J. D. Buck, Daniel Sickles and others) teach that Masonry is a revival of the Ancient Mysteries (the mystery religions of Babylon, Egypt, Persia, Rome and Greece).

"These Ancient religions had two meanings, or interpretations. One was the apparent (exoteric) meaning, known to the uninitiated, ignorant masses; the other (esoteric) meaning was the true meaning, entirely different, known only to a small, elite group, initiated into their secrets and secret rituals of worship. These mystery religions were forms of nature-worship, more specifically and most commonly the worship of the Sun as source and giver of life to the Earth. Since Ancient times, this worship of the Sun (and of the Moon, stars and of nature in general) has been sexual in its out-workings and rituals. Since the Sun's rays, penetrating the Earth and bringing about new life, have been central to such worship, the phallus, the male 'generative principle,' has been worshipped and the rituals climaxed with sexual union in the mystery religions of Isis and Osiris, Tammuz, Baal, etc.

"In summary, then, since the Ancient Mysteries (especially those of Egypt) are in fact the Old Religion of which Freemasonry is a revival, the symbols of Masonry should be expected to be phallic in true meaning. This, in very fact, is the case. A thorough treatment of this unpleasant reality is beyond the scope of this brief summary; however, some examples, with references to the Masonic authorities, will suffice to illustrate this astonishing fact."

"A primary source of Masonic doctrine is the Kabbalah: "a medieval book of the occult, a highly mystical and magical interpretation of the Bible, and important sourcebook for sorcerers and magicians. In her Theosophical writings, H.P. Blavatsky repeatedly refers to the Jewish Kabbala as an important aid to understanding the Hebrew Bible, especially the Pentateuch. According to the Kabbalistic interpretation of Genesis, the word Adam does not refer to one specific man but to four Adams who emanate from the first perfect Adam and represent four consecutive races. This concept of creation was the foundation of Blavatsky's Aryan Root Race Theory –

"The Kabalists teach the existence of four distinct Adams, or the transformation of four consecutive Adams, the emanations from the Dyōqnā (divine phantom) of the Heavenly Man... That they represent our Five Races is certain, as everyone can see by their description in the Kabala; the first being the 'perfect, Holy Adam'... the second is called the protoplastic androgyne Adam of the future terrestrial and separated Adam; the third Adam is the man made of 'dust' (the first, innocent Adam); and the fourth is the supposed forefather of our own race--the Fallen Adam..."The fourth Adam...was clothed with skin, flesh and nerves, etc....and this is the human Root Race."

"In other words, man emanated from the Divine Being in an androgynous form (male and female in one) but became male and female as a result of the fall; however, the fourth human root race is evolving through various stages and will eventually return to its former metaphysical, androgynous state. H.P. Blavatsky critiques modern Kabalists whose writings she regrets have been arrested in the phallic stage.

"It is just at this point that the modern Kabalists -- led into error by the long generations of Christian mystics who have tampered with the Kabalistic records, wherever they could -- diverge from the Occultists in their original interpretations, and take the later thought for the earlier idea. The original Kabala was entirely metaphysical, and had no concern with animal, or terrestrial sexes; the alter Kabala has suffocated the divine ideal under the heavy phallic element."

The Mysteries of Freemasonry; or An Exposition of the religious Dogmas and Customs of THE ANCIENT EGYPTIANS; showing from the origin, nature, and object of the rites and ceremonies of remote antiquity, THEIR IDENTITY WITH THE ORDER of MODERN MASONRY, with some remarks on the Metamorphosis of Apuleius . . . John Fellows, A.M. Reeves and Turner, London.

This partially, by the way, has been the cause of relieving many in distress, and even saving the lives of valuable citizens. A case of this kind happened in the American revolutionary war, which is often alluded to by Masonic writers. Col. McKenstry was taken prisoner by the Indians, who were preparing to put him to cruel death. In this emergency, he gave the masonic sign of distress, which induced a brother mason, a British officer, to interfere and save his life.

One of the mysteries that remains is why Freemasons have clung to the recitation of the penalties for divulging information long after they were deemed

unnecessary and had ceased to make any sense, and long after any Mason believed that such penalties were a real possibility.

To most researchers the only answer is tradition. In a rapidly changing world there is comfort and security in being part of things that do not change. If part of that tradition is strange, or secret, or only half-understood, the drama is increased. As is the most important feeling that one is a part of a very special group. However, perhaps, for those in the upper echelons of Masonic power, there are still secrets to be kept, some of which have been revealed here. Or maybe these penalties **still do** apply:

Victim of secret Holy Land power struggle?- By Colin Grant

" . . . Even more damning is the fact that in Israel we do not carry out heart transplants. Alisdair Rosslyn Sinclair was murdered and his heart removed because of his bloodline. . .

"The Knights Templar believe they are the rightful heirs to the Christian holy sites in Jerusalem and are currently involved in a secret battle to gain control of them. "

A spokesman for Militi Templi Scotia, the Scottish Knights Templar, admitted to *The Sunday Post*, "We are currently involved in an attempt to remove control of the holy sites of Jerusalem from the Israeli Government. "We believe they should be administered by the United Nations and are working with the UN and NATO to achieve that goal."

The areas on which the initiate would be cut should he reveal the secrets correspond mostly to the energy centers or chakras of the body, those which in terms of multidimensionality give him access to the higher dimensions. Thus the threat seems to go beyond simple physical death. The idea which we still often use to show that we will keep a secret by saying, "Cross my heart and hope to die," stems from these Masonic oaths. Princess Diana also had her heart removed after her 'tragic accident'.

Alice Bailey states in her book, *The Externalisation of the Hierarchy*, that the world must be united regionally before it can be united into one. Stalin repeated this concept shortly before his death in 1953. World War II certainly provided the impetus for this type of reorganization. The World was reorganized militarily into NATO in Europe, the Warsaw Pact in Eastern Europe, and SEATO in Southeast Asia. Economic regionalization also occurred along approximately the same lines. Repeated cultural, economic, and religious regionalizations have been created since WWII. The infant One-World Government was created as the United Nations, in 1948. A similar effort was orchestrated after WWI as the League of Nations, but was defeated .

Freemasons glorify the Temple of Solomon as the first temple built to a monotheistic god. The Roman Catholic Church understandably takes issue with the Masonic monotheistic concept, since the Church recognizes only the triune God of the Holy Trinity. As some writers see it, the Masonic perception may be the only

monotheistic perception in all of Christianity, because Masonic teachings make no mention of a devil or Satan. Most Christians are taught that there are at least two deities: God, who is the embodiment of all that is good; and Satan, who embodies all that is evil. To deny the existence of Satan is heretical, and to identify him as the God of Evil probably is too, but whatever his role, for reasons that are becoming quite clear, Masonry takes no note of it –a man's shortcomings are the results of his own moral failures, not of a demonic evil that presses him to live in the sin he was born to.

To most researchers, as the true world of Masonry was obscured by time and then lost altogether, it seems the Freemasons were left with the allegory only, and from this they created a fantasy world by accepting that allegory as factual. The mystery, however, is simply this: If the story of Hiram Abiff and the Masonic role in the building of Solomon's temple are acknowledged as myths, how did that temple become so central to Masonic rites and to ritual and legend? The temple is so honored and revered by Freemasonry, and it is the only other order that ever identified itself with that building, besides that it is, the Knights of the Temple—the Templars.

We know that the real temple of Solomon was fully completed and in use for several centuries, thus making the physical idea of an incomplete temple ludicrous. The legend also gives the Grand Master the title of Master Builder, and the allegory of the construction of the temple provided the basis for the eventual cover story of the secret society as a society of stonemasons. These were symbolic masons.

The true importance of Solomon's Temple is the power that it gives in accessing the power of Manifestation—Temples are templates of the universal blueprint. Their existence heightens and focuses the power of the natural energies of the planet and of the Universe, depending where they are sited. Jerusalem is one of the five most potent energy centers on the planet, it is the heart chakra, and Alasdair Rosslyn Sinclair had his heart removed for his role in violating Templar/Masonic traditions. Macchu Pichu is another, so too is Leningrad (the site of so many bloody battles as well). Antarctica is another, the explanation for the strange preparations going on down there right now. Lhasa, Tibet is the last.

Remember it was ASMO--DEUS—the custodian of secrets and guardian of hidden treasures who was, according to ancient Judaic legend, builder of Solomon's temple. Asmodeus was occasionally identified with the prince of demons, Beelzebub. He figures largely in later Hebrew tradition, appearing in the Book of Tobit in the Old Testament apocrypha as an evil spirit possessed of great lust. The angel Raphael is said to have pursued Asmodeus to Upper Egypt, and there bound him. In talmudic legends, Asmodeus is associated with Solomon, whom he aided, notably in building the temple. He is also regarded as the cause of the excesses ascribed to Solomon.

**The Temple which must be built again in Masonic lore IS being built again, but on a much grander scale, this time in the United States. This time**

**the United States will be the site of the New Jerusalem**, (Bensalem as Sir Francis Bacon called it) just as Joseph Smith once prophesied. The four supporting cornerstone cities are Salt Lake City, Utah—Minneapolis/St.Paul, Minnesota—Atlanta, Georgia—and Torreon, Mexico. The two pillars of the temple would then be located just about even with the Gateway Arch in St. Louis. The Holy of Holies is then the site of the new Denver Airport, and the bombed out Edward R. Murrah Federal building in Oklahoma City would have been a sacrificial offering on the altar in front of the Holy of Holies. The temple is now completed, just in time for the grand arrival . . . Thus, Alice Bailey's Plan, stated almost 50 years ago, would be realized, i.e., that the Great One would reinstate the Ancient Mysteries Religion as the New World Order Religion. "These Mysteries, when restored, will unify all faiths."

Most thorough historians will credit the Templars, and thus the Masons, with building the Gothic Cathedrals. If one visits or looks at photos of these temples one cannot help but be struck by the floor patterns that include swastikas, the gargoyles lined up along the roof, the pointed spires looking like missiles ready for firing, and many other aspects of what we have come to know in terms of temple technology. Much there is too that is also hidden below the temples, in the basements and in the ground below. This is not only the case with the Gothic cathedrals, but extends to most large cathedrals—especially those built by Mason Christopher Wren, Templar churches, and especially to Mormon temples such as the one in Salt Lake City.

One of the newest forms of this technology can be seen in Denver, Colorado, at the newly-constructed HOLY OF HOLIES, but it is not a church, nor is it a cathedral, instead it is the new Denver airport terminal, a place where Masonic symbols dot the floor, gruesome murals glare down strange cryptic messages at the passerby, and gargoyles bid the weary traveler goodnight as they pass through the doorways out to the parking structure. Looking like the fabled Mishkan that housed the Ark of the Covenant while Moses and the Israelites were in the Sinai, the airport has been constructed to fulfill just this very role—the place for the new arrival, where Jehovah will appear between the wings of the cherubim to be spoken with face to face just as he was in those days as well.

The following information is taken from an interview with Alex Christopher, author of *Pandora's Box*, on KSEO, and extracted in Leading Edge International Research Journal #92. The host was Dave Alan.

#### Denver Airport

Alex. . . All of them are doing the bidding, and it goes back to their secret societies and the establishment of the New World Order, which all leads back to the house of Windsor. There has been in this country for a long time a grooming process whereby people carry on the bidding of the Crown of England . . . That is one of the things the system involving the Rhodes Scholars was set up to achieve. Cecil Rhodes set it up to groom people for this task, to carry the United States into the New World Order (the central part of it).

" . . . All the symbolism that is apparent in the layout of the new Denver airport says that it is a control center for world control. There is a lot of "secret society"

symbology at the airport. We started researching all of this to find out what it all means. It's all very scary. A gentlemen by the name of Al Bielek, who has been involved in some very unusual government projects in the past, told me that the Denver area is where the establishment of the Western sector of the New World Order will be in the United States. Little bits and pieces keep coming to me, confirming things I have not had confirmed before.

"The capstone, or the dedication stone, for the Denver airport has a Masonic symbol on it. A whole group of us went out to the airport to see some friends off and see this capstone, which also has a time capsule imbedded inside it. It sits at the south-eastern side of the terminal which, by the way, is called The Great Hall, which is what Masons refer to as their meeting hall. And, on this thing it mentions the New World Airport Commission.

"It has a Masonic symbol on it, and it also has very unusual geometric designs. It depicts an arm rising up out of it that curves at a 45 degree angle. It also has a thing that looks like a keypad on it. This capstone structure is made of carved granite and stainless steel, and it is very fancy. This little keypad area at the end of the arm has an out-of-place unfinished wooden block sitting on it . . .

"Schneider told me that this keypad-looking area looked like a form of technogeometry that is alien-oriented, and that it had something to do with a "directional system," whatever that meant, that functioned as a homing beacon to bring ships right into the Great Hall . . ."

Talking about the murals that 'grace' the walls of the airport terminal, Collier says he thinks they are about what the New World Order "plans to do to us, and the world as a whole, not what has happened or some fantasy. One of them that is very unusual has three caskets with dead people in them . . . "

DA: "That's part of the ritual connected with the Skull & Bones Club.

AC: "Yes. There are evidently three groups of people that they would like to see dead. The first casket has what the artist told me was a Jewish-American child, a little girl, and she has the "star" on her clothes and a little Bible and a locket . . .

DA: "Jewish lineage is passed through the female..."

AC: "Yes. Well, all these caskets depict women who are dead. Then, in the center casket there is depicted a Native American woman, and the last casket has a black woman in it. Now, normally I would not have thought too much about these murals if I had not done a lot of research. Even in the government documents I have run across gene-splicing discussions on *how they would like to splice out specific races*, and also whoever these people are do not like the Jewish people. This is just one of the murals, and these murals are huge. This same mural depicts the destruction of a city and the forest, and there is a little girl holding a Mayan tablet that speaks of the destruction of civilization.

"There is a mural that depicts this "thing" standing over a city that looks like a green "Darth Vader" with a sword, that has destroyed the city. This character is huge, and there is a road depicted with women walking holding dead babies.

"This same mural extends over to another mural which depicts all of the children of the world taking the weapons from each country on earth and giving them to a central **figure which is a German boy** who has this iron fist and anvil in his hand that is totally out of proportion to the child's body, beating the swords into plowshares. I thought, well, this is very odd depicting a German child doing this. What all this symbology on the airport murals seems to convey is that not only do we have a secret society behind this, but that **it is a German secret society** behind this, working in the vicinity of this New World Control Center.

DA: "It is interesting when you consider Operation Paperclip wherein all these Nazi's were brought to the United States to be groomed, financed, and basically brought back into power.

AC: "When I first tried to contact the artist and talk to him about these murals, he told me that he was given guidelines on what to paint and put in the murals. When I showed up in his studio, I asked to see the guidelines for the last two murals he was working on, he suddenly went "brain dead" and said "of course, there are no guidelines." It took myself and two other people over eight months to figure out all the symbology that is embodied in these murals. It turned out that *some of these are "trigger" pictures, containing symbology designed to trigger altered personalities of people that have been groomed in MK-ULTRA type programs for specific tasks that they have been trained to do in terms of something connected with Satanic rituals and mind control* ( the symbolic words of why they use mass mind control are "ORDO AB CHAO" - which means Order Out of Chaos—from the West to the East in terms of directional significance).

"It goes back to the Biodiversity Treaty, getting rid of specific races of people, taking over the world and mind control. There is one picture in which every plant turns out to be mind-altering or poisonous, and all the animals are Masonic symbols used in literature in every country in the world.

"Phil Schneider, said that during the last year of construction they were connecting the underground airport system to the deep underground base. He told me that there was at least an eight-level deep underground base there, and that there was a 4.5 square mile underground city and an 88.5 square-mile base underneath the airport. It is very unusual that they would allot a 50 square-mile area on the surface at which to locate an airport in the middle of nowhere unless they really planned to use it for something very unusual later. There is a 10-mile, 4-lane highway out to this airport, and there is nothing out there in between the airport and Denver. Not even a service station, at least in September 1995. He made the statement that they had a copy of an audio tape on which a Denver city official was talking with people from the CIA, and that he was paid 1.5 million dollars to allow the "airport" to be built, no matter what it took . . .there were five

different contractors, and the people on each contracted crew did not interact with the other ones. When the project was done, everyone was fired and sent away.

"There is also so much electromagnetic flux in the area that if you get out on the open ground around the airport, you will "buzz".

"Also, at the airport there are what look like miniature nuclear reactor cooling towers, and I don't understand why they are there. When people asked, the reply is that they are part of the ventilation and exhaust system. Ventilation and exhaust from where?

"Al Bielek . . . was given the information about the New World Order and that Denver was the location for the NWO Western Sector, and that Atlanta was supposed to be the control center for the Eastern Sector. Can it be that the fact that the Olympics is supposed to be in Atlanta is part of a scenario? All the highways in Atlanta have high-security monitoring cameras just like those seen in some of the underground areas at the Denver airport. These monitors are all over the interstate highway and on many of the streets in Atlanta.

". . . That's what it's all about. It's the last great adventure to control the space between our ears and to eventually *take over our souls*. I also think that a lot of the people who have sold us out and are involved in this have no idea what the BIG picture is, because it is all so compartmentalized. This is a very demonic scenario going on here."

The construction of the original Holy of Holies was less complex and less watched over than was the construction of this new Denver Airport, and from what rumor has to say—it is not the last of these ancient Atlantean temple sites yet to be built in this country as well.

### The Skull and Bones

The story of the Skull and Bones Club begins at Yale, where three threads of American social history—espionage, drug smuggling and secret societies—intertwine into one.

Elihu Yale was born near Boston, educated in London, and served with the British East India Company, eventually becoming governor of Fort Saint George, Madras, in 1687. He amassed a great fortune from trade and returned to England in 1699. Yale became known as quite a philanthropist; upon receiving a request from the Collegiate School in Connecticut, he sent a donation and a gift of books. In 1718, after subsequent bequests, Cotton Mather suggested the school be named Yale College.

A statue of Nathan Hale stands on Old Campus at Yale University. There is a copy of that statue in front of the CIA's headquarters in Langley, Virginia. Yet another stands in front of Phillips Academy in Andover, Massachusetts (where George H.W. Bush ('48) went to prep school and joined a secret society at age twelve).

Nathan Hale, along with three other Yale graduates, was a member of the "Culper Ring," one of America's first intelligence operations. Established by George Washington, it was successful throughout the Revolutionary War. Nathan was the only operative to be ferreted out by the British, and after speaking his famous regrets, he was hanged in 1776. Ever since the founding of the Republic, the relationship between Yale and the "Intelligence Community" has been something quite unique.

In 1823, Samuel Russell established Russell and Company for the purpose of acquiring opium in Turkey and smuggling it to China. Russell and Company merged with the Perkins (Boston) syndicate in 1830 and became the primary American opium smuggler. Many of the great American and European fortunes were built on the "China" (opium) trade.

One of Russell and Company's Chief of Operations in Canton was Warren Delano, Jr., grandfather of Franklin Roosevelt. Other Russell partners included John Cleve Green (who financed Princeton), Abiel Low (who financed construction of Columbia), Joseph Coolidge and the Perkins, Sturgis and Forbes families. Coolidge's son organized the United Fruit company, and his grandson, Archibald C. Coolidge, was a co-founder of the Council on Foreign Relations.

William Huntington Russell ('33), Samuel's cousin, studied in Germany from 1831-32. Germany was a hotbed of new ideas. The "scientific method" was being applied to all forms of human endeavor. Prussia, which blamed the defeat of its forces by Napoleon in 1806 on soldiers only thinking about themselves in the stress of battle, took the principles set forth by John Locke and Jean Rousseau and created a new educational system. Johan Fitche, in his "Address to the German People," declared that the children would be taken over by the State and told what to think and how to think it.

To Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel, our world is a world of reason. The state is Absolute Reason and the citizen can only become free by worship and obedience to the state. Hegel called the state the "march of God in the world" and the "final end". This final end, Hegel said, "has supreme right against the individual, whose supreme duty is to be a member of the state." Both fascism and communism have their philosophical roots in Hegelianism. Hegelian philosophy was very much in vogue during William Russell's time in Germany.

When Russell returned to Yale in 1832, he formed a senior society with Alphonso Taft ('33). According to information acquired from a break-in to the "tomb" (the Skull and Bones meeting hall) in 1876, "Bones is a chapter of a corps in a German University.... General Russell, its founder, was in Germany before his Senior Year and formed a warm friendship with a leading member of a German society. He brought back with him to college, authority to found a chapter here." So class valedictorian William H. Russell, along with fourteen others, became the founding members of "The Order of Scull and Bones," later changed to "The Order of Skull and Bones".

The secretive Order of Skull and Bones exists only at Yale. Fifteen juniors are "tapped" each year by the seniors to be initiated into next year's group. Some say each initiate is given \$15,000 and a grandfather clock. Far from being a campus fun-house, the group is geared more toward the success of its members in the post-collegiate world.

The family names on the Skull and Bones roster roll off the tongue like an elite party list—Lord, Whitney, Taft, Jay, Bundy, Harriman, Weyerhaeuser, Pinchot, Rockefeller, Goodyear, Sloane, Stimson, Phelps, Perkins, Pillsbury, Kellogg, Vanderbilt, Bush, Lovett and so on.

William Russell went on to become a general and a state legislator in Connecticut. Alphonso Taft was appointed U.S. Attorney General, Secretary of War (a post many "Bonesmen" have held), Ambassador to Austria, and Ambassador to Russia (another post held by many "Bonesmen"). His son, William Howard Taft ('87), is the only man to be both President of the United States and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.

The majority of Skull and Bones Club members (called) Bonesmen are from old-line Puritan families. They include the following families: Wadsworth, Allen, Adams, Taft, Gilman, Payne and Davison. The Order of Skull and Bones was once called the "Brotherhood of Death."

At any given time, only about 600 or so members of the Order are alive. Of that number only 150 (about one-quarter) take an active role in the society. It is estimated that a core of perhaps 20-30 families run the Order. Recent Bones inductees include a few blacks, gays, and even some foreign students. In 1991 Skull and Bones began to admit women members. A neophyte's name is changed to Knight so and so. The old Knights are known as Patriarchs. Outsiders are known as Gentiles and vandals. It meets annually-patriarchs only, on Deer Island in the St. Lawrence River.

In his book, *America's Secret Establishment* (1986), Antony C. Sutton writes:

"In brief, secrecy in matters political is historically associated with coercion. Furthermore, the existence of secrecy in organizations with political ambitions or with a history of political actions is always suspect. Freedom is always associated with open political action and discussion while coercion is always associated with secrecy."

Two years later Sutton, in 1988, wrote *The Two Faces of George Bush*. In this work he identified George W. Bush as a Bonesman like his soon-to-be President father. Sutton has not written further on the Order. At least one close associate claimed that Sutton became and remains "a fugitive in his own adopted country."

On March 22, 1991, a crusading journalist named David Armstrong became the editor of the *Texas Observer*. His career at the most liberal and outspoken Texas

magazine lasted just over eight months. On April 5, 1991, he wrote an article entitled "The Great S Robbery: Spookbuster Pete Brewton Tells All." On July 26, 1991 another article by Armstrong was entitled: "Oil in the Family." On September 20, 1991, Armstrong wrote another piece entitled: "Global Entanglements." The cover featured a cartoon of George "W" Bush with "Harken" on his head and CIA agents (spies) all around him. That was the end of his career at the *Texas Observer*.

In *Secret Ingredient* (The Witness News, Curtis Dickinson, Editor, July, 1999) it states:

"According to Robert Goldsborough of *Washington Dateline*, Governor George Bush has a 'secret ingredient which will help him in his bid to become America's next president--membership in a society which is even more secretive than Freemasonry'. The society goes by the unofficial names of Skull and Bones and/or The Order, and its members are usually referred to as 'Bonesmen'."

The 'Skull and Bones' symbol is a skull with two crossed bones, but with the mysterious number, '322' underneath.

Here is a more complete list of the main families in Skull & Bones :

- (A) Whitney Family (1635, Watertown, Mass.)
- (B) Perkins Family (1631, Boston, Mass.)
- (C) Phelps Family (1630, Dorchester, Mass.)
- (D) Bundy Family (1635, Boston, Mass.)
- (E) Taft Family (1679, Braintree, Mass.)
- (F) Wadsworth Family (1632, Newton, Mass.)
- (G) Lord Family (1635, Cambridge, Mass.)
- (H) Gilman Family (1638, Hingham, Mass.)
- (I) Harriman Family (Railroads)
- (J) Rockefeller Family (Standard Oil)
- (K) Payne Family (Standard Oil)
- (L) Davison Family (J.P. Morgan)
- (M) Weyerhaeuser Family (Lumber)
- (N) Pillsbury Family (Flour Milling)
- (O) Sloane Family (Retail)

(1) A Little About the Whitneys : Initiated Name Field (A) 1851 Emerson Cogswell Whitney Education: "Died Dec. 1, 1851" (B) 1854 Edward Payson Whitney Medicine: "Disappeared in 1858" (C) 1856 James Lyman Whitney Library Work, Boston Public Library (D) 1863 William Collins Whitney Secretary

of Navy (1885-9) Promoter & Financier (E) 1878 Edward Baldwin Whitney Law: Justice, New York Supreme Ct. (F) 1882 Joseph Ernest Whitney Education: "Died Feb. 25th, 1893" (G) 1894 Payne Whitney (Son of Finance: Knickerbocker Trust Co. William Collins Whitney (H) 1898 Harry Payne Whitney Finance: Guaranty Trust & Son of W.C. Whitney Guggenheim Exploration Co.

(2) A Little About The Lords : (A) 1854 George de Forest Lord (B) 1898 Franklin Atkins Lord (C) 1922 William Galey Lord+Francis Norton=Son Charles Edwin Lord 2nd (D) 1926 Oswald Bates Lord+Mary Pillsbury (Of Pillsbury Flour family)= Son Winston Lord (E) 1949 Charles Edwin Lord 2nd (F) 1959 Winston Lord The Lords Today: (G) Charles Edwin Lord : Acting Comptroller of the Currency (1981) (H) Winston Lord : Chairman of the Council on Foreign Relations (1983)

#### Banking Members of Skull & Bones In Guaranty Trust : (Date Initiated)

(A) Harold Stanley (1908) (B) W. Murray Crane (1904) (C) Harry P. Whitney (1894) (D) W. Averell Harriman (1913) (E) Knight Wooley (1917) (F) Frank P. Shepard (1917) (G) Joseph R. Swan (1902) (H) Thomas Cochrane (1894) (I) Percy Rockefeller (1900) Post WWII Partners (J) George H. Chittenden (1939) (K) William Redmond Cross (1941) (L) Henry P. Davison Jr. (1920) (M) Thomas Rodd (1935) (N) Clement D. Gile (1939) (O) Daniel P. Davison (1949) Guaranty Trust was founded in 1864 in New York. Over the next 100 years the banking firm expanded rapidly by absorbing other banks and trust companies; in 1910 it merged Morton Trust Company, in 1912 the Standard Trust Company and in 1929, the National Bank of Commerce. The J.P. Morgan Firm has effectively controlled Guaranty Trust since 1912 when Mrs. Edward Harriman (Mother of Roland and Averell Harriman) sold her block of 8,000 shares of the total outstanding 20,000 shares to J.P. Morgan. By 1954 Guaranty Trust had become the most important banking subsidiary of the J.P. Morgan Firm and since 1954 the merged firms have been known as Morgan Guaranty Company.

#### Members of Skull & Bones in Brown Bros:

Harriman (Formerly W.A. Harriman) (A) W.A. Harriman (1913) (B) E. Roland Harriman (1917) (C) Ellery S. James (1917) (D) Ray Morris (1901) (E) Prescott Sheldon Bush (1917) (F) Knight Wooley (1917) (G) Mortimer Seabury (1909) (H) Robert A. Lovett (1918) Post WWII Partners (I) Eugene Wm. Stetson, Jr. (1934) (1937-1942) (J) Walter H. Brown (1945) (K) Stephen Y. Hord (1921) (L) John Beckwith Madden (1941) (M) Grange K. Costikyan (1929) Partner Not in the Skull & Bones (N) Matthew C. Brush (32nd Degree Mason)

#### Members of Skull and Bones & Nazis in Union Banking Corp. :

Directors in 1932 (A) E. Roland Harriman (1917) Vice President of W.A. Harriman and Co., N.Y. (B) Knight Wooley (1917) Director of Guaranty Trust, N.Y. and Dir. of the Federal Reserve Bank of N.Y. (C) Ellery Sedgewick James (1917) Partner Brown Brothers and Co. N.Y. (D) Prescott Sheldon Bush (1917)

Partner Brown Bros, Harriman, Father of Ex-President George Bush (E) H.J. Kouwenhoven (Nazi) Nazi banker, managing partner of August Thyssen Bank and Bank Voor Handel Scheepvaart N.V. (The transfer bank for Thyssen's funds) (F) Johann Groninger (Nazi) Director of Bank Voor Handel en Scheepvaart and Vereinigte Stahlwerke (Thyssen's Steel operations) The other two members were : (G) J.L. Guinter Director of Union Banking Corp. (H) Cornelius Lievense President, Union Banking Corp. and Director of Holland American Investment Corp. Established in 1924 as a unit of W.A. Harriman and Co. (A joint Walker, Thyssen, Harriman operation). The founding partners were George Herbert Walker, Co-founder & sponsor (Grandfather of George Herbert Walker Bush, Ex-President, on the Father's side). William Averill Harriman and Fritz Thyssen of the German Steel Trust. The office of Union Banking Corp. was the N.Y. office of the German Steel Trust. There you have it, The Financiers of Adolf Hitler & The USSR!

#### Media:

- (1) "The Nation" Magazine and New Republic on the "Left" were financed by Willard Straight, using Payne Whitney (Skull and Bones) Funds. (2) The "National Review" on the "Right" is published by William F. Buckley a member (www) War & Revolution

#### Medicine

- (1) Daniel Coit Gilman, (1852) was 1st President of Johns Hopkins University. President of the University of California. President of the Carnegie Institution. Founded Russell Trust (Incorporated Skull and Bones at Yale in 1856). Studied at the University of Berlin between 1854 and 1855 under Karl Von Ritter and Friedrich Trendelenderg, both prominent "Right" Hegelians. (2) William H. Welch (1870) was President of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical research from 1910 to 1934. Education (1) Daniel Coit Gilman (See Above)
- (2) Andrew Dickson White (1853) was 1st President of Cornell University. First President of the American Historical Association. Studied at the University of Berlin between 1856-58.
- (3) Timothy Dwight (1849) was 12th President of Yale University. Studied at the Universitiers of Berlin and Bonn between 1856 and 1858. Also at the University of Berlin at the time when all three of these influential bonesmen were there, was Wilhelm Wundt, the founder of experimental psychology in Germany and later the source of dozens of American Ph.D.s who came back from Leipzig, Germany to start the modern American Education Movement.

(4) Alfonso Taft (1832) Co-founder of Skull and Bones, was the most influential Trustee of Antioch College. In 1853 Taft appointed Horace Mann as President of Antioch.

Governmental Organizations

(1) McGeorge Bundy (1940) was Special Assistant for National Security Affairs to President's Kennedy and Johnson from 1961 to 1966. In 1966, Bundy appointed President of the Ford Foundation, where he stayed until 1979. While at Ford, Bundy brought in as Vice-President in charge of Education and Research Division another member of Skull and Bones. Harold Howe II ( )

(2) William Putnam Bundy (www)

(3) Archibald MacLeish (1915) Helped write the Constitution for UNESCO.

(4) Richard T. Ely (www) 1st Secretary of the American Economic Association. Firms With Links To Skull & Bones at, or Near, 120 Broadway In 1917: (A) 120 Broadway Edward H. Harriman (Before his death) (B) 59 Broadway W.A. Harriman Company (C) 120 Broadway America International Corporation (D) 23 Wall J.P. Morgan Firm (E) 120 Broadway Federal Reserve Bank of New York (F) 120 Broadway Bankers Club (Top Floor) (E) 120 Broadway Thomas D. Thacher (of Simpson, Thacher & Bartlett) (F) 14 Wall William Boyce Thompson (G) 120 Broadway Guggenheim Exploration (H) 15 Wall Stetson, Jennings, & Russell (I) 120 Broadway C.A.K. Martens of Weinberg & Posner (The 1st Soviet "ambassador") (J) 110 W. 40th St. Soviet Bureau (K) 60 Broadway Amos Pinchot's Office (L) 120 Broadway Stone & Webster (M) 120 Broadway General Electric (N) 120 Broadway Sinclair Gulf Corp. (O) 120 Broadway Guaranty Securities (P) 140 Broadway Guaranty Trust Company (Q) 233 Broadway Anglo-Russian Chamber of Commerce

Chart A: The Order of Skull & Bones in the Yale Faculty-- Member Date Initiated Position At Yale:

Beebe, William 1873 Professor of English Literature (1882-1917) Beers, Henry A. 1869 Professor of English Literature (1874-1926) Bellinger, Alfred R. 1917 Professor of Greek (1926- Dahl, George 1908 Professor of Yale Divinity School (1914-1929) Darling, Arthur B. 1916 Professor of History (1925-1933) Day, Clive 1892 Professor of Economic History (1902-1938) Dexter, Franklin B. 1861 Secretary, Yale University Dwight, Timothy 1849 President of Yale University Farnam, Henry 1874 Professor of Economics (1880-1933) French, Robert D. 1910 Professor of English (1919-1950) Gilman, Daniel C. 1852 Graves, Henry S. 1892 Dean, Yale School of Forestry (1900-1939) Gruener G. 1882 Professor of German (1892-1928) Hadley, Arthur T. 1876 President of Yale (1899-1921) Hilles, Frederick 1922 Professor of English (Professor of English 1921- Holden, Reuben A. 1940 Assistant to President (1947- Hoppin, James M. 1840 Professor of History of Art (1861-1899) Ingersoll, James W. 1892 Professor of Latin (1897-1921) Jones, Frederick S. 1884 Dean Yale College

(1909-1926) Lewis, Charlton M. 1886 Professor of English (1898-1923)  
 Lohman, Carl A. 1910 Secretary Yale University (1927- Lyman, Chester 1837  
 Professor of Mechanics (1859-1890) McLaughlin, Edward T. 1883 Professor of  
 English (1890-1893) Northrop, Cyrus 1857 Professor of English (1863-1884)  
 Packard, Lewis R. 1856 Professor of Greek (1863-1884) Peck, Tracy 1861  
 Professor of Latin (1889-1908) Perrin, Bernadotte 1869 Professor of Greek  
 (1893-1909) Pierce, Frederick E. 1904 Professor of English (1910-1935) Root,  
 Reginald D. 1926 Yale Football Coach (1933-1948) Schwab, John C. 1886  
 Professor of Political Economy (1893-1906) Seymour, Charles 1908 Prof. of  
 History (1915-37), Pres. (1936-50) Seymour, Charles Jr. 1935 Professor of Art  
 (1945- Silliman, Benjamin Jr. 1837 Professor of Chemistry (1846-1885) Stokes,  
 Anson P. 1896 Secretary of Yale (1899-1921) Sumner, William G. 1863  
 Professor of Economics (1872-1909) Taft, William H. 1878 Professor of Law  
 (1913) Tarbell, Frank B. 1873 Professor of Greek (1882-1887) Thacher, Thomas  
 A. 1835 Professor of Latin (1842-1886) Thompson, John R. 1938 Professor of  
 Law (1939- Walker, Charles R. 1916 Assistant Secretary (1943-1945) Woolsey,  
 Theodore S. 1872 Professor of International Law (1878-1929) Wright, Henry B.  
 1898 Professor of History (1907-1911) Wright, Henry P. 1868 Professor of Latin  
 (1871-1918), Dean Yale University (1884-1909)

Chart B: Members of Skull and Bones in Education outside of Yale.

Burtt, Edwin A. 1915 Professor of Philosophy, University of Chicago (1924-  
 31) and Cornell University (1931-60) Alexander, Eben 1873 Professor of Greek  
 and Minister to Greece (1893-97) Blake, Eli Whitney 1857 Professor of Physics,  
 Cornell (1868-70) and Brown University (1870-95) Chauvenet, William 1840  
 U.S. Navel Academy (1845-59) and Chancellor Washington University (1862-  
 69) Cooke, Francis J. 1933 New England Conservatory of Music Cooper, Jacob  
 1852 Professor of Greek, Center College (1855-66) Rutgers University (1866-  
 1904) Cutler, Carroll 1854 President Western Reserve University (1871-1886)  
 Daniels, Joseph L. 1860 Professor of Greek, Olivert College, and President  
 (1865-1904) Emerson, Joseph 1841 Professor of Greek, Beloit College (1848-  
 88) Estill, Joe G. 1891 Connecticut State Legislature (1932-1936) Evans, Evan  
 W. 1851 Professor of Mathematics, Cornell University (1868-72) Ewell, John L.  
 1865 Professor of Church History, Howard University (1891-1910) Fisher, Irving  
 1888 Professor of Political Economy, Yale (1893-1935) Fisk, F.W. 1849  
 President, Chicago Theological Seminary (1887-1900) Green, James Payne  
 1857 Professor of Greek, Jefferson College (1857-59) Griggs, John C. 1889  
 Vassar College (1897-1927) Hall, Edward T. 1941 St. Marks School,  
 Southborough, Mass. Harman, Archer 1913 St. Paul's School, Concord, N.H.  
 Harman, Archer Jr. 1945 St. Paul's School, Concord, N.H. Hincks, John H. 1872  
 Professor of History, Atlanta University (1849-1894) Hine, Charles D. 1871  
 Secretary, Connecticut State Board of Education (1883-1920) Hoxton, Archibald  
 R. 1939 Episcopal High School Hoyt, Joseph G. 1840 Chancellor Washington  
 University (1858-1862) Ives, Chauncey B. 1928 Adirondack - Florida School  
 Johnson, Charles F. 1855 Professor of Mathematics, U.S. Navel Academy (1865-

70), Trinity College (1884-1906) Johnston, Henry Phelps 1862 Professor of History, N.Y. City College (1883-1916)} Johnston, William 1852 Professor of English Literature, Washington & Lee (1867-77) and Louisiana State University (1883-89) Jones, Theodore S. 1933 Institute of Contemporary Art Kingsbury, Howard T. 1926 Westminster School Knapp, John M. 1936 Princeton University Learned, Dwight Whitney 1870 Professor of Church History, Doshiba College, Japan (1876-1928) McClintock, Norman 1891 Professor of Zoology, University of Pittsburgh (1925-1930) Macleish, Archibald 1915 Library of Congress (1939-1944), UNESCO, State Dept. OWI, Howard University Moore, Eliakim H. 1883 Professor of Mathematics, University of Chicago (1892-1931) Nichols, Alfred B. 1880 Professor of German, Simmons College (1903-1911) Norton, William B. 1925 Professor of History Boston University Owen, Edward T. 1872 Professor of French, University of Wisconsin (1879-1931) Parsons, Henry 1933 Columbia University Perry, David B. 1863 President, Douana College (1881-1912) Pomeroy, John 1887 Professor of Law, University of Illinois (1910-24) Potwin, Lemuel S. 1854 Professor, Western Reserve University Reed, Harry L. 1889 President, Auburn Theological Seminary Richardson, Rufus B. 1869 Director of American School of Classical Studies Athens (1893-1903) Russell, William H. 1833 Collegiate School, Hartford Seely, William W. 1862 Dean, Medical Faculty, University of Cincinnati (1881-1900) Southworth, George CS 1863 Bexley Theological Seminary (1888-1900) Stagg, Amos A. 1888 Dir. Physical Education, University of Chicago Stillman, George S. 1935 St. Paul's School Tighe, Lawrence G. 1916 Treasurer of Yale, Twichell, Charles P. 1945 St. Louis Country Day School Tyler, Charles M. 1855 Professor of History, Cornell University (1891-1903) Tyler, Moses Coit 1857 Professor at Cornell (1867-1900) Watkins, Charles L. 1908 Director, Phillips Art School; Yardley, Henry A. 1855 Berkeley Divinity School (1867-1882)

Lucifer, through his political sword-arm the Masons, together with his central religious power-base the Roman Catholic Church, acquired pretty much all the power in the world. Yet still the religious aspect of people's lives was not fully under his control, even with most of the world's religions firmly following his lead. With the Holy Roman Empire's decline and final banishment by Napoleon, Lucifer needed a new religious arm. As we said earlier, the shift in the world's focus turned away from Europe during the 19<sup>th</sup> century and instead found itself a new focus in the growing might of the United States. With his power-base firmly in place in Europe, **particularly Germany**, France and Britain, Lucifer needed another stronger religious arm to compliment the power base he was building in the Americas. What he found was a Being of Light who was attempting to start a new religion in America based on sound spiritual principles, a person however, who was much too easily corrupted. What he found was Joseph Smith, the most recent incarnation of Enjliou upon the planet before today, and the religious power-base he set up was the newly created Church of Latter-Day Saints—the Mormons.

## Chapter 32 – Adolph Hitler and The Nazi Branch

It is probably simplest to state right at the beginning of this chapter that Adolph Hitler was the seventh, and so far final, incarnation of Lucifer on the planet. In Hitler's case, though, it is a situation where Lucifer took over a body as what might be called in New Age language, 'a walk-in.' This is an instance where one 'soul' leaves a body so that another 'soul' can use it to complete its mission here on Earth. This is a much rarer occurrence than most of the New Age literature would have one believe. However, it is not so different from opening oneself up to entities from other dimensions and allowing them to work through you.

The dramatic change that occurs in Hitler's life from his early days to the 'madman' who leads the Third Reich to power is obvious when one takes a look at a good biographical documentary of his life. The 'walk-in' occurred in 1931, and from that point onward we see a much more self-confident and charismatic Hitler steering the Nazi Party to power. Hitler was then appointed supreme chancellor of Germany in 1932.

Knowing the importance of this past century to his ultimate plans for domination of this planet and this corner of the Universe, Lucifer's choice of Hitler was a strategic move to once again unbalance the world leading up to the time of planetary ascension. His plan was to keep both the planet and its people from making the critical changes needed to be able to lift into the Fifth dimension or Fifth World at the end of the Mayan Calendar in 2012/2013. This was a part of the timetable he set up, and promised in his incarnation as Jesus. This is also the timetable which the Masons, the Mormons, and all the other groups of his disciples have been following for not just 2,000 years, but more than 50,000 years all told. Time is meaningless in his higher world.

This change in Hitler is not unusual given that magicians, whether white or black, believe in a sacred rite which involves the changing of their identities. This is what the 10<sup>th</sup> Degree of the Order Templi Orientis is all about. One relinquishes a former identity and assumes a new one. The Nazi leadership all had a deep resonance with the occult. All of them claiming to embrace the ideals and power of ancient Babylon, and this meant building a Utopia on Earth in the name of the German people that would be a direct bridge to the Creator.

### Aryans

We have already touched on the history of the Aryans and their home planet in our first volume, however it is important to understand their 'attitudes' and how these affected events here on the planet since their arrival.

Peter Moon, who has researched the Nazi connection with relation to Montauk and the experiments in time travel which took place there, claims that when Rudolph Hess left Hitler's Germany in 1941 for Scotland, it was in order to participate in a magical ritual involving time travel. The control group involved "were waiting for an Aryan planet, known as Marduk, to come into resonant orbit with that of Mars. This would enable a shift in time to take place." Moon's source boasted of

the event as if it had been successful. The date chosen for this event did happen to occur at a time when six planets were aligned with the full moon, and it is during such alignments that great interdimensional portals open—pathways to other dimensions and other areas of the galaxy and beyond.

If this were true, it would help substantiate the fact that the Nazi's knew about the interplanetary origins of their Aryan race, and suggest that they were also aware of the system of utilizing portals for travel both through space and the Universe, and even beyond time itself.

Moon's sources embraced the same occult philosophy as those who surrounded Hitler. Their belief was that, as Aryans, their genetic lines *predated ancient Sumeria*, and thus the Annunaki.

Identified with the Sumerian Brotherhood of the Snake or the Vril, these people were once said to be an "enlightened and positive" people. Due to greed, however, they became corrupt and convoluted in their ideology. Through the years they infiltrated the Knights Templar, the Illuminati, the top degree Masons, and every other organization they could penetrate. One of Moon's sources refers to these misguided souls as "the Controllers" and states that this elitist group has *changed the very nature of time*.

According to Moon's source, these Controllers believed that by harnessing the energy of the goddess Inanna (again the Birth mother or goddess), they could gain power. Consequently, many females were incarnated to be this goddess, all under the direction of the Controllers. While this might perhaps seem a little far-fetched, this idea of a controlling group overseeing the entire plot to form a New World Order fits in with everything known about the secret societies and religious groups participating in this overall scenario. The fact that Lucifer wants to control the power of the Mother for his Creative process is also an essential understanding for what is going on in the Universe at the present time. The Control group's understanding of the mother principle may very well have been centered on Inanna.

His information is that this Brotherhood of the Snake operated through groups we have already spoken of such as both the Assassins and the Essenes. One of their primary missions being to keep the lineage of the Aryan bloodline pure, keeping the genetic line unpolluted so as to establish and maintain the New World Order—the desired population of course being Aryans. This would make sense of the serpent portrayed winding itself around the Cosmic Egg in so many paintings, or even the serpent coiling itself through the Kabbalistic Tree of Life in others. Ultimately, it always, however, returns to Lucifer in the end.

In his book *The Gods of Eden*, William Bramley links the unseen German influence in the House of Orange to the secret brotherhood he calls the Brotherhood of the Snake, although he links its origins to the ancient gods of Sumeria, the Annunaki.

According to famed psychic Madame Blavatsky's vision of the world, the blue race (or race of blue bloods which the Aryans claimed to be) would fit into the tail

end of the Third Root Race. This is the white race often called the Aryan race who history cites as having come out of the northland and spread throughout the whole of Asia, India, Europe, and even some of Africa. The god Krishna was depicted with blue skin which Moon suggests is an attempt by these Aryan descendants to identify him with their lineage. There have also been various examples of the descendants of this ancient race painting themselves blue so as to emulate their ancestors or associated deities. Witness the blue war-paint of the Celtic tribes of Scotland in the movie *Braveheart*. The French oath "sacre bleu" means "sacred blue."

Evidence of this relationship to an alien Aryan ancestry is even visible in the blood. Rh negative means there is no rhesus monkey factor in the genes, and there is strong reason to believe that this blood type did not originate on this planet. Rh negative blood is identified with the prototype for the original human. This is sometimes called the Adom Kadmon or the original human intelligence. Rh negative babies lack the normal amount of iron in their blood compared to normal 'Earth' babies, iron being the central crystal core of the planet Earth. Instead they have higher amount of copper. When copper oxidizes it turns blue. When iron oxidizes in the blood, it turns red. Notice how many times in our history we have spoken of 'men made of copper' by some form of nigromancy or by artificial means.

Scientific evidence says that copper-based blood can turn blue in the presence of oxygen since there is also a substance in the blood of some life forms called hemocyanin, a blue, oxygen-carrying pigment which contains copper. This is primarily found in crustaceans, mollusks and insects. A more precise scientific definition indicates that hemocyanin is actually a colorless copper solution containing pigment that is converted by oxygen into blue oxyhemocyanin.

It is Moon who suggests that Rh negative babies born on Earth find themselves in an oxygen rich world that is not indigenous to their personal biochemistry, and often have problems because of this fact.

The belief by the Nazi Aryans that they were the original race on the planet is an understandable error when one takes a look at their history here, on Maldek, and on their home planet as well. It also helps to explain why they might have felt such a need to keep their bloodline pure, why they termed themselves the Master Race, and also why they often called the Jewish people "monkeys." The Aryans were not a part of the original experiment by the Twenty-Four, and thus did not interbreed as such with the 'earth-spawned' Ab-originals. They were another 'fly in the ointment' of the overall experiment.

Just as their has been a movement by various races to redefine their cultural roots in the past forty years, so too has there *always been* an inherent desire for the various planetary races to maintain their planetary identity as well. This is where the grand experiment of planet Earth was flawed from the beginning and destined eventually to break down. This desire to maintain the planetary integrity of the Aryan race is not that different from the Jewish desire to also maintain the purity of their own Hoovid race as the 'chosen people'. This does not in any way excuse what happened during World War II or the attempted extermination of the Jewish people

by Hitler. The overall picture must be kept in mind, however, when dealing with this area of history. *Any time we do not see our first affiliation as being that of Soul, we are doomed to set ourselves apart from the FATHER and from others as well.*

Karl Haushofer, a mentor of Hitler through his doctrine known as Lebensraum, or living space, taught that the Aryan people had a need for space, *and this justified their right to acquire as much territory as they needed*. Much of his work, however, as is often done with theoretical concepts, was taken out of context. Haushofer's theories were primarily concerned with acquiring key areas necessary for survival and propagation of the species. The language he offered for public consumption was really a veiled way of discussing how to control the key points of the earth's grid system. This is not any different from what we have seen the Templars and others attempt do in building their cathedrals on sacred earth energy sites to control the morphogenetic grid of the planet, and by this method, the consciousness of the people on it. Haushofer was a 'mysteries' writer representing various mystery schools, and his writing was layered as are all mystery writings, to appeal to different levels of understanding. According to Moon, he was also a member of the Yellow Hats, known as the Dugphas in Tibet.

#### Secret Societies at the Turn of the Twentieth Century

Secret societies and mystical orders were a ubiquitous element of elite society in Europe at the turn of the twentieth century. Germany was no different. In fact it had a central role to play in many of the groups of that time. *This is a role which it still maintains on an even greater basis today.* These secret societies and mystical groups played a formative role in producing Hitler's regime. Louis Pauwels and Jacques Bergier best selling book, *The Morning of the Magicians*, deals in detail with the Nazis and their involvement with the occult.

According to these them, the "scientific" theories and "religious" conceptions on which Nazism was originally based, and in which Hitler and the members of his group believed—were theories which to a large extent have dominated social and political trends throughout recent history. In particular, the theory they cite as most common is that Man as a whole is not finished, rather he is on the brink of a formidable mutation which will confer on him the powers which the ancients attributed to their gods (entry into the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension). A few of these specimens of the New Man already exist in the world today, they say, beings who have perhaps come here from beyond the frontiers of space and time.

Shortly before the Nazis came to power, there was a small but secret spiritual community that was founded, literally, on Bulwer-Lytton's novel *The Coming Race*, which expounded upon this very theory. The book describes a race of men physically far in advance of ours who have acquired powers over themselves and over things that make them almost godlike. For the moment they are in hiding, living in caves in the center of the Earth, but soon they will emerge to reign over us all.

The disciples of this community, again, believed that they had secret knowledge that would enable them to change their race and become the equals of men hidden in the bowels of the Earth. These included methods of concentration, and a whole

system of internal gymnastics by which they would be transformed. They began their exercises by staring fixedly at an apple cut in half, nowadays a common form of beginning meditation or concentration in which the goal is to 'get out of the body' and astral travel. This Berlin group called itself *The Luminous Lodge*, or *The Vril Society*. The vril is the enormous life energy of which we only use a minute proportion in our daily life. It is the nerve-center of our potential divinity. It is said that whoever becomes master of the vril will be master of himself, of others around him, *and of the world*.

### Vril

In its origin, Vril is a Tibetan word with an accompanying glyph. In simple terms it means chi, kundalini, or life force, but it can also be identified with vibration. It is a unified field from which all creation emanates. The Vril obviously suggests a state of creation that exists prior to matter (from which matter is created, also called 'orgone energy'). Practitioners of the Vril are able to influence an individual so that he absorbs knowledge through the subconscious (like any true master should be able to do anyway).

In Bulwer-Lytton's *The Coming Race*, the people, the Vril-ya, speak a non-polluted language based on monosyllables which emanate from tonal vibrations (very much as discussed in an earlier chapter in relation to the original Universal language). The narrator offers chimes as a splendid example along these exact same lines.

The language of Vril is said to be an even more basic language than Enochian, the language of the angels. Before humans evolved the organs of speech, they activated their intention through a vestigial organ in the body located midway between the heart and throat known as the thymus. This organ is akin to animal mesmerism and is a direct tie to the etheric properties of the spirit. Our ancestors once activated their will through this organ by the principles of vibration, through chanting and sacred songs. The isolated communication system which now developed into language was actually a de-evolution from a state of unified consciousness. If one gently massages the 'Vril spot' and focuses upon one's true will, it will activate that higher aspect of one's self and aid in manifesting one's true and highest spiritual goals.

When we consider Vril as a speaking mechanism, it is truly the ancient language of creation. Vril is composed of 72 tonal signatures deriving from a single monochord. This number also equates to the 72 Keys of Enoch or the 72 Keys of Solomon. Through the principle of the Vril, the Nazis were trying to harness the very power of Creation, just like Lucifer, their true master, also does.

To the original disciples of the Luminous Lodge or Vril Society, self-mastery of this energy should be the only object of our desires, and all our efforts should be directed to that end. All the rest that belongs to official psychology, morality, and religions, in their eyes, was worthless. Their idea was that the world will change and these Lords will emerge from the center of the Earth. Unless we have made an

alliance with them and become Lords ourselves, we shall find ourselves among the slaves, on the dung-heap that will nourish the roots of the new cities that will arise.

The Luminous Lodge had associations with both the Theosophical and Rosicrucian groups of the time. According to Jack Fishman, author of a book *The Seven Men of Spandau*, Karl Haushofer was also member of this lodge.

If Bulwer-Lytton were not a Mason or a Rosicrucian, it would be a surprise. It is certainly true that he considered himself an Initiate of some kind, and his books are sold through various Masonic sources. Through his romantic works of fiction he expressed the conviction which has become a central theme of all the secret societies that there are a race of elite beings endowed with superhuman powers, and these beings will supplant us to bring about a formidable mutation in the elect of the human race. This notion of the "Unknown Supermen," according to Pauwels and Bergier, is something we should all beware of since it is found in all the "black" mystical writings from both the East and the West.

"Whether they live under the Earth or came from other planets, whether in the form of giants like those which are said to lie encased in cloth of gold in the crypts of Tibetan monasteries, or of hapless and terrifying beings such as Lovecraft describes, do these "Unknown Supermen," evoked in pagan and Satanic rites, actually exist? When Machen speaks of the World of Evil, "full of caverns and crepuscular beings dwelling therein," he is referring, as an adept of the Golden Dawn, to that other world in which man comes into contact with the "Unknown Supermen." It seems certain that Hitler shared this belief, and even claimed to have been in touch with these very same "supermen.""

Hitler, as Lucifer, obviously believed in these supermen. It is not widely known that he, himself, was more than just an initiate—he was a master in his knowledge of the occult and in his mystical connections to the Dark forces which he commanded. As a walk-in rather than having been born into a human body, Lucifer this time did not need to learn so much as he grew, but came in with an incredible amount of his knowledge still intact. His decision to lose the war was planned to allow for people to feel there was still some chance for good to overcome evil, as we might put it, to further be enslaved by the changes in society that would come, and to be completely dominated by the time "the Second Coming" would occur. As we have seen in the importance of the secret societies following the grand timetable, it was not yet time for Lucifer to make his move. The incarnation as Hitler was a final implantation of his energy upon the planet, and as is evidenced today in modern Europe and even in the United States, this energy embodied in the neo-Nazis, the radical Aryan Nation groups, and some elements of what are called the Skinheads, continues to corrupt the spiritual aspirations of the people as a whole.

Hitler did not die in the bunker in German as has been written, and this is common knowledge among the leadership of many of the allied countries who fought him. He did in fact escape to South America, where he lived on for a short time before quitting the body he had taken over. His mission fulfilled, his purpose

was then to return to his other interests in the Universe, laying in wait for the right time to occur.

Hitler's mythical death in the bunker in Berlin was said to, coincidentally, have taken place on April 30, 1945—Walpurgis nacht or Walpurgis night. This is the night preceding May Day or May 1<sup>st</sup>. It was an early pagan festival marking the beginning of summer. According to ancient beliefs popular among the Germans, on this night witches rode on broomsticks and he-goats to the witch hills, the places of the old pagan sacrifices, and there met with their master, the devil. The name Walpurgis Night is taken from Saint Walpurgis (or Walburga), whose feast is celebrated in Germany on May 1 and who is regarded as the protector against magical arts.

It is interesting to note that Pauwels and Bergier see the threads of the secret societies pervading the whole history of mankind, but express their unwillingness to attempt to trace these threads, as we have attempted to do in this book:

"We are not so foolish as to try to explain history in the light of secret societies. What we shall see, curiously enough, is that it all "ties up," and that with the coming of Nazism it was the "other world" which ruled over us for a number of years. That world has been defeated, but it is not dead, either on the Rhine or elsewhere. And there is nothing alarming about it: only our ignorance is alarming."

Samuel Mathers, founder of the Order of the Golden Dawn, an occult secret society, spoke of this race of supermen in a manifesto in 1896 addressed to "members of the Second Order":

"As to the Secret Chiefs with whom I am in touch and from whom I have received the wisdom of the Second Order which I have communicated to you, I can tell you nothing. I do not even know their Earthly names, and I have very seldom seen them in their physical bodies . . . They used to meet me physically at a time and place fixed in advance. For my part, I believe they are human beings living on this Earth, but possessed of *terrible and superhuman powers* . . . My physical encounters with them have shown me how difficult it is for a mortal, however 'advanced,' to support their presence . . . I do not mean that during my rare meetings with them I experienced the same feelings of intense physical depression that accompanies the loss of magnetism. On the contrary, I felt I was in contact with a force so terrible that I can only compare it to the shock one would receive from being near a flash of lightning during a great thunder-storm, experiencing at the same time great difficulty in breathing . . . The nervous prostration I spoke of was accompanied by cold sweats and bleeding from the nose, mouth and sometimes the ears."

Hitler was talking to Rauschning, the Governor of Danzig, one day about the problem of a mutation of the human race. His remarks are significant when seen as coming from Hitler, but are even more to the point when taken as coming from Lucifer. Sounding like a stock-breeder, Hitler comments that "all you can do is to assist Nature and shorten the road to be followed! It is Nature herself who must create for you a new species. Up till now the breeder has only rarely succeeded in

developing mutations (the purpose of the Earth experiment) in animals—that is to say, creating new characteristics."

"The new man is living amongst us now! He is here!" exclaimed Hitler, triumphantly. "isn't that enough for you? I will tell you a secret. I have seen the new man. He is intrepid and cruel, I was afraid of him."

"In uttering these words," added Rauschning, "Hitler was trembling in a kind of ecstasy."

These words reflect a very important aspect of what it is Lucifer is trying to do with the Universe in destroying the experiment of planet Earth. Anything Lucifer cannot control in this Universe and anyone he cannot control, he wishes to destroy. His words about "the breeder only rarely succeeding in developing mutations" is a direct comment on the failure of the Earth experiment. It also hints at the reason for his anger at the Jewish people, even though they are supposed to be his Chosen People, as Yahweh, this because they refuse to always obey.

Jan van Helsig, author of *Secret Societies and their Power in the 20<sup>th</sup> Century*, speaks of a group called The Black Knights, who trace their origins back to the original Knights Templar. According to his research, the Black Knights are the legitimate heirs of three Knights Templar who were burned at the stake, and through them the Nazis acquired *an ancient manuscript that had actually belonged to the Templars*. Before that, it had belonged to the scribes of Israel. The precious secret contained in this manuscript was that the Hebrew scribes identified their God as El Shaddai, the outcast angel or Satan.

The document also refers to Jesus speaking to the Teutons serving in the Roman legion, and telling them quite specifically that it was *their people* he had chosen to be his own. The etymology of the word Teuton or Teutonic are both derived from the base word 'teuta' (pronounced tay-oo-tay), precisely the same origin as the Egyptian scribe of the Gods, Tahuti, who is known as Thoth by the Greeks, or also as we have seen—Hermes Trimistegus. Tahuti is known in Egyptian mythology and history as the builder of the Great Pyramid, or at least to have been the inspiration for the building (It is now a central portal to assist in Lucifer's coming return).

The occasion of another mention of this ancient manuscript gives its existence credence. Its contents also make sense in terms of identifying Yahweh with El Shaddai and Lucifer, as we have already discovered. It also makes sense in terms of Jesus' own words that he came to pit brother against brother, for Lucifer's major tool as evidenced by history (his-story) has always been to divide Man and thus to conquer Him.

It was Governor Rauschning, too, who related the following strange episode told to him by a person close to Hitler:

"Hitler was standing up in his room, swaying and looking all around him as if he were lost. "It's he, it's he," he groaned; "he's come for me!" His lips were white; he was sweating profusely. Suddenly he uttered a string of meaningless figures,

then words and scraps of sentences. It was terrifying. He used strange expressions strung together in bizarre disorder. Then he relapsed again into silence, but his lips continued to move. He was then given a friction and something to drink. Then suddenly he screamed: "There! There! Over in the corner! He is there!" -all the time stamping with his feet and shouting. . . ."

Pauwels and Bergier suggest that there is a possible connection between the Rosy Cross, Bulwer-Lytton, Little, Mathers, Aleister Crowley, Hitler, Mme. Blavatsky and Gurdjieff, the Golden Dawn, the Thule Group, the Luminous Lodge, the Ahneneherebe, and other secret societies and mystical groups, that should "someday" be researched. They surmise that these societies, great or small, related or unrelated, with or without ramifications, more or less apparent and more or less important, are manifestations of a world other than the one in which we live (or which we perceive ourselves to live in).

"Let us call it the world of evil, in Machen's sense of the word. The truth is, we know just as little about the world of Good. We are living between two worlds, and pretending that this "no-man's-land" is identical with our whole planet. The rise of Nazism was one of those rare moments in the history of our civilization, when a door was noisily and ostentatiously opened on to something "Other." What is strange is that people pretend not to have seen or heard anything apart from the sights and the sounds inseparable from war and political strife."

". . . Not that we believe that the theosophists, any more than the occultists and the spiritualists, are strong enough by themselves to carry out successfully an enterprise of this nature, but might there not be, behind all these movements, something far more dangerous which their leaders perhaps know nothing about, being themselves in turn the unconscious tools of a higher power?"

Rudolph Steiner (1861-1925), the Austrian philosopher and scientist, whose teachings were the basis for the Waldorf School movement, founded a spiritual movement he named anthroposophy. In his opinion, there were both black and white forms of "magic," and theosophism and the various neo-pagan societies sprang from the great subterranean world of Evil, *heralding the coming of a Satanic, or demoniac age*. Rudolph Steiner was at one time, the head of the Austrian branch of Ordo Templi Orientis at the time when Aleister Crowley was head of the British branch of the same organization.

Therefore, in his own teachings he was always careful to embody a moral doctrine binding the "initiates" to work only for good, knowing how easy it is to be fooled by the Dark side. He, in fact, wanted to create a society of "do-gooders." And, what is most interesting about Steiner's philosophy, is that, from the very beginning, the Nazis seem to have looked upon Steiner as Enemy number one (someone like an ex-Mason or ex-Templar who betrayed the Brotherhood and used what he knew against the 'underground stream').

Two of the theories expounded upon by the various secret societies and mystical groups current in Nazi Germany at the time of Rudolph Steiner and Aleister Crowley were the theory of the frozen world, and the theory of the hollow Earth (the

earth is hollow on a different dimensional level). Both of these theories affected the Nazi view of the world.

According to Pauwels and Bergier, these two theories help explain the links between tradition and mythology as well as being in keeping with some of the "truths" proclaimed by groups of Initiates from the Theosophists to Gurdjieff. Moreover, both theories have had their share of backing from important political and scientific circles, and almost succeeded at one time in banishing from Germany what we would call 'modern science'. A great many people came under their influence; and they even affected some of Hitler's military decisions, therefore influencing the course of the war and doubtless contributing to the final catastrophe. It was through his enslavement to these theories, and especially the notion of the sacrificial deluge, that Hitler wished to condemn the entire German race to annihilation, much as Yahweh seemed committed to doing to the Jews.

Other secret societies which played major roles in the formation of Nazi Germany were the Order of the New Templars, which was established in Germany and Austria and employed the swastika as one of its emblems; and a German 'enorden group' formed in 1912, which proposed the tenet of Aryan superiority. The German Thule Society, established not long after these two in 1918 by Baron Von Sebottendorf, was one of the major secret societies of its day. Thule was considered to be the capital city of Hyperborea, the land beyond the poles, and the original land of the Aryan race (as it was in the pre-misty dawns of history before that 100,000 year cut-off mark that Ramtha has mentioned). In its purest form Hyperborea represented the archetypal powers of the universe. It is the locale where the ancient Elder race is first said to have interacted genetically with the 'indigenous' race of Earth and created the amalgamated human we know today. This of course is not true, though it was remnants from such pre-dawn civilizations that did however become 'the indigenous race' on Earth that the Annunaki then decided to tinker with.

The Thule Society concerned itself with the Teutonic lore and sacred knowledge of the Elder Race. The Norse Myths themselves are considered to be coded sacred knowledge of this race's origins, and has many parallels with the story of Babylon.

The Thule Gesellschaft or Society in itself was yet another variation on the Templar Strict Observance, but without strong racist, pro-German, new-Aryan tendencies. In 1933, this same Baron Von Sebottendorf wrote that *he had sown what Hitler had reaped*.

It was in fact among Thule Gesellschaft circles that the hooked cross, the swastika, first widely appeared. Among the early members to join the Thule Society was Rudolf Hess, one of Adolph Hitler's principal lieutenants. Then came Alfred Rosenberg, the chief racial theoretician and propagandist for the National Socialist Party in Germany. Then came Hitler himself. Even until his death in a cell in Spandau prison, Hess was known to have studied the esoteric sciences, perhaps seeking ways to find reap the rewards for deeds done in this very lifetime.

In 1924, Sebottendorf wrote a pamphlet on alchemy, and remarked that the first experiments in atomic fission demonstrated "**the truths of the Great Work**" (the splitting of the atom—the splitting apart of the Adam – of the basic structure of Creation itself). He also wrote a novel on the Rosicrucians. Later he edited an astrological magazine called *Astrologische Rundschau*. Although some historians tell us that the Nazi chiefs, Hitler first among them, never made a move without having a horoscope cast, there is really no proof that this was true of Hitler at all. *He really wanted no prophet to stand above himself.* Although a group of psychics was consulted in 1943 on where to find Mussolini, who at the time was being held prisoner, the statement that the whole Nazi leadership was connected with this aspect of Teutonic neo-occultism as well, is simply untrue. This mistake probably stems from an association with Rudolf Hess's fascination with astrology.

According to Peter Moon, the ancient German secret societies were interested in the town of Montauk on Long Island because it was once a part of Thule. What the German Aryans, and in particular the Thule Society, were tapping into was the role played by the remnants of the Hyperboreans in helping establish Atlantis prior to the destruction of Maldek. Atlantis at the time stretched across the Atlantic from western Europe to take in the eastern seaboard of North America. Geographically, Montauk rests atop one of these undersea volcanoes that played a part in the sinking of Atlantis.

Hyperborea and Thule were more toward where the Arctic Ocean is now, a rich and fruitful land before the poles shifted and the planet tilted sideways.

Once again we see the secret societies and mystery cults looking back toward their roots in Atlantis and their associations with the Dark sorcerer-kings.

The Nazi SS, Moon claims, actually stood for 'Schwarze Sonne' or 'Black Sun', a smaller secret society within the parent Thule Society. This seems more realistic than the excepted *Schutzstaffel* (defense corps) sounding much like a cover used to legitimate their role within the Nazi Party.

#### Himmler and the Artifacts

It is no secret that Hitler and the entire leadership structure of the Third Reich were heavily involved in the occult and the search for ancient artifacts and knowledge. The adventures of Indiana Jones were more than just fantasy. In fact, a special investigation group staffed by top SS officers was formed under Himmler's direction and given the task of studying history from a Nazi *viewpoint with special emphasis on the secret societies in medieval Europe*, including the Templars and the Cathars, as well as any occult symbolism involved. Himmler was convinced that the British Secret Service had been infiltrated by the Rosicrucians, and this, to him, explained their successes during the First World War as their agents had been trained in occult techniques and various psychic practices.

Moon suggests that what the Nazi's sought to obtain through acquiring the Spear of Destiny (the Spear of Longinus) and the Holy Grail, was "the power of Christ." Hitler is said to have found the Spear of Destiny in a museum and had it

shipped back to Germany, although other rumors suggest that the spear he sought and found was that of Parzival, the hero of the Grail legend of the same name. This points clearly to what the true Spear of Destiny is, although not written anywhere except here for the first time—it is 'the lance' which pierced Dagobert through the eye when he was attacked one day while hunting in his sacred forest in the year 679AD. For those who came after him, it was a sign of the ritualistic murder of the Merovingian line which was then to be avenged. Thus it was carried as well by Charlemagne and all those who sought to fill the rightful role of King in place of the slain Dagobert. Carrying it legitimized their succession to what was seen as the Merovingian royal throne. Its power lying more in what it stood for, and the support it brought to those in whose possession it was held, rather than any inherent magical powers. When it is referred to as the Spear of Destiny, it refers to the efforts by the Prieure de Sion and others to restore the rightful Merovingian bloodline of Jesus to the various thrones of Europe. In that respect, it is also the spear that "pierced Jesus in the side" since it "pierced the side" of Jesus' bloodline and stopped its rightful succession.

It was of course said that whoever possessed the Spear of Destiny held the destiny of the whole world in his hands, a worthy prize for Lucifer in his incarnation as Hitler.

Hitler once said that he based his religion on Parzival, the mythic figure who embarked on a sacred quest for the Holy Grail in Arthurian legend. It is also on *Parzival* that the German composer Richard Wagner based his opera *Parsifal*. Hitler adored Wagner's music, especially for its heroic portrayals of German mythology. Wagner was said to be *the master of intoxicating drama*.

No picture of the Grail lore exceeds in insight Richard Wagner's operatic picture of the evil adept Klingsor leading a conspiracy to pervert the rightful development of love and wisdom in the most important centuries of European history, a fitting allegory for the events of Hitler's quest for power.

Although Moon is assuming some positive aspect to these items and the power of Christ, he is correct in that at least the Holy Grail, as we have found out, was a force to be reckoned with to him who possessed it.

Himmler also actively pursued the recovery of the Holy Grail and the Ark of the Covenant (*Raiders of the Lost Ark* and *Indiana Jones and the Last Crusade*) by authorizing various archeological expeditions to different continents. In 1944, while Gisors was occupied by German personnel, a special mission was sent from Berlin with instructions to excavate beneath the fortress there in search of these items and other Templar treasures. Himmler also asked Otto Skorzeny, the top Nazi commando of WWII, to find the hidden treasure of the Cathars presumed to still be in the vicinity of Montsegur. Hitler even had Himmler send numerous excursions to Tibet to research the beginnings of the Aryan race and other supernatural ideas thought to be sourced from there. Moon suggests one of the preoccupations of these research expeditions was to research occultum, his name for the white-gold secreted from the third eye during initiatory events. Certain lineages were said to

possess a greater saturation of Occultum in their system, thus making these lineages more geared toward the priesthood and royalty—perhaps those who had the blue blood of their alien ancestry. It was the influence of Himmler and his SS troops which was to make the extermination of the various ‘sub-human races’ in occupied Europe such a success from the Nazi viewpoint.

Himmler – renowned for his interest in the occult – took over a defunct castle at Wewelsburg, near Paderborn in Westphalia, and made it the most sacred temple of the SS. Designed and built to emulate the Knights of the Round Table, underneath the building was a room with vaulted architecture which was known as the Holy of Holies, while inside was an altar of black marble with two silver runes inscribed upon it signifying “SS”. In this marble was said to repose the Holy Grail itself or at least a replica of it. It was in this castle that Himmler’s knights were said to have meditated upon the ethics of honor, mythical blood, occult biology, and other Gnostic and dualistic themes.

Not far from the castle at Wewelsburg is Exersteine, a very large and unusual rock formation which pales Stonehenge in comparison and was viewed in times past as a center of, what one author describes as, *supreme racial generation*. Exersteine was also a center for pagan rituals until the eighth century, having a **Neolithic astronomical observatory atop the rocks**. These rituals were centered around the great tree of life called Irmensul. The tree was an actual tree at one time but had been eventually cut down by Christians. A relief carving on the rock depicted the original tree as a stool used by Nicodemus as he lifts down the body of Jesus from the Cross. It was not an accident that Himmler chose Exersteine as the home for his sacred fortress. Its energy are intense. This land was the also the most sacred of the ancient Teutonic culture and was once a place of pilgrimage for all of Europe, including the Celtic peoples.

In 1920, a German scholar, Wilhelm Teudt, recognized these rocks as an ancient astronomical observatory that linked other sacred sites throughout Germany.

### The Grid

Viktor Schauberger was the scientist privy to the secret teachings of Pythagoras which came to him via the work of Johannes Kepler as mentioned earlier. It was his idea that sounds create our universe through harmonic resonance, and teaching that the structure of matter itself is determined by the proportional relationships of integral numbers. It was Schauberger who sought to access the power of the inner universe and apply it to the outer universe. Where the technology of explosion was considered to be destructive, implosion was the alternative. It was this line of thinking which enabled him to make great strides in neutralizing gravity and accessing the realm of antimatter.

In 1934, Schauberger met with Hitler to discuss this very work. His goal was to harmonize technology with the natural order of things using the natural grid system of the planet relating to the ley lines, but his work, along with that of the Vril Society became the basis for the Nazi’s experimentation with their own flying discs.

Schauberger's work was also later incorporated into their own by the Brookhaven Institute scientists in New York State, and evolved into what we know today as HAARP, the High Frequency Active Auroral Research program that seeks to control the Earth's grid and use it as a weapon. This control affects the weather as well as the minds of all living creatures on the planet.

What the Nazis, and subsequently the Americans, wanted with this knowledge was the power it brought them, just as it had helped funnel power to the ancient Atlanteans, the ancient Egyptians, and many other powerful races. This power equates to subjugation of the morphogenetic grid and the thought processes which then determine evolution. By controlling certain places on the planetary grid, the rulers can control the consciousness and evolution of the population without ever having to conquer them at all.

### Hitler

Hitler is said to have enjoyed his name "Wulf" (Adolph means 'noble wolf'), and thus named his Bavarian hideaway The Wolf's Lair. He was also called 'Manitou' by his staff, which means *shape shifter*. In terms of Lucifer, the game of the wolf and the sheep seems to be a constant metaphor--the wolf coming to get the sheep from the shepherds, the wolf in sheep's clothing, etc. The most successful predator in nature is the one who disguises himself as the prey. Sometimes Lucifer comes as the Shepherd, and sometimes he comes as the Wolf.

When the Germans spoke of their Führer and the fanatical devotion they had to him, they were only following the ancient pagan ways of their ancestors. Joachim von Ribbentrop, the German diplomat who negotiated the system of alliances between Germany, Italy, and Japan known as the Rome-Berlin-Tokyo Axis, said at his trial in Nuremberg after the war that *Hitler was such a hypnotic personality* that were he to walk into his cell at that very moment and ask him to do something, he would not hesitate to do it. It was this Luciferian hypnotic spell cast over the German people, supported by the use of massive amounts of symbolism and stirring music that triggered the archetypes lying buried already very shallowly in the German-Aryan psyche. It was the triggering of these archetypes which then allowed them to do things that to many seemed unconscionable. Again, the purpose of propaganda is not to make a person think but rather to *feel*.

These feelings had been suppressed and repressed in the German psyche for thousands of years before Hitler came along. He merely unleashed a particularly negative side of them, but with a hypnotic power that every human being who has grappled with his own dark side can understand. The German and Celtic peoples felt this sense of sacredness in their very blood, hence the allegiance of many of the Irish to Germany, having no love for the English oppressor either.

The kings and earls of the ancient Teutonic empire also worshipped Mars, the god of war, and were always supported by a retinue of loyal warriors who received the spoils of battle. So many of the wars fought throughout European history were fought using German mercenaries, even though often they would end up on opposing sides fighting against each other. If any race could be said to have a war-

like blood or war-like genes, it is the Germans. The other would be the Jews or Hoovids, as explained by the Nine. This spirit of the warrior has not always been held in high regard in society, though, and this is part of what had been repressed prior to Hitler, and which Hitler unleashed with such great ferocity. Could Lucifer have picked more perfect races as his chosen people than the Jews and the Germans?

Like any other religious leader, Hitler knew how to manipulate his people, and a religious leader is what he was—not simply a political leader, but a priest-king of the highest caliber. Accompanied by the energy of Lucifer, this would have been a combination too difficult for almost anyone to resist. Like any good politician does, and in line with his alter-ego, Lucifer, Hitler politically played the opposition against each other. But what he did, even more, as most historians will agree, was to form his own religion.

The symbolism and the music Hitler used were really no different from any other religion. In fact the swastika was an ancient Aryan symbol still found today on many of the temples in India. The swastika (*suasti-ka*) is also known as Thor's hammer, the word itself meaning 'source of the spirit' or 'source of the (good) spirit'. It is a form of the balanced cross, which is supposed to bring about purification, adjustment, and balance by the hard knocks of karma (with the blows from its whirling ends).

The music Hitler used, particularly that of Richard Wagner, was written to arouse men's passions and stir their souls, much like any religious piece of music is created to do, especially those such as Beethoven's *Ode to Joy*.

Leni Riefenstahl's documentary film of Adolph Hitler and his National Socialist (Nazi) party, *Triumph of the Will* (1935), portrayed Hitler as an irresistible mythical figure, the equal of any in history. Mesmerized Germans would sit in theaters watching it over and over again. Using innovative techniques in camera positions, slow motion, long lenses, and creative editing designed to enhance the subject *and arouse the passions of the viewer to action*, it is still the classic piece of propaganda filming, and probably also the most effective piece of film in history.

Hitler was said to have viewed himself as a God-like being. He was quick to realize and manipulate the image of gods coming out of the sky by always landing by plane, still a rare object in those early days, and being seen to emerge from it in full view of his people. His speeches also used a great deal of Christian-like vocabulary, and he even called his closest advisors and friends *apostles*. More than anyone, Hitler's religion was aimed at the blond, blue-eyed youngsters who to him represented the ideal of Aryan youth, much like the Masons and the Mormons do today in targeting the children who are more easily manipulated. Before modern propaganda techniques and the successes of the Communists in this area, Hitler had first realized that it was easier to mold and shape people, brainwash them if you will, while they were still young.

### The War

The authors of *The Morning of the Magicians* suggest that perhaps this was the first war in history that truly pitted Good against Evil, not realizing the overall motives of war and that there is very rarely any 'good' in war. It is as Ramtha says, only a matter of Grayball where there is more to be gained from backing both sides than there is to be lost. What goes on in the Circles of Power is simply the smoke and mirrors used so effectively by Quetzalcoatl and all of Lucifer's other incarnations. There is no such thing as a 'good war'.

In Peter Moon's book *The Black Sun*, he mentions a book written by Senator Howard Watson Ampruster in 1947 entitled *Treason's Peace: German Dyes and American Dupes*, that provides irrefutable evidence, in the form of official documents, proving beyond a shadow of a doubt that I.G. Farben was a cabalistic organization which "through foreign subsidiaries and by secret tie-ups, operated a far-flung and highly efficient espionage machine—the ultimate purpose being world conquest—and a world-state directed by Farben." The roots of this same conspiracy are still with us today, and indeed the chemical companies are at the very heart of it, much as are the big petroleum industries which are one and the same.

Despite what David Icke and many others say, Germany is still at the very center of the New World Order, and that is where the Holy Grail still remains in the hands of those elite who are in charge of the earthly part of Lucifer's entire agenda.

This is looking at only a small part of the much larger conspiracy we have tried to address in this book. However, it was I.G. Farben that ran the factory at Auschwitz, and employed the man who is now Pope John Paul II as one of its salesman. Herbert Hoover arranged financing for Farben for their new startup company in America—the I.G. Chemical Corporation—right before the 1929 stockmarket crash. Paul Warburg and Otto Kahn were in the main responsible for this start up. Warburg, as the leading player in American I.G., was later accused of attempting to destroy the American chemical industry, then as now, considered to be the most important industry in the world, especially since it was the home of the occult alchemists and would be sorcerer-kings of today. The mergers going on in modern-day business between American and German-owned companies is only a part of the timetable for establishing the New World Order, guided not from the United States, although it is focused here, but from Germany.

*Otto Kahn and Paul Warburg were foreign nationals who made their way to American soil and helped start up the Council on Foreign Relations*, a group that conspiracy theorists will recognize as one of those being a part of the burgeoning New World Order.

Part of this greater cabal involved with the occult machinations of setting up the New World Order for Lucifer also has to do with the Wilson Brothers and Thorn and EMI, the first manufacturers of electronic instruments in Great Britain. As Moon suggests, there is a connection here between the brothers and Aleister Crowley's father that needs further researching. The reemergence of the Atlantean technology of television and radio in this century as a controlling force against mankind reeks of

the participation by the secret societies and mystery groups seeking ultimate control.

### The Atom Bomb

Hitler did not need to win the war. It was enough to create the death, the destruction and chaos which have haunted us ever since. From the war came the United Nations to set up a one world government (after a failed attempt at starting the League of Nations after World War I). From it also came the Cold War that taught the peoples of planet earth to live in Fear. From it came the focus on day-to-day existence that has stopped man from even looking to anything higher than himself, and simply to make it through the day. And among the worst elements of all the legacy of what Lucifer created as Hitler, was the return of the splitting apart of Creation itself—the atom bomb.

I thought it very synchronistic recently when I got an e-mail from a friend relating the short story of how a \*white dove\* (rare for the area in Denmark where he lives) attempted to fly-in through his closed window. Of course a white dove is known as a messenger of peace. As he reported in his email, when he looked at the time on a digital clock just seconds after this white dove had tried to fly in ... the clock read, "19:47". This is what is called a waking dream, and what it symbolized to me was the end of peace and its messenger in 1947—the year of the nuclear war that has killed more people since, than any other war in history—without a single shot being fired. Radiation, the fallout from destroying matter and Creation, is now the leading cause of death on the planet through one form or another, but no one except the 'nuts' will even admit to this fact.

Again it is Trevor Ravenscroft and Tim Wallace-Murphy in their book *The Mark of the Beast: The continuing story of the Spear of Destiny*, that give us some of the most precise understandings on how this event affected the world of today, and the terrible **success** that Lucifer has had in this particular mission here on earth as Hitler:

"When the concentration camps, genocide, and torture of the Third Reich were finally able to be revealed in 1945, the peoples of the world were so horrified they swore that such crimes against humanity would never happen again. Sadly today such crimes are commonplace, accepted as an integral part of the normal currency of political confrontation in many countries, and pass unremarked elsewhere. This apparent acceptance is not based on the silence of assent, but on the impotence of fear and helplessness against the international political machine."

"Concentration camps and forcible deportations are no longer the monopoly of the Nazis, but have been used by the British in Malaya and Kenya, the French in Indo-China and Algeria, for the 'political re-education' of dissidents in communist countries in Asia. They probably reached their most developed and terrifying form in the 'Gulags' of soviet Russia, not only under Stalin, but also under the majority of his successors."

"Torture has also become commonplace throughout the world. It is not the sole preserve of the dictatorships of South America, who incidentally, employed many

Nazi experts in this art –including Klaus Barbie the ‘Butcher of Lyon’—but this pernicious habit has spread into general and accepted use by many of the so-called civilized nations of Europe. Britain was convicted before the International Court in the Hague on charges of torture arising out of its activities in Northern Ireland. France’s unenviable record in this respect in Algeria, Indo-China and in Metropolitan France itself during the OAS ‘troubles’ is well known. The most proficient ‘experts’ in this dubious field however are said to be the Chinese with their ‘brainwashing’ techniques and the record of the Soviet Union in its systematic use of torture during the great purge, and the misuses of psychiatric hospitals to ‘re-educate’ dissidents, is a matter of world-wide concern and criticism.

“Atrocities and war crimes have only multiplied since 1945. Sadly, many nations have learnt only too well from the examples that were set during the Second World War. With a few notable exceptions where the international conscience has been aroused, such as over the My Lai massacre in Vietnam, the incidence of torture in Chile, the plight of certain well-known dissidents in the USSR, most of these ‘incidents’ have passed almost unnoticed by the public at large.”

And it was during and after World War II that many of the new alliances between the central control of the New World Order and these subsequent fledgling states were formed, tying them to what the ancients called “the Master of the World or the King of Fear who reigns over a city hidden somewhere in the east.” And ancient prophecies have suggested that it was those who concluded such a pact who would one day “change the surface of the earth and endow the human adventure with a new meaning for many thousands of years to come.” And so it was and is—though not a pleasurable adventure at all. And it is though the control of the sacred sites and the ley lines that much of this control has been accomplished. In Europe it has been mainly due to the construction of the Gothic Cathedrals aligned with Spica (and other obelisk- and pillar-like forms scattered throughout Europe):

“. . . It would be quite incorrect to regard this great configuration with the two pillars at either end and the seven cathedrals in between them under the royal arch of stars as something static like a dead monument in stone. The truth is quite the contrary. Just as subliminal forces stream up and down the alignment of the spirit-senses within the soulbody of man, so similar forces surge northwards and southwards along the great alignment of cathedrals on the surface of the earth (**one of the highest interpretations of the underground stream symbolism**). ”

Clairvoyantly perceived, these forces stream and whirl as they fructify the terrain and at the same time create the rainbow aura of the whole configuration. Dowsers, sensitive to earth vibrations, have discovered by their own methods the presence of a ley line passing along this route but unfortunately they have been unable so far to unravel its real significance and purpose.”

Unfortunately the significance of this underground stream of energy is also related to the construction of the New Jerusalem in the United States. There is a painting in the Vatican in Rome of the Transfiguration of Christ by Raphael, the famous renaissance painter who was at the same time one of the greatest initiates

of Christendom and of the Ancient Mysteries. In this painting Raphael depicts Christ transfigured above a mountain. On either side we see Moses and Elijah. Beneath Moses, St James is seen kneeling in the form of an embryo to represent the mysteries of birth, St John is depicted below Elijah in a pose which artists of the period used in order to represent initiation.

"Moses looks back into the past towards Genesis, the original creation of earth existence. Elijah, on the other hand, looks prophetically into the future towards the advent of the "new Jerusalem" of the revelation. St James is the guide to knowledge which originates from the physical senses and the development of the rational intellect. St John is the guide to the development of spirit vision and spiritual faculties. And when these two disciples perceive the transfigured Christ, they are also seeing a prophetic imagination of the second coming of Christ and the Transfiguration of the earth which is predicted in the revelation. It is these two disciples, James and John, who represent the pillars of wisdom and strength, the tree of Knowledge and the tree of Life, the two hemispheres of the bicameral mind which will become the two great witnesses of the Apocalypse."

The symbolism of the Four Horseman of the Apocalypse, says Ravenscroft, indicates the radical changes in the thinking of mankind against the background of the millennia.

"The emergence over the horizon of history of the Pale Horse whose rider is death signifies the beginning of the atomic age when the United States became custodian of the Spear of Destiny and unleashed the atom bomb on Hiroshima.

"The spiritual reality which fashions, informs and sustains man and the natural world was directly perceptible to the leading Platonists among the Chartres Masters. We have already described at length how they anticipated the coming events described in the revelation by building the hidden configuration of the Apocalypse in Stone. The symbolism of the 'wounded brain' reveals how they saw the inevitability of the plunge into materialism which would last some five hundred years while mankind experienced an isolation from the spirit which is a pre-requisite for love.

*"Like Lord Sinclair, the Rosicrucian master who founded Rosslyn,* they beheld the period in which mankind would gradually bring materialistic science and technology to birth. But at the same time the Chartres Masters foresaw the re-emergence of their own spiritual faculties as a potential gift for all humanity in the twentieth century, when both rational mind and spiritual perception would emerge. It is in this way that the unity of the left and right hemispheres of the brain is achieved through which the soul of man becomes the bridge between two worlds, the spiritual and the terrestrial.

"These new spiritual faculties first reappeared in Goethe who was both a poet and a scientist. He illustrates his awe and wonder on perceiving the new spiritual reality in the lines of dedication to his world famous Faust:

"Again ye come, ye hovering Forms! I find you  
As early to my clouded sight ye shone!"

Shall I attempt, this once, to seize and bind you?  
 Still o'er my heart is that illusion thrown?  
 Ye crowd more near! Well then, be power assigned to you  
 To sway me from your misty, shadowy zone!  
 My bosom thrills by youthful passion shaken  
 That magic breezes round your march awaken."

These menacing spirits sound very much like the ones that bothered Hitler as we heard earlier in this chapter, and more so the ones Guy de Maupassant wrote about in his work *Le Horla*.

According to Ravenscroft, General Patton, who was one of the true heroes of World War II, had a historically oriented cast of mind and believed in reincarnation. He had even made a study of the quest for the Holy Grail. It is apparent that he was also totally fascinated with the sight of the Spear of Destiny. He took the ancient talisman of power from its leather case and removed the sleeve which holds the two separate parts of the spearhead together and demanded the presence of local German historians to fill him in on the entire history of the **ancient Lance** which was associated with the legend of world power.

"General Patton was the only American general who realized the true significance of the fact that the USA was now the official possessor of the Spear of Destiny. And he knew, too, the terrible significance of the imminent fulfillment of its legend once again. For the United States had discovered the secret of the manufacture of the atomic bomb, and the dropping of these fearsome weapons upon Japan was expected to bring an abrupt end to the war in the east.

The Gottingen atomic physicists who were responsible for the Nazi's atomic weapons program, like most other scientists throughout the world, behaved at first as though it were possible to ignore the Nazi political machine that would then be responsible for using the weapons they were creating. We are all ultimately responsible for that which we create –and for its uses. There is no walking away from responsibility in life, only in our minds perhaps can we rationalize that what we begin has no bearing on the final resulting actions.

This was much the same attitude held by those who fashioned the same weapon on a plateau of the foothills of the Jemez mountains in Los Alamos, New Mexico. The utter isolation of the site was what held great appeal to General Groves to whom the secrecy of the U.S. Manhattan Project was of paramount importance. On this site known to the Indians as Oscuro, or 'the place of darkness', gathered the nuclear physicists who had been expelled from their own countries. To Ravenscroft, the one thing they shared was a disbelief in any other reality than the substratum of matter as explained by the theories of pure physics. The only form of worship they knew was the devotion to the materialism out of which the very building blocks of the universe would one day be explained. The very consequences of what they were doing were in their minds *justified for the advancement of the god known as science*.

So to must we all be responsible for what we allow our governments to do 'in our name'. One such operation resulting from World War II was Operation Paperclip.

### Operation Paperclip

It was just recently that Argentina's President apologized for harboring Nazis at the end of WWII. There is, however, one other country which harbored even more former Nazis than even Argentina—it was the United States.

After WWII ended in 1945, victorious Russian and American intelligence teams began a treasure hunt throughout occupied Germany for military and scientific booty. They were looking for things like new rocket and aircraft designs, medicines, and electronics. But they were also hunting down the most precious "spoils" of all: the scientists whose work had nearly won the war for Hitler and for Germany, and the engineers and intelligence officers of the Nazi War Machine. The U.S. military rounded up the Nazi scientists and brought them back to America. Intending merely to debrief them and send them back to Germany, they realized, however, the extent of the scientists' knowledge and expertise. Following the discovery of flying discs (foo fighters) and particle/laser beam weaponry in German military bases, the War Department decided that NASA and the CIA must control this technology, as well as the Nazi engineers who had worked upon it. The War Department decided it would be a waste to send these scientists home. There was only one problem: it was illegal.

Convinced that German scientists could help America's postwar efforts, President Harry Truman agreed in September 1946 to authorize "Project Paperclip," a program to bring selected German scientists to work on America's behalf during the "Cold War." However, Truman expressly excluded anyone found "to have been a member of the Nazi party and more than a nominal participant in its activities, or an active supporter of Nazism or militarism."

The War Department's Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency (JIOA) conducted background investigations on all the scientists. In February 1947, JIOA Director Bosquet Wev submitted the first set of scientists' dossiers to the State and Justice Departments for review. The dossiers were damning. Samuel Klaus, the State Departments representative on the JIOA board, claimed that all the scientists in the first batch were "ardent Nazis." Their visa requests were denied. Wev was furious. He wrote a memo warning that "the best interests of the United States have been subjugated to the efforts expended in 'beating a dead Nazi horse.'" He also declared that the return of these scientists to Germany, where they could be exploited by America's enemies, presented a "far greater security threat to this country than any former Nazi affiliations which they may have had or even any Nazi sympathies that they may still have."

When the JIOA formed to investigate the backgrounds and form dossiers on the Nazis, the Nazi Intelligence leader Reinhard Gehlen met with the CIA director Allen Dulles. Dulles and Gehlen hit it off immediately. Gehlen was a master spy for the Nazis and had infiltrated Russia with his vast Nazi Intelligence network. Dulles promised Gehlen that his Intelligence unit was safe in the CIA. Apparently, Wev

decided to sidestep the problem. Dulles had the scientists dossier's re-written to eliminate incriminating evidence. As promised, Allen Dulles delivered the Nazi Intelligence unit to the CIA, which later opened many umbrella projects stemming from Nazi made research (MK-ULTRA / ARTICHOKE, OPERATION MIDNIGHT CLIMAX). Military Intelligence "cleansed" the files of Nazi references.

By 1955, more than 760 German scientists had been granted citizenship in the U.S. and given prominent positions in the American scientific community. Many had been longtime members of the Nazi party and the Gestapo, had conducted experiments on humans at concentration camps, had used slave labor, and had committed other known war crimes. In a 1985 exposé in the *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists* Linda Hunt wrote that she had examined more than 130 reports on Project Paperclip subjects, and every one "had been changed to eliminate the security threat classification." President Truman, who had explicitly ordered no committed Nazis to be admitted under Project Paperclip, was evidently never aware that his directive had been violated. State Department archives and the memoirs of officials from that era confirm this. In fact, according to Clare Lasby's book *Operation Paperclip*, project officials "covered their designs with such secrecy that it bedeviled their own President;" at the Potsdam Conference of leaders Truman denied these activities and "undoubtedly enhanced Russian suspicion and distrust," quite possibly fueling the Cold War even further.

A good example of how these dossiers were changed is the case of Wernher von Braun. A September 18, 1947, report on the German rocket scientist stated, "Subject is regarded as a potential security threat by the Military Governor." The following February, a new security evaluation of Von Braun said, "No derogatory information is available on the subject...It is the opinion of the Military Governor that he may not constitute a security threat to the United States."

Here are a few of the 700 suspicious characters who were allowed to immigrate through Project Paperclip:

- Arthur Rudolph: During the war, Rudolph was operations director of the Mittelwerk factory at the Dora-Nordhausen concentration camps, where 20,000 workers died from beatings, hangings, and starvation. Rudolph had been a member of the Nazi party since 1931; a 1945 military file on him said simply: "100% Nazi, dangerous type, security threat..!! Suggest internment." But the JIOA's final dossier on him said there was "nothing in his records indicating that he was a war criminal or an ardent Nazi or otherwise objectionable." Rudolph became a US citizen and later designed the Saturn 5 rocket used in the Apollo moon landings. In 1984, when his war record was finally investigated, he fled to West Germany.
- Wernher Von Braun: From 1937 to 1945, von Braun was the technical director of the Peenemunde rocket research center, where the V-2 rocket which devastated England was developed. As noted previously, his dossier was rewritten so he didn't appear to have been an enthusiastic Nazi. Von Braun worked on guided missiles for the U.S. Army and was later director of NASA's

Marshall Space Flight Center. He became a celebrity in the 1950s and early 1960s, as one of Walt Disney's experts on the "World of Tomorrow." In 1970, he became NASA's associate administrator.

- Kurt Blome: A high-ranking Nazi scientist, Blome told U.S. military interrogators in 1945 that he had been ordered in 1943 to experiment **with plague vaccines** on concentration camp prisoners. He was tried at Nuremberg in 1947 on charges of practicing euthanasia (extermination of sick prisoners), and conducting experiments on humans. Although acquitted, his earlier admissions were well known, and it was generally accepted that he had indeed participated in the gruesome experiments. Two months after his Nuremberg acquittal, Blome was interviewed at Camp David, Maryland, about biological warfare. In 1951, he was hired by the U.S. Army Chemical Corps to work on chemical warfare. His file neglected to mention Nuremberg.
- Major General Walter Schreiber: According to Linda Hunt's article, the US military tribunal at Nuremberg heard evidence that "Schreiber had assigned doctors to experiment on concentration camp prisoners and had made funds available for such experimentation." The assistant prosecutor said the evidence would have convicted Schreiber if the Soviets, who held him from 1945 to 1948, had made him available for trial. Again, Schreiber's Paperclip file made no mention of this evidence; the project found work for him at the Air Force School of Medicine at Randolph Field in Texas. When columnist Drew Pearson publicized the Nuremberg evidence in 1952, the negative publicity led the JIOA, says Hunt, to arrange "a visa and a job for Schreiber in Argentina, where his daughter was living." On May 22, 1952, he was flown to Buenos Aires.
- Hermann Becker-Freysing and Sigfried Ruff: These two, along with Blome, were among the 23 defendants in the Nuremberg War Trials "Medical Case." Becker-Freysing was convicted and sentenced to 20 years in prison for conducting experiments on Dachau inmates, such as starving them, then force-feeding them seawater that had been chemically altered to make it drinkable. Ruff was acquitted (in a close decision) on charges that he had killed as many as 80 Dachau inmates in a low-pressure chamber designed to simulate altitudes in excess of 60,000 feet. Before their trial, Becker-Freysing and Ruff were paid by the Army Air Force to write reports about their grotesque experiments.
- General Reinhard Gehlen: It was five years after the end of WW2 but one of Hitler's chief intelligence officers was still on the job. From a walled-in compound in Bavaria, General Reinhard Gehlen oversaw a vast network of intelligence agents spying on Russia. His top aides were Nazi zealots who had committed some of the most notorious crimes of the war. Gehlen and his SS unit were hired, and swiftly became agents of the CIA when they revealed their massive records on the Soviet Union to the US. Gehlen derived much of his information from his role in one of the most terrible atrocities of the war: the torture, interrogation and murder by starvation of some four million Soviet prisoners. Prisoners who refused to cooperate were often tortured or summarily executed.

Many were executed even after they had given information, while others were simply left to starve to death. As a result, Gehlen and members of his organization maneuvered to make sure they were captured by advancing American troops rather than Russians, who would have executed them immediately. Two months before Germany surrendered in 1945, the Gehlen organization made its move. "Gehlen and a small group of his most senior officers carefully microfilmed the vast holding on the USSR in the military section of the German army's general staff. They packed the film in watertight steel drums and secretly buried it in remote mountain meadows scattered throughout the Austrian Alps. General William Donovan and Allen Dulles of the CIA were tipped off about Gehlen's surrender and his offer of Russian intelligence in exchange for a job. The CIA was soon jockeying with military intelligence for authority over Gehlen's microfilmed records--and control of the German spymaster. Dulles arranged for a private intelligence facility in West Germany to be established, and named it the Gehlen Organization. Gehlen promised not to hire any former SS, SD, or Gestapo members; he hired them anyway, and the CIA did not stop him. Two of Gehlen's early recruits were Emil Augsburg and Dr. Franz Six, who had been part of mobile killing squads, which killed Jews, intellectuals, and Soviet partisans wherever they found them. Other early recruits included Willi Krichbaum, senior Gestapo leader for southeastern Europe, and the Gestapo chiefs of Paris and Kiel, Germany. With the encouragement of the CIA, Gehlen Org (Licio Gelli) set up "rat lines" to get Nazi war criminals out of Europe so they wouldn't be prosecuted. By setting up transit camps and issuing phony passports, the Gehlen Org helped more than 5,000 Nazis leave Europe and relocate around the world, especially in South and Central America. There, mass murderers like Klaus Barbie (the butcher of Lyons) helped governments set up death squads in Chile, Argentina, El Salvador, and elsewhere.

- Klaus Barbie: Known as the Nazi butcher of Lyons, France during World War 2, Barbie was part of the SS which was responsible for the death of thousands of French people under the German occupation.
- Heinrich Rupp: Some of Rupp's best work was done for the CIA, after he was imported into the country under Operation Paperclip. Rupp has been convicted of bank fraud. He was an operative for the CIA and was deeply involved in the Savings and Loan scandals. A federal jury has indicated they believe testimony that Rupp, the late CIA Director William Casey, then Reagan's campaign manager, and Donald Gregg, a U.S. Ambassador to South Korea, flew with George Bush to Paris in 1980, during the election in which Bush was on the ticket with Ronald Reagan. The testimony states that three meetings were held on October 19 and 20 at the Hotel Florida and Hotel Crillion. The subject? According to the court testimony, the meetings were to sabotage President Jimmy Carter's reelection campaign by delaying the release of American hostages in Iran. The hostages were released on January 20, 1981, right after Reagan and Bush were sworn into office. Iran was promised return of its frozen

assets in the United States and the foundation for the Iran-Contra deal was set into motion.

- Licio Gelli: Head of the 2400 member secret Masonic Lodge, P2, a neo-fascist organization, in Italy that catered to only the elite, Gelli had high connections in the Vatican, even though he was not a Catholic. P2's membership was totally secret and not even available to its Mother Lodge in England. Gelli was responsible for providing Argentina with the Exocet missile. He was a double agent for the CIA and the KGB. He assisted many former Nazi high officials in their escape from Europe to Central America. He had close ties with the Italian Mafia. Gelli was once a close associate of Benito Mussolini. He was also closely affiliated with Roberto Calvi, head of the scandal-ridden Vatican Bank who was later murdered. Gelli's secret lodge consisted of extremely important people, including armed forces commanders, secret service chiefs, the head of Italy's financial police, 30 generals, eight admirals, newspaper editors, television and top business executives and key bankers--including Calvi. Licio Gelli and others in P2 were behind the assassination of Pope John Paul I. The central figure in Europe and South America that linked the CIA, Masonic Lodge, Vatican, ex-Nazis and several South American governments, the Italian government and several international banks was Licio Gelli. He, with Klaus Barbie and Heinrich Rupp, met with Ronald R. Rewald in Uruguay to arrange for the Argentine purchase of the French-made Exocet missile, used in the Falkland Island attack to kill British soldiers. Who is Gelli and why was he so important?

To understand Gelli, one must understand the complex post war years of Europe. The biggest threat to Europe in pre-war times was Communism - it was the great fear of Communism that gave birth to the Fascists and the Nazis. Though both sides were dreaded, the Fascists represented right-wing government, while the Communist represent left-wing government. It was the right-wing that the United States and the Catholic Church desired over Communism - because Communism would destroy the capitalistic system. This is why the CIA and the Vatican had go through with Operation Paperclip. The Nazis had massive amounts of Soviet intelligence, had infiltrated Communist partisans, and were in no way going to be given up to the Soviet Union. Gelli worked both sides. He helped to found the Red Brigade, spied on Communist partisans and worked for the Nazis at the same time a double agent. He helped establish the Rat Line, which assisted the flight of high ranking Nazi officials from Europe to South America, with passports supplied by the Vatican and with the full acknowledgment and blessing of the United States intelligence community. While on one hand, the U.S. participated in the war crime tribunals of key Nazi officials and maintained an alliance with the Communist Soviet Union, secretly, the U.S. was preparing for the cold war and needed the help of Nazis in the eventual struggle the U.S. would have with the Soviet Union. Gelli's agreement with U.S. intelligence to spy on the Communists after the war was instrumental in saving his life. He was responsible for the murder and torture of hundreds of Yugoslavian partisans. The Vatican provided support to Nazis and Fascists

because the Communists were the real threat to the Church's survival. The Italian Communists would have taxed the Church's vast holdings and the Church has had a dismal experience with Communist governments throughout the world - where religious freedom was stamped out. Gelli was well connected with the Vatican from the days of the Rat Line and he worked for American intelligence, as well. Gelli formed the P-2 Masonic Lodge-which did not follow the direction of any Grand Lodge-and was supplied with a sum of \$10 million a month by the CIA. Its membership was a Who's Who in the intelligence, military and Italian community. So prominent was Gelli's influence, that he was even a guest of honor at the 1981 inauguration of President Ronald Reagan. Gelli used blackmail in order to gain prominent members of his P-2 lodge, its membership was estimated at 2400 members, including 300 of the most powerful men in the Western World. He was a close friend of Pope Paul VI, Juan Peron of Argentina, Libyan Dictator Muammar el-Qaddafi, and many high officials in the Italian and American governments - he is also reported to have had some financial dealings with the George Bush for President campaign. Gelli and his P-2 lodge had staggering connections to banking, intelligence and diplomatic passports. The CIA poured hundreds of millions of dollars into Italy in the form of secret subsidies for political parties, labor unions and communications businesses. At the same time the Agency continued its relationship with far-right and violent elements as a back-up should a coup be needed to oust a possible Communist government. This covert financing was exposed by the Prime Minister of Italy in a speech to Parliament. He indicated that more than 600 people in Italy remained on the payroll of the CIA. Licio Gelli was an ardent Nazi and a perfect asset of the CIA. As part of Reinhard Gehlen's intelligence team, he had excellent contacts. Licio was the go-between for the CIA and the Vatican through his P2 Lodge.

Project Paperclip was stopped in 1957 when West Germany protested to the U.S. that these efforts had stripped it of "scientific skills." There was no comment made about supporting the Nazis. Paperclip may have ended in 1957, but as you can see from Licio Gelli and his international dealings with the CIA in Italy/P2, and Heinrich Rupp with his involvement in October Surprise, the ramifications of Paperclip are world-wide. The Nazis became employed CIA agents, engaging in clandestine work with the likes of George Bush, the CIA, Henry Kissinger, and the Masonic P2 lodge.

Another umbrella project that was spawned from Paperclip was MK-ULTRA—a secret laboratory established and funded by CIA director, Allen Dulles in Montreal, Canada at McGill University in the Allen Memorial Institute headed by psychiatrist Dr. Ewen Cameron. For the next several years Dr. Ewen Cameron waged his private war in Canada. What is ironic about Dr. Cameron is that he served as a member of the Nuremberg tribunal who heard the cases against the Nazi doctors. When it was at its height in drug experiments, operation MK-ULTRA was formed. This was the brainchild of Richard Helms who later came to be a CIA director. It was designed to defeat the "enemy" in its brain-washing techniques. MK-ULTRA had another arm involved in Chemical and Biological Warfare (CBW) known as MK-DELTA. The

"doctors" who participated in these experiments used some of the same techniques as the Nazi "doctors". Techniques used by Dr. Cameron and previous Nazi scientists include electro shock, sleep deprivation, memory implantation, memory erasure, sensory modification, psychoactive drug experiments, and many more cruel practices. Project Paperclip brought us MK-ULTRA. .

One of the other legacies from WWII was the emphasis on 'mind control' that has now become a national obsession among most of the predominating NWO countries.

It was Wilhelm Reich who was one of the first scientists employed by the CIA in mind control research, according to Al Bielek—famous for his involvement with the Philadelphia Time-travel experiment. When in the late 1940's Reich realized what the aims of the CIA were, he is said to have quit the program after sabotaging the research, though it was too late to stop them from using his work. The Montauk Boys Program was based on Reich's findings and the researchers forced the boys to engage in sodomy in order to get psychic control over them. Bielek says that as he travels around the country he now recognizes many men who had been recruited in the program as boys. The first few hundred were taken from the immediate vicinity near Long Island. After it became apparent that this would lead to exposure of the program, the operators of the program used, according to Bielek, time tunnel technology to pick up boys and return them before their absence was noticed. Strangely enough, relief carvings in the area show what appears to be Celtic knotwork on some of the local stones

Dr. Reich was also the primary motivator in orgone energy research. Cold fusion is an orgone process, as are many of the new 'free'-energy technologies available if Mankind will only seek them out and use them.

The results of Project Paperclip were devastating, and very far reaching. This research shows that the OSS/CIA that was formed in the National Security Act, the same agency that employed hundreds of Nazis, has been in alliance with the Vatican through various Agency connections such as Licio Gelli. The CIA/Vatican alliance that assassinated Pope John Paul 1, JFK, and hundreds of dictators of 3rd world countries is a part of the Illuminati and subsequently the New World Order we have been uncovering. Here, however, even the ancient mysteries have often been forgotten in the quest for pure power and worldwide domination

The Bavarian Illuminati has been around for centuries in one way or another before its presence in the 20th century was the direct result of the Nazis. The Nazi connections to the occult and the Bavarian Thule Society were parallel to the American members of 33rd degree Freemasonry. When Operation Paperclip was successfully executed, the Nazi element of the Bavarian Thule society was fused with the American members of Freemasonry to create the new Illuminati.

Soon after the American Revolution, John Robinson, a professor of rural philosophy at Edinburgh University in Scotland and member of a Freemason lodge, said that he had been asked to join the Illuminati. After studying the group, he concluded that the purposes of the Illuminati were not compatible with his beliefs.

In 1798, he published a book called "Proofs Of A Conspiracy," which states: "An association has been formed for the express purpose of rooting out all the religious establishments and overturning all the existing governments.... The leaders would rule the World with uncontrollable power, while all the rest would be employed as tools of the ambition of their unknown superiors."

The CIA and the Vatican have rooted out all the religious establishments in the world. The CIA has overthrown and set up dictators under their control all over the world. The CIA and the Vatican have fulfilled the purpose of the Illuminati. The CIA and the Vatican are a part of the Illuminati.

Bibliography for the above topic:

1. *It's a Conspiracy!* Michael Litchfield, Earthworks Press
2. *Operation Paperclip*, Clare Lasby, Athenaeum 1975
3. *U.S. Coverup of Nazi Scientists*, Linda Hunt, Bulletin of Atomic Scientists
4. *Acid Dreams*, Martin Lee and Bruce Schlain, Grove Press
5. *Journey Into Madness*, Gordon Thomas, Bantam Books
6. *Plain Speaking: An Oral Biography of Harry S. Truman*, Merle Miller, New York
7. *Kiss the Boys Goodbye*, by Monika Jensen-Stevenson and William Stevenson.
8. *Inside Job - The Looting of America's S&L*, by Stephen Pizzo, Mary Fricker
9. *In God's Name, An Investigation into the Murder of Pope John Paul I*, by David A.Yallop.
10. *The Crimes of Patriots - A True Tale of Dope, Dirty Money, and the CIA* by Jonathan Kwitny.
11. *Mengele - The Complete Story*, by Gerald L. Posner and John Ware.
12. *Blowback, America's Recruitment of Nazis and its Effects on the Cold War*, by Christopher Simpson.
13. *Jury Says Story of Reagan-Bush Campaign Deal With Iran Is True*, San Francisco Chronicle May 5, 1990.
14. *Hawaii Scheme Cost Napans \$500.000*, Napa Register October 3, 1983.
15. *The Vatican Connection* by Richard Hammer
16. *The Great Heroin Coup, Drug's, Intelligence & International Fascism* by Henrik Kruger
17. *The Nazi Legacy* by Magnus Linklater, Isabel Hilton, Neal Ascherson
18. *The P-2 Time Bomb Goes Off*, May 1984 The Economist

### The Cold War

The first countdown to the demise of world peace for the next fifty years, began at Alamogordo, New Mexico on July 16, 1945, and the Cold War itself began with the blinding eruption of the first atomic fireball over the civilian city of Hiroshima on August 6. Japan offered to surrender on August 10, one day after Nagasaki had been needlessly destroyed.

"We did the Devils' work, but we are now going back to our real jobs," said Robert Oppenheimer, echoing the words of the other scientists who maybe saw in

some small way, the potential of what it was they had helped to create. With the first release in the modern era of the destruction of the atom—the *sorcerer's apprentice* had unleashed powers which he could no longer control.

When an atomic bomb explodes, the awesome nuclear fireball it produces is transfigured much like the figure of Christ portrayed by Raphael with a golden halo around his head—with a terrible glory, revealing briefly the Luciferic light which inspired this demonic device. The atomic bomb is thus, outwardly at least, seen to be exactly what it is—the inspiration of Lucifer (the shatterer of worlds). In fact, the whole field of weaponry mimics this connection to Lucifer much as the spires of many cathedrals and churches resemble the missiles they so easily resemble:

"In the outward aspect of the large rockets (of a missile) we again discern the lateral inversion of the two-fold face of evil. They seem a wholly Ahrimanic wicked inspiration, combining unimaginable, yet controlled power in their engines, with a cold, calculating, electronic guidance system. The engine resembles a beautifully engineered digestive system that imbibes fuel and excretes great gouts of flame, which then impel the rocket violently spacewards. The mechanical eyes, radar and navigational systems, combine to target the machine precisely—automatically correcting any errors—on its predestined, demonic and destructive course half-way across the globe."

There is a marked similarity between the exodus of scientists fleeing from political intolerance in Nazi Germany and the expulsion of the philosophers and sages from Atlantis, and again under the Roman Empire in the reign of Justinian during the sixth century AD. And once again there was to be an immense and surprising change in their motives and their activities, the results of which were later called by no less a person than Bertrand Russell 'the service of the Devil'.

"Concern for the environment, worries about pollution and the survival of the very planet itself have inspired people to question previously accepted values. The desire for good personal health, the decline in social cohesion and loss of contribution to the large, growing army of men and women who are no longer satisfied with being told what to think, and who wish to exercise their right to question and think for themselves, reaching beyond the limits of material knowledge and accepting the existence of the supersensible. Accepting and enjoying the scientific, technological and medical achievements of recent decades has not filled the 'aching void' of which Bernard Levin spoke so eloquently—on the contrary the very marvels of the material world highlight the spiritual vacuum at the heart of modern life in the twentieth century.

"Don't bother me with your conscientious scruples!" said Enrico Fermi to his hesitant colleagues helping to create the bomb, "after all, the thing's superb physics."

"A passage from the *Bhagavad Gita*, the sacred epic of the Hindus, arose in the mind of Robert Oppenheimer as he watched in terrified fascination the monstrous physiognomy of this weapon from hell which broke forth with an awesome roar,

reminding everyone present of doomsday, and making them feel it was a blasphemy to tamper with the forces of nature heretofore the sole preserve of the Almighty:

"If the radiance of a thousand suns  
Were to burst into the sky,  
That would be like  
The splendour of the Mighty One."

As a sinister and gigantic cloud arose in the distance above Point Zero (paradoxically we are approaching Zero Point in the planetary ascension process), Oppenheimer was reminded of another line from the Gita;

"I am become Death, the shatterer of Worlds."

The terror that John Davy, formerly a science correspondent for The Observer, describes as the counterpart to the radioactive fallout of the Nuclear Arms Race is not only preparing the way for an overall world power as the only means of overcoming this fear, but has also legitimized a whole series of wars since 1945 whose appalling cost exceeds the total casualty list of the Second World War many times over. Without the ever-present nightmare of a thermo-nuclear holocaust it is unthinkable that humanity would have allowed this whole chain of violence to have continued unchecked for four decades. **The true obscenity of nuclear weapons lies in the legitimization of the acceptability of conflict using 'conventional' weapons**, any war irrespective of its cause or motivation being deemed preferable to Armageddon.

Many of these conflicts were direct continuations of the Second World War itself, and in their initial stages proceeded almost unnoticed by the war-weary people of America and Western Europe. The continuing civil war in China between the red armies of Mao Tse-tung and the Nationalists led by Chiang Kai-shek, a man who was described by the Supreme Allied Commander in the Pacific, Lord Louis Mountbatten, as totally mad, did not reach its bloody conclusion until 1949. The casualties that resulted from this conflict alone reached a total of many millions, and with the war's end a period of tension and distrust began which had far-reaching effects on American foreign and military policy for nearly four decades. The parallel situation in Eastern Europe, where the iron Curtain had described separating the Communist states from their Democratic counterparts in the West, reinforced the seemingly inevitable growth and rapacity of world-wide Communism in its march towards world domination. From this point on, politicians began to speak publicly about the Communist third of the world, and all their public and private actions and policies reflected their fear of further growth of Communist power and influence.

The former Soviet Union, with its centralized authority and its emphasis on the state rather than the individual, clearly arose from Ahrimanic influences. Yet this conception, with its cold, calculating machinery of repression, has been forced upon a people whose innate impulses were religious—a religiosity which Lucifer had also led astray.

The world has been in a constant state of war since 1945, but public perception of this appalling fact has been masked by the language of 'doublespeak' so well described by George Orwell in his prophetic novel *1984*. Wars are no longer referred to as wars, but are spoken of in polite more innocuous euphemisms such as 'emergencies', terrorist activities, rebellions against legitimate governments, uprisings, periods of 'political adjustment' and spasmodic 'destabilization.' The language of true communication has been devalued and replaced with the deliberate purveying, not of propaganda, but of 'disinformation' which has lulled entire nations into accepting the unacceptable as a natural consequence of political existence. Thus mankind in both East and West have been denied the vision of the true facts through which they could have perceived the real face of the Apocalypse in the mirror of contemporary events within the changing scenes of times.

Deliberate disinformation, destruction of countries and economies, defoliation of forests and the ever-lengthening casualty lists were not the only evil consequences of the many wars which have taken place in our lifetime. Basic human values are the real casualty of this period. This process has been accelerated and reinforced by western man's constant exposure to vivid, visual images of war as it takes place, brought into his home on a daily basis by the wonders of modern technology—television and communication satellites. The constant stream of almost inescapable pictures and images dulls his senses irrevocably to the spiritual reality that lies behind death and destruction until, by repetition, war and all its consequences are seen as a normal part of life—and then not really perceived at all.

Few people seem to be able to remember and retain information for long enough to draw a full coherent picture of the continuing, escalating vortex of horror that represents the recent history of man's inhumanity to man. Under the constant barrage of a flood of apparently disconnected information, the human mind reels in confusion—disinformation has now reached the status of a fine art within which truth can be revealed in such a way that it cannot actually be perceived and understood. Brutality and terror, allied to indifference to the fate of others and the devaluing of the humanity of the 'enemy' as somehow subhuman, has justified and legitimized terror so that it seems innocuous compared to the appalling consequences of Mutually Assured destruction. This acceptance of terror and brutality has enabled leaders of some nations to introduce and use previously banned forms of weapons without effective protest. The existence of thermo-nuclear arsenals and the threat they pose has legitimized the use of chemical weapons and the development of germ warfare. This is the true measure of the quality of the peace that is gained under the shadow of deterrence.

The use of terror as an effective political weapon on a smaller scale has been clearly demonstrated in nearly all the so-called wars of liberation since 1945: Malaya—where it was used by both sides—Vietnam, Cyprus, Palestine and its successor state Israel, Algeria, Kenya, Afghanistan, Lebanon, Aden, Abyssinia and throughout Europe by groups as diverse as the IRA, the Baader-Meinhof gang, the Angry Brigade, various Palestinian organizations and, in Lebanon, by the Hezbollah. In a more subtle form, terror based on social, economic, and political sanctions

against the individual reached its peak in America during the McCarthy era. None of this could have happened unless the peoples of the world were paralyzed by fear into accepting without question a total reversal of the values they had so universally affirmed in 1945. This degeneration in accepted values and behavior reaches into the international political arena in the activities of both, the diplomatic and the security services where it is universally believed that the 'end justifies the means."

### Chapter 33 --The Mormon Branch

The New Testament, as we know it, was contrived by the 4th-century bishops to support the newly manipulated Christian faith and, in just the same way, the Old Testament scriptures were designed to uphold the emergent Hebrew faith, rather than to represent historical fact. So too was it necessary for Joseph Smith to "recreate" a religious text with which to support his mission here on Earth during the early 19<sup>th</sup> century.

When Lucifer needed a new seat of power to replace his now defunct Holy Roman Empire, he looked to the emerging New World of the Americas, and what he found was the young Joseph Smith (1805-44), and the religious power-base he took over was the newly created Church of Latter-day Saints—the Mormons.

The timing was perfect. The Holy Roman Empire had been disbanded in 1806 by Napoleon after having waned in power anyway. Although the Vatican still held sway over millions of Catholics, it too had many weaknesses and was a religion for an old era, not for the approaching 20<sup>th</sup> century that was so crucial to Lucifer's plans.

Suffice to say here, that Joseph Smith was the most recent incarnation of a changed' Enjliou, one who was trying to become the spiritual father that was needed for his created children. With the help of Callia, Joseph's first wife Emma, his beginning were weak, but he started in the right direction.

How can one raised in any kind of religion that holds god in such awe as to really have no concept of him, understand what an incarnation of such a spiritual being is like? Since we already underestimate the awesomeness of what it means to be human, we must think that Enjliou came down quite a step to incarnate here at all. When we look at some of his past incarnations as Aaron, Joseph—the father of Jesus, René de Anjou, and Nostradamus, he was always a man of some power and influence, usually born into some form of wealth or class through which he could influence world events at that particular time. With Joseph, it was a little bit different, as we shall see.

Mormonism came into existence during the early 19<sup>th</sup>-century American movement of religious revivalism called the Second Great Awakening, an idea which reflected Lucifer's new focus on the country that was to be a major power and

influence for the new century. The idea of controlling all the different players on the field is one element of the meaning of hydra-headed, for if something happens to one of the players, there is always another to take his place. In business, the hydra-head concept is known as diversification, and is one of the secrets many of the multi-national corporations have learned from their affiliation with Freemasonry and the growing movement toward the New World Order.

Masonry and the Mormon religion are two arms of the same body—one the political sword arm, the other the religious sword arm. Although Joseph was the one who started Mormonism as a way of gaining his own power for an ultimately different purpose, it is Masonry that quickly took over both him and the church he was founding. Already considered the true religion by its members, Masonry found in Mormonism the chance to also establish itself as a bona fide religion to another segment of the world.

Again, this is not to say that Joseph Smith's original purpose was so evil.

#### Joseph Smith

Joseph's story begins in 1823, seventeen years after the fall of the Holy Roman Empire, and only a year after the disappearance of Captain Alfred Morgan, the man who had wanted to publish the secrets of Freemasonry. Morgan had lived in the town of Batavia, New York, not far from Joseph Smith's home town in Vermont. Joseph's family moved near to the town of Palmyra, in upstate New York, and it was here that the Church history says that Joseph found himself confronted one day by the vision of an angel who told Joseph of his life's work and the mission that was before him. The crux of his mission was to be the restoration of the *true* religion of God *which did not at that time exist upon the planet*. The series of visions he was reported to have had over the next few years were also to prepare him for the day when he would unearth a set of buried plates on which were written the supposed history of a 'lost' Jewish tribe that had come to America during Old Testament times.

With the plates were said to be the Urim and Thummim, the crystal technology we have already encountered from the Old Testament. In Exodus 28, when Moses on the Mount of Sinai receives the instructions for the Tabernacle, he is told that Aaron (Joseph in an earlier incarnation) and his sons are to minister in the priest's office, their garments and accoutrements are described as thus: "and thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgement one Urim and Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart when he goeth in before the Lord and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart before the Lord continually."

In Joseph's case, the Urim and Thummim were to be used to translate the hieroglyphic writing on the plates.

". . . Also, that there were two stones in silver bows—and these stones, fastened to a breastplate, constituted what is called the Urim and Thummim—deposited with the plates; and the possession and use of these stones were what constituted Seers in ancient or former times; and that God had prepared them for the purpose of translating the book.

"Again, he told me, that when I got those plates of which he had spoken—for the time that they should be obtained was not yet fulfilled—I should not show them to any person; neither the breastplate with the Urim and Thummim; only to those to whom I should be commanded to show them; if I did I should be destroyed. While he was conversing with me about the plates, the vision was opened to my mind that I could see the place where the plates were deposited, and that so clearly and distinctly that I knew the place again when I visited it.

". . . I obeyed; I returned to my father in the field, and rehearsed the whole matter to him. He replied to me that it was of God, and told me to go and do as commanded by the messenger. I left the field, and went to the place where the messenger had told me the plates were deposited; and owing to the distinctness of the vision which I had concerning it, I knew the place the instant that I arrived there.

". . . Having removed the earth, I obtained a lever, which I got fixed under the edge of the stone, and with a little exertion raised it up. I looked in, and there indeed did I behold the plates, the Urim and Thummim, and the breastplate, as stated by the messenger. The box in which they lay was formed by laying stones together in some kind of cement. In the bottom of the box were laid two stones crossways of the box, and on these stones lay the plates and the other things with them."

The set of golden plates buried in a hill near the Smith farm were said to contain a narrative written in a hieroglyphic script, which Joseph translated, using the Urim and Thummim and "by the gift and power of God." The result was published in 1830 as the Book of Mormon. The new church was based on the instructions he received and the golden plates that he said he had been led to by the angel.

The church, founded on April 6, 1830, officially known as The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, quickly attracted followers, many of whom served as lay missionaries.

Although not an incarnation of Lucifer himself, Joseph's story suffers much from the same syndrome as the earlier incarnations of Lucifer, first there is the legend, in this case constructed both by Joseph and subsequently by the Church, and then there is the man.

As Decker and Hunt surmise:

"To anyone except a Mormon who makes an impartial investigation, the evidence seems overwhelming that Mormonism, in spite of the undoubted sincerity of millions of people involved in it today, began as a deliberate scam that got out of hand and mushroomed into something beyond the imagination of its original designers. Although it is impossible today to know every detail of what happened then, many of the steps can be traced accurately. Oliver Cowdery (who baptized Joseph and was the Prophet's scribe as he read off the "translation" he saw on the "seer stone" in his hat) and Sidney Rigdon (who was undoubtedly the brains behind

later theological innovations) were probably co-conspirators. Yet they (and perhaps Joseph Smith himself at times) were also deceived to some extent."

Known as a 'seer' from a very early age, Joseph possessed what his mother, Lucy, described as, "certain means by which he could discern things invisible to the naked eye."

There are many well-documented accounts of Joseph and his father using this clairvoyance to prospect for buried treasures, and in the process, attempting to make money from unsuspecting dupes. Along with his natural ability, Joseph appears to have used a 'seer stone,' of which many accounts also exist. In his presidential address before the Mormon History Association on April 20, 1974, Dr. Reed Durham (at the time Director of the LDS Institute of Religion at the University of Utah) described his research into this stone:

"All available evidence suggests that Joseph Smith the Prophet possessed a magical *Masonic medallion, or talisman*, which he worked during his lifetime and which was evidently on his person when he was martyred . . . purchased from the Emma Smith Bidamon family, (it) can now be identified as a Jupiter talisman.

"In astrology, Jupiter is always associated with high position, getting one's own way . . . The purpose of the Table of Jupiter in talismanic magic was to be able to call upon the celestial intelligences, assigned to the particular talisman, to assist one in all endeavors. The names of the deities . . . which could be invoked . . . were always written on the talisman . . . three such names were written on Joseph Smith's talisman . . .

"When properly invoked, with Jupiter being very powerful and ruling in the heavens, these intelligences—by the power of ancient magic—guaranteed to the possessor of this talisman the gain of riches and favor and power and love and peace . . . and anyone who worked skillfully with this Jupiter Table would obtain the power of stimulating anyone to offer his love to the possessor of the talisman, whether from a friend, brother, relative, or even any female."

The relationship of this 'seer stone' and the powers attributed to it are evident as they manifested in Joseph's life. His power to attract the love of his devotees even these days is awe-inspiring. Joseph's mother's family identified this talisman as "Joseph's Masonic jewel." It is perhaps coincidental that in the late eighteenth century, Freemason Sir Walter Scott wrote a work called *The Talisman*, in which he cast the Templar grand master as a character.

Much like the adulteration of the early works and history of the Catholic Church, the early days and history of Joseph Smith and the Mormon Church also seem to have undergone various major revisions. According to Decker and Hunt, the Mormon Church seems to have deliberately hidden the diaries of its early church leaders and has engaged in an elaborate cover-up of its history that has even included the extensive alteration of its early publications.

The accounts of the visions had by Joseph and the others in the early days of the formation of the Church, seem to be the elements that have changed and varied

the most. More than four hundred words have been added to the revelation of August 1829 in Section 27 of the Doctrine and Covenants, the additions made to include the names of heavenly visitors and two separate ordinations. Similar interpolations were made in the revelations now known as Section 42 and 68.

What does seem clear out of all this is that the young Joseph, with his psychic gifts, had some kind of extra-terrestrial encounter in an area of New York State renowned even today for its UFO sightings and documented cases of alien abduction.

The fact that Joseph Smith said he received some of his revelations about the premortal state of being from godly messengers who allegedly put us here and who live on a distant planet near a giant star called Kolob, would have seemed weird back in the early 19<sup>th</sup> century. Today, however, with numerous people continually interacting with alien presences and channeling various planetary groups, this information does not seem so unreasonable. As we have seen in an earlier chapter, the whole premise about the Annunaki of ancient Sumeria of Zecharia Sitchin is indeed based on the truth of this fact.

What happened is not so important as the subsequent effect it has had on history and the effect it is going to have on history.

The new church founded by Joseph Smith and his compatriots aroused opposition, much of it focused on Smith. He suffered a violent tarring and feathering in Ohio and a jail term of several months in Missouri.

After establishing a new headquarters at Commerce (renamed Nauvoo), Illinois, in 1839, Smith continued to provide charismatic leadership. Soon the rumors, later confirmed, that the Mormons had begun to practice polygamy provoked a schism in the Mormon community and intensified the opposition outside the church. Smith himself is believed to have had more than 27 wives, although he publicly acknowledged only one, Emma, whom he had married in 1827.

When a group of dissenting Mormons started to publish a newspaper attacking polygamy and his leadership, Smith ordered the press destroyed.

It was here in Nauvoo, Illinois, on March 15, 1842, that Joseph Smith and Sidney Rigdon were inducted into formal Masonry at Sight, on the same day upon which the Illinois Grand Master Mason, Abraham Jonas officially installed the Nauvoo Lodge. On that day, the Church and also history were changed. **On the next day**, both Sidney and Joseph advanced to the Master Mason Degree.

Nauvoo mushroomed in size and Freemasonry grew right along with it, with many Mormons swelling the Masonic ranks. Alphonse Cerza, a Masonic historian, reported that by 1843 there were five Mormon Masonic lodges at Nauvoo, all of which were suspended by the Grand Lodge for irregularities in their conduct. The Mormon lodges ignored the suspensions, adding to the tension already mounting between Mormons and local Christians—including non-Mormon Freemasons—on the subject of polygamy.

Joseph served as mayor, chief justice of the municipal court, and commander in chief of the Nauvoo legion unit of the state militia. In 1844, allowing his ego to get the better of him, and under the pretense of focusing attention on the plight of the people, Joseph declared his candidacy for the presidency of the United States. He was, by then, one of the most famous men of the American West. His base of appeal, however, was too narrow for him to have won election. Eventually he was charged with treason and conspiracy and placed under arrest in the Carthage, Illinois, jail.

What happened next is disputed. It is said that the anti-Mormon local population erupted one night into a rage that saw mobs shooting and beating, burning down Mormon houses and barns, triggering a chain of events that led, despite the Illinois governor's promise of safety, to Smith and his brother Hyrum being assassinated by a mob on the night of June 27, 1844.

His successor, Brigham Young, shifting the blame away from any possible connection to himself, condemned the local Freemasons for the attack, branding them the agents of Satan. He decreed that any Mormon who refused to abandon Masonry, or chose to become a Mason, was subject to summary excommunication from the Mormon Church. The Masons, on the other hand, claimed that the Freemasons of Nauvoo had nothing to do with the savage attacks.

For their part, the Mormons decided to leave the United States altogether, heading west until they reached the Mexican territory of Utah. The Masons ultimately decided that Mormonism was incompatible with the principles of Freemasonry, and for many years no Mormon could become a Freemason, although many of the practices of the Mormon Church were adopted from Freemasonry after Joseph had become a member himself. In 1984, the Grand Lodge of Utah made peace with the Mormons and today many Mormons are now also Freemasons.

During the 14 years between the organization of the Mormon church and his death, Smith accomplished a great deal. In addition to the Book of Mormon, he produced a series of revelations containing doctrinal pronouncements and instructions regarding everything from organization to finances to a code of health. These revelations are collected in the *Doctrine and Covenants* (1835). He also published narratives of Abraham and of Moses, adding many details to the biblical books, and a revision of the Bible itself, by "inspiration," with numerous clarifications. He delivered hundreds of sermons, many of which were preserved in summaries by his followers. As early as 1838 he initiated a collective project to write a history of the church from its beginning.

Smith did not conceive of religion narrowly. His teachings place a high value on physical health and on communal organization. His social idealism was an important force in the newly established Mormon communities, especially the one in the area around Independence, Missouri, which he believed would soon be the site for Christ's second coming. (The importance of Independence, Missouri, as a sacred site could be related to the high quantity of germanium in the rock in the surrounding area. This makes Independence a very powerful Earth energy center for germanium

is a key ingredient in the manufacture of transistors, its special properties being utilized for amplifying electric current.)

#### Brigham Young and the Move Westward

While Joseph Smith was the founder and original guiding light behind the Mormon Church, its survival can really be attributed to Brigham Young (1801-77), colonizer of Utah, and second president of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

Born in Whitingham, Vermont, June 1, 1801, Young spent his boyhood in the farm country of Vermont and western New York and received only two months of formal schooling. He worked as a carpenter, glazier, and journeyman painter. In 1829 he settled in the town of Mendon, New York, where he met a brother and disciple of Joseph Smith. Smith's brother converted Young, previously a Methodist, to Mormonism, and on April 14, 1832, he was baptized and confirmed in the church. Young quickly distinguished himself as a preacher and evangelist in the area around Mendon; within the year he was already ordained an elder.

Between 1833 and 1836, Young's fame and stature within the Mormon movement rapidly increased. About 1833 he organized a group of Mormons in the eastern states and led them to Kirtland, Ohio, where Joseph Smith had established headquarters. At Kirtland, Young met Smith for the first time. Impressed by Young's zeal and persuasive powers, Smith sent him into the surrounding states and Canada on missionary assignments. When, in 1835, the Mormons created a Quorum, or Council, of Twelve Apostles with powers second only to those of Smith, Young was named one of the apostles. In 1836 he was elected president of the Quorum. He was a strong figure in the movement during the period of persecution, climaxed in 1838 by the migration to Hancock County, Illinois, and the establishment there of Nauvoo as the new center of Mormonism.

From 1839 to 1841, Young worked with the Mormon mission in Liverpool, England, preaching and distributing religious literature; he arranged for the emigration of about 70,000 converts from Europe to America. He returned to the U.S. in 1841 and for several years served as a missionary in the eastern states. After Joseph Smith was shot and killed in 1844, Young was elected acting president of the Mormon church and henceforth was its leader.

Because of sentiment against their group in Illinois, Young and his colleagues decided to leave Nauvoo. In 1846-47 he organized and supervised the migration of close to 5,000 Mormons across the Great Plains and the Rocky Mountains into the arid Great Basin. There, in Great Salt Lake Valley in July, 1847, he founded Great Salt Lake City. On December 5, 1847, he was formally elected head of the Mormon church.

Under Young's autocratic leadership Salt Lake City and the surrounding region soon became the Zion, or promised land, that the Mormons had long sought. In 1850 the U.S. Congress enacted legislation establishing the region, previously known as the state of Deseret, as the territory of Utah. Deseret is a word taken from

the Book of Mormon, meaning "land of the honey bee." Deseret originally included all of the present states of Utah and Nevada and parts of seven neighboring states. Young was made territorial governor.

In August 1852, Young publicly endorsed the doctrine of polygamy, basing his pronouncement on a revelation said to have been experienced by Joseph Smith in 1843. He once praised polygamy as "*the only popular religion in heaven,*" and declared that "the Lord's servants have always practiced polygamy" (*Deseret News* Aug 6, 1862). The practice of having multiple wives was actually introduced by Joseph after his initiation in Masonry, and his subsequent discovery in Masonic history that the Merovingian rulers, like the patriarchs of the Old Testament, had been polygamous.

Young's open advocacy of the doctrine disturbed the federal government and the non-Mormon residents of Utah. Finally, in 1857, President James Buchanan appointed a new territorial governor. Young refused to relinquish his post, and when rumors of an armed Mormon rebellion reached Washington, the president sent federal troops to Utah. Hostilities were averted, largely as a result of Young's statesmanship, and the new governor was installed without incident. Nonetheless, as president of the church, Young continued to play a dominant role in Utah. In 1871 he was indicted on a polygamy charge but was not convicted. Young is believed to have married 27 times and was survived by 17 wives and 57 children. He died August 29, 1877.

What followed Young's death was a series of legislative and judicial efforts to force Mormon compliance with the national norm of monogamous marriage. After a series of delaying actions, church president Willard Worded issued a manifesto in 1890 that has traditionally been seen as the end of polygamy. Although some plural relationships continued, and a small group of Mormon fundamentalists later defied the threat of excommunication by the church and punishment by the state in order to continue a form of polygamy, the church gave up its public espousal and encouragement of the practice.

#### Joseph and Brigham

When one takes a look at the reincarnational patterns of these two souls, the connection to this particular lifetime becomes all the more apparent. In a past life, Brigham Young was, for instance, Imhotep, said to be responsible for building the pyramids; Hiram, King of Tyre, the one who supplied the masons and the know-how to build the original Solomon's Temple. In constructing the Mormon Temple in Salt Lake City, Brigham was able to increase the power and focus of the temple technology he had access to, and even take it to new heights. The temple is directly aligned to the source of Lucifer's energy on Kolob (Kochab).

Imhotep's influence in the Pyramids can be seen by the use of Kochab as a star to guide its building. Researchers estimating that the building of the pyramids began between 2,485 BC-2,375 BC (in fact, the refurbishing of them) say that the Egyptians used two stars, Kochab in Beta Ursa Minor or the Little Dipper, and Mizar in Ursa Major, or the Big Dipper to find the pole. These were both planets of special

importance to the ancient Basques, North American Indians and early Chaldeans as well

The church prophet and his apostles are said to still meet with Jesus (Lucifer) himself in the temple every week, and because of the level of technology used in the construction of this temple, this is quite possibly true.

Joseph Smith, in a past life, was also René d'Anjou, the confidant and perhaps lover of Jeanne de Arc, the grand master of the Prieure de Sion, and inspiration for the Medieval Renaissance driven by the Italian Medici family. There is no doubt that Joseph would have had what it took to do exactly the same thing in 19th century America were he to have had the chance. Brigham had been Jaques deMolay, the last grand master of the Templars.

Upon Joseph's assassination by Brigham Young's henchmen (although this is not the official story), Lucifer was then able to take complete control of the church through the personage of Brigham. The reasons behind Brigham Young's assassination of Joseph Smith and subsequent takeover of the church are evident enough without the addition of any further information. When one learns, however, that as well as being Hiram, King of Tyre, ally and partner of Solomon in the building of the Hebrew temple, Brigham Young, in a subsequent life, was also Saul of Tarsus, the Saul who later became Saint Paul, the true power behind the establishment of the Roman Catholic Church, everything becomes even clearer. Here we have, as all history seems to be, a repetition of events from an earlier time. The being who was Hiram helping build Lucifer's power-base in the times of the Old Testament, building it again for Jesus/Lucifer to cover the next two thousand years, supporting it in the form of grand master of the Templars, and finally being the one responsible for the establishment of an updated version of the old church in a new land to shift the power base from one continent to another.

Some of these reincarnational patterns can be found in George Williamson's book, *Secret Places of the Lion*, although not all that is listed there is true or correct.

Even the lives of Brigham and Saint Paul have a strong resemblance, and point out the possible jealousy Brigham probably felt for Joseph as 'the chosen one' again in this lifetime. The talents gained by Paul in his missionary work are subsequently reflected in the life of Brigham. As with all of us, the talents we have in this lifetime are acquired through the training we have done in the past, often for specific missions of importance in the future.

#### St. Paul

Saint Paul, (circa AD 3-62), was the greatest missionary of Christianity and its first theologian, called Apostle to the Gentiles. Born to Jewish parents in a thoroughly observant home in Tarsus (now in Turkey), Saul took as his everyday name the Latin Paul, as a young Jew of the Diaspora (the dispersion of Jews into the Greco-Roman world).

Paul's letters reflect a keen knowledge of Greek rhetoric, but his patterns of thought also reflect formal training in the Jewish Law as preparation for becoming a

rabbi. By his own account Paul excelled in the study of the Law (see Galatians 1:14; Philippians 3:6); and his zeal for it led him to persecute the budding Christian church, holding it to be a Jewish sect that was untrue to the Law and that should therefore be destroyed (see Galatians 1:13). Acts portrays him as a supportive witness to the stoning of St. Stephen, the first Christian martyr.

Paul became a Christian after experiencing a vision of Christ during a journey from Jerusalem to Damascus (see Acts 9:1-19, 22:5-16, 26:12-18). Paul himself, in referring to this event, never uses the term *conversion*, which implies shifting allegiance from one religion to another; *he clearly perceived the revelation of Jesus Christ to mark the end of all religions*, and thus of all religious distinctions (see Galatians 3:38). Instead, he consistently spoke of God's having "called" him. Paul viewed his call to be a Christian and his call to be an evangelist to the Gentiles as a single and indivisible event. He recognized the legitimacy of a mission to the Jews, as carried out by Peter, but he was convinced that Christianity was God's call to all the world, and that God was making this call apart from the requirements of the Jewish Law.

According to the widely known account recorded in the Acts of the Apostles, Paul carried out three well-defined missionary journeys. The letters reveal that Paul's missionary itinerary was guided by three major concerns: (1) the vocation of a missionary to work in territory as yet unreached by other Christian evangelists—hence his plan to go as far west as Spain (see Romans 15:24, 28; see also Romans 1:14); (2) the concern of a pastor to revisit his own congregations as problems arose—hence, for example, Paul's several visits to Corinth; and (3) an unshakable determination to collect money from his largely Gentile churches and to deliver the collection himself to the Jewish Christian church in Jerusalem. Although scholars do not fully understand Paul's motive for this endeavor, it is certain that he wished by it to bring together the churches of his Gentile mission with those of the Jewish Christians in Palestine.

From Acts it is known that Paul was arrested in Jerusalem after riots incited by his Jewish opponents, and that he was finally taken to Rome; it is also in Acts that Paul speaks of the possibility of his own death (see Acts 20:24; see also Acts 20:38). He was executed in Rome, probably in AD62; Christian tradition from the 4<sup>th</sup> century fixes the day as February 22.

Every attempt to summarize Paul's thought encounters obstacles, especially the fact that each of the letters was written to a specific church, and Paul felt it necessary to slant his teachings so as to address that church's unique problems and to correct its particular errors. Even the letter to the Romans—the most systematic of Paul's epistles—fails to provide a complete exposition of Paul's theology. Certain themes and perspectives, however, are repeated with sufficient frequency to be considered the core of his thought.

Apocalyptic Paul consistently assumes the basic short-lived scheme of Jewish apocalyptic speculation, which posited two ages, the Old Age, under the dominance of Satan and his hosts, *and the New Age, which God will inaugurate at some point in*

*the future through his superior power.* Paul believed that God's sending of his Son, Jesus Christ, had already inaugurated the New Age; yet that event had not wholly obliterated the Old Age with its powers of sin and death. On the contrary, he believed that the two ages were locked in combat, as could be seen, for example, from the fact that the power of death had not yet been broken.

The ultimate outcome of the apocalyptic struggle, however, Paul considered certain because God had struck the decisive blow for freedom (paradoxical as it might seem) in the cross—the point at which, to all appearances, the powers of the Old Age had won a tremendous victory. He attributed the crucifixion to "the rulers of this age," an expression by which he referred both to the political authorities involved and to the demonic powers at work in and through them (see 1 Corinthians 2:8). These rulers had scarcely triumphed, however, for in crucifying the "Lord of Glory," they had sealed their own doom (see 1 Corinthians 2:6).

Thus, according to Paul, the cross, when it is perceived truly, reveals God's strange power, a power made perfect in weakness. God affirmed this power by raising Jesus from the dead, by sending the Holy Spirit, and by thus establishing the church as the foundation of his New Age. The church was consequently placed in the midst of struggle, with the assurance that God would soon send the risen Lord to bring that struggle to a victorious conclusion.

As mentioned previously, Paul spoke not of having decided to convert to Christianity from Judaism, but of having been "called" by God. Because he said essentially the same thing of all Christians, it can be seen that for him Christianity begins not in something people decide to do, but rather in something God has already done by revealing his Son and by sending his Spirit. God has called people and is continuing to call people into the Christian community on the basis of his own freely given grace. The radical nature of God's power is affirmed in Paul's insistence that in the death of Christ God has rectified the ungodly (see Romans 4:5). Human beings are not called upon to do good works in order that God may rectify them. On the contrary, it is God who has acted first. It follows that Paul understands even faith to be God's gift rather than a discrete and consciously intended act of the human being (see Galatians 5:22). Like life itself, faith is something God calls into existence (see Romans 4:17). Thus, everything is seen by Paul to depend not on the will or exertion of the individual, but on the mercy of God (see Romans 9:16).

Themes from Paul's life and mission are also reflected in some of the tenets of the Mormon Church as interpreted by Brigham Young.

### Brigham

Church propaganda says that Brigham Young had simple elegance in his personal taste, but gazing over some of his possessions in the Church museum located across from the temple, one cannot help but be struck by the fact that everything is in gold and silver, all monogrammed in gold with Brigham's initials.

In 1868, Brigham Young had a primer put out on the phonetic English alphabet. Looking almost Cyrillic in nature, the language is almost exactly the same as the

ancient language of creation, the non-polluted language based on monosyllables emanating from tonal vibrations spoken by the Vril-ya in Bulwer-Lytton's *The Coming Race*. The use of Vril, in and of itself suggests an acquaintance with the knowledge of the ancient mysteries understood by the various secret societies. A variation of the language also formed the basis for the Egyptian and ancient Sumerian languages and the earliest forms of writing. This would have been familiar to Joseph Smith had he truly translated the hieroglyphs of the golden plates, but it is curious as to where Brigham Young acquired the knowledge until one learns of his earlier involvement with Masonry.

In fact, by the end of 1832, Joseph Smith had welcomed many new brethren into the Church *who had already been deeply involved in Masonry*.

#### Mormonism and Masonry

Masonry in the Church had its origin prior to the time Joseph Smith became a Mason. Nauvoo was not its genesis. It commenced in Joseph's home when his older brother Hyrum received the first three degrees of Masonry in Mount Moriah Lodge No.112 of Palmyra, New York, at about the same time that Joseph said he was being initiated into the presence of God and angels and was being entrusted with the sacred gold plates.

It was at the instigation of John C. Bennett, George W. Harris, John Parker, Lucius Scovil, as well as other Mormon Masons residing at Nauvoo, and certainly with the approval of the hierarchy of the Church, that the institution of Masonry commenced in the area. Reminiscent of René d'Anjou and Jeanne d'Arc, Joseph's first wife, Emma (Callia) could see what was happening to Joseph, and tried to warn him against what he was being led into by the other men. Once again, however, he got caught up in Masonry and its negative energies, especially when he connected inwardly to the Dark Angel named Moroni. Joseph got into power, especially the power he seemed to have over women of all ages, and he was moved too much by what other men said.

Joseph is said to have been one of the most accurate 'channelers' of higher plane information who ever lived, but too often he manipulated this information for his own power and self-aggrandizement. It was in one of these channelings (prophecies) that Joseph called Earth "the Darkest Star of All."

His mission in coming to the planet at that time had been indeed to re-introduce the original religion of the FATHER as kind of an atonement for turning his back during Creation. Since the problem was of his creation, so too would have to be the solution—should he be willing. René d'Anjou had had a similar opportunity to correct 'that which was broken', but didn't. Joseph's rise in Freemasonry was so meteoric because he was already aware of so much of the higher world knowledge, even angering other Masons because he wanted to reform the archaic Masonry and traditions they had been following.

In only a few years, five Mormon Lodges were established in Nauvoo, several others in the planning stages, and a Masonic Temple constructed. The total membership of Mormon fraternal bretheren was over 1,366.

As Dr. Durham, Jr., says,

"... I believe that there are few significant developments in the Church, that occurred after March 15, 1842, which did not have some Masonic interdependence."

The gradual theological metamorphosis in Joseph Smith from being almost Biblical to a polytheist who denied hell and promised godhood to the worthy on the basis of secret pagan Temple rituals is also consistent with the growing Masonic influence upon him. Dr. Durham, Jr.,:

"I am convinced that in the study of Masonry lies a pivotal key to further understanding Joseph Smith and the Church . . . The many parallels found between Mormonism and the Masonry of that day are substantial: conferences, councils, priesthood, temples, anointing with oil, the issuance of licenses, certificates for identifying fellow workers [called temple Recommends by Mormons], elders, high priests and even the Book of Law . . . [plus] things Egyptian, the new revelations of suns and moons, governing planets and fixed stars [while] unique at that time to Mormonism were commonplace in Masonry.

". . . most of the things which were developed in the Church at Nauvoo were inextricably interwoven with Masonry—in addition to the endowment, the temple and the Relief Society . . . I suspect also that the development of prayer circles and even polygamy are no exceptions .

"But more importantly, I suggest that enough evidence presently exists to declare that the entire institution of the political kingdom of God, including the Council of the Fifty, the living constitution, the proposed flag of the kingdom, and the anointing and coronation of the king, had its genesis in connection with Masonic thought and ceremonies. It could not be coincidence that all of these concepts had their counterparts within Masonry in the day of the Prophet Joseph Smith." (Along with running for President of the United States, Joseph Smith also had himself ordained King on earth.)

Mormon worship centers that are not temples but chapels, can be converted to temples upon the drop of a hat if necessary.

Masonry literally transformed Mormonism. It may, in fact, have created Mormonism. The legend of the Secret Doctrine handed down from Adam, as previously discussed in the section on the Ancient Mysteries, is elaborated upon in lecture form in the ceremonies of the 13<sup>th</sup>, 14<sup>th</sup>, and 21<sup>st</sup> degrees of Masonry, and bears a remarkable similarity to Mormonism. The legend was in American Masonic print by 1802; and by Joseph Smith's time many publications had made the legend popularly well disseminated. It is with the story of Enoch in the recounting of this legend that the remarkable resemblance to Joseph Smith and Mormon history become disconcertingly clear. As Dr. Durham, Jr., said in one of his presidential addresses,

"The parallels to the legend [of Enoch] of Joseph Smith and the history of Mormonism are so unmistakable that to explain them only as coincidence would be ridiculous."

In the legend, Enoch was 25 years old "when he received his call and vision," as was Joseph Smith "when he brought forth his sacred record." Enoch's vision was of a hill containing a vault prepared for "sacred treasures," on which he saw the identifying letter "M"; while Joseph Smith was led by an "angel" whose name began with "M" to a similar hill containing an underground vault (like Enoch's) filled with "sacred treasures." Part of the treasures revealed to Enoch were gold and brass plates engraved with Egyptian hieroglyphics giving the history of the world and ancient mysteries of God, which he preserved by putting them in the vault in the hill; similarly, Joseph Smith recovered from a vault in a hill gold and brass plates engraved with Egyptian hieroglyphics containing ancient history and mysteries of God. Enoch's treasure also included a metal ball, a priestly breastplate, and the fabled Urim and Thummim precisely the same objects that were found by Joseph Smith along with the gold plates.

Joseph often referred to himself in his "revelations" as "Enoch," (Doctrine and Covenants, 78, 104, etc.) claiming that he had been given this name by God. Enoch buried the sacred record to preserve it just before a great disaster (the Flood), foreseeing that after the deluge "an Isrealitish descendant would discover anew the sacred buried treasure," exactly as Moroni did in the Book of Mormon when he buried his record as the only survivor of the disaster (great battle) that destroyed his entire nation."

The other similarities to the story of Enoch are numerous, especially the fact that what Enoch is supposed to have encountered in his lifetime, and that eventually carried him off to heaven, bears a striking resemblance to modern day encounters with UFOs and aliens.

It may have been from extraterrestrial gods that Joseph got some of his original information in the form of revelations, however, the rest of it obviously came from his connection with the Masons. Where Joseph Smith went astray was when he reattached to his past lifetime roots with the Templars as René d'Anjou,(and Joseph and the Essenes) and joined the Masons. The initiations of Freemasonry are so powerful in connecting one up to the Dark Side that they last from one lifetime to another, as they are so rumored to do within Masonic circles. This is also true of initiations in other mystical groups, much as the crystal implants from Atlantis are also carried with us from one lifetime to another in our etheric bodies. It is important that one gain a vision of life that stretches beyond this one, for what we do here and now affects us throughout countless lifetimes, unless it is resolved before we leave.

Interesting enough, in China, Mormons have to call themselves something other than Mormons, because in the Chinese language, "mor-mon" means "gates of hell." As Barbara Clow found out in experiencing one of her past incarnations:

"My personal coding system was intermeshed with the temple system once I got initiated. . . Because I was initiated into a secret society. I did not make any of my own choices."

Baptism is simply another form of being initiated, and a church is in fact just like another secret society. This helps explain the importance placed on baptism in both the Catholic Church and the Church of Latter-day Saints (the Mormons), for baptism into either one of these is initiation into the influence of the Dark Side.

It wasn't long before the Nauvoo Lodge of Masons had more members than all the other Illinois lodges together. If they had been allowed to continue, it appeared that the Mormons would have taken over Masonry. It is said that, unwilling to have Joseph Smith eventually take over as Grand Commander, the Masonic hierarchy expelled the Mormons.

The Mormons were not only created as the religious arm for Lucifer's agenda here, but like the Watchtower Society, was based on Enochian magic. A fascinating book on the subject is by William J. Schnoebelen called *Mormonism's Temple of Doom*. Schnoebelen was initiated into the Wicca religion, then into Freemasonry, before going through the Mormon initiation in the Salt Lake temple. He shows in great detail that all three initiations were exactly the same. The same oaths, the same secret handshakes, and the same garb. They are **because we are looking at one face here hidden behind many masks.** He also points out that the Salt Lake temple is covered with Illuminati symbols, like the All Seeing Eye, and is built with granite, a rock which has been used throughout the ages for temples on earth power centers and for esoteric initiation. He suggests that the Mormon Church, like the Watchtower Society, is also a front for trauma-based mind control—the indoctrination process behind any religion at some level of subtlety or another. Many survivors have told of their horrific torture in Salt Lake City in Mormon buildings and centers.

Unfortunately, many authors regard the Mormon genealogy operation as a front behind which the Illuminati keep track of the reptilian bloodline, who is "pure" enough and who is not. This is not true, it is specifically to keep track of the Mark of Cain and the influence of 'black blood' in a person's genealogical history.

Jesse C. Little once testified:

"The Angel of the Lord brought to Mr. Joseph Smith the lost key words of several [Masonic] degrees, which caused him, when he appeared among the Brotherhood of Illinois, to work right ahead of the highest and to show them their ignorance of the greatest truth and benefits of Masonry." (Durham)

This occult knowledge obviously came from somewhere, and it is probable that Joseph was able to use his legitimate talents as a seer, or his extraterrestrial connections, to divine this exact high-level information. Joseph held, what would be called in Masonry, the keys to the Holy Priesthood.

The Temple

As the finest example of Atlantean temple technology in existence at the time, the impressive Mormon Temple sits not just at the heart of Salt Lake City's Temple Square as the technology demands, but seemingly in the heart of the North American Mormon culture that stretches north, south, east and west from that point. The seven major temples of the Church stretch north to the province of Alberta in Canada, and south to Tempe, Arizona, in a backwards "S" pattern that is represented by the seven stars portrayed on the stones of the western face of the main temple in Salt Lake City.

Completed in 1893 after almost 40 years of construction, it is the contemporary center of the Mormon church, officially The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. The temple's six towers rise about 67 m (about 220 ft) into the air. This was the temple built under the direction of Brigham Young, the former Hiram, King of Tyre. The original temple built under the direction of Joseph Smith in Nauvoo, Illinois had no spires as such, only a central belltower structure crowned with a NSEW directional spire on top. As Dr. Durham, Jr., said in his address, "It was also obvious that the Nauvoo Temple architecture was in part, at least, Masonically influenced. Indeed, it appears that there was an intentional attempt to utilize Masonic symbols and motifs."

The original layout of Great Salt Lake City formed a square pattern around the temple, and resembled the layout of the cities in Atlantis, except that it was square instead of round. It resembled greatly the plans for the cities of Zion and of Adom-Ondiamon originally planned to be built by the church in Missouri. This possibly was an example of the Luciferian idea of 'squaring the circle'—the original symbol for god or unity.

Around the temple, Brigham Young had his followers build extensive irrigation projects to serve as the canals in the original Atlantean scheme. Typically, Mormon farmers worked together constructing central irrigation ditches to draw off the water from rivers and mountain streams. Then they individually dug smaller trenches from the central trough to their own land. Farms were developed, then small businesses and cooperative stores, a legislature, public schools, two institutions of higher learning, and the individual habitations. The center was organized, and ready for the growth and expansion that would inevitably follow.

Today, Salt Lake City is the center of a metropolis with more than 1.2 million people and growing fast. It is the capital of Utah, the Beehive State, said to be indicative of the Mormon work ethic, but in fact a mystical reference to the bee and the hexagonal shape of the hive itself. It also reflects an image of thousands of little worker bees working hard to supply the queen bee with her food so that she can lay her eggs and multiply the species. A swarm of bees, like a flock of geese, is a collective consciousness. They all know to move at the same time, as one unit. The bee was a most hallowed creature, a sacred emblem of Egyptian Royalty where it became a symbol of Wisdom (Sophia). Because it is made up of hexagonal prisms, the bee's honeycomb was considered by philosophers to be the manifestation of divine harmony in nature. It was a most hallowed creature to the Merovingian kings,

and its use by the Mormons suggests some link or understanding of the hidden lineage of Jesus.

In Mormonism, this can be seen in their early efforts at affecting political and social structures through the power of their bloc voting that scared so many communities into which they tried to enter. The potential effect of a mass of people doing anything together raises a picture of the awesome power inherent in combined effort. Unfortunately, in this case, it is millions of unknowing people feeding their Light and energy to support Lucifer and the Dark Forces.

The importance of the temples in the Mormon religion, as Decker and Hunt say, is that while Mormons believe that the "Prophet" is the link between man and God, "the Temples are the link between man and godhood. Only in the temple can the Mormon gain the secret knowledge and perform the occult rituals that allegedly bridge the chasm from human finiteness to eventual godhood."

Many of the windows on the temple itself are square in shape with a semi-circle on top representing a doorway, much like the hieroglyphic pillars of Heaven in the Book of Abraham look like doorways. There are also two massive portals, acting as just that, portals, much like the four shafts on the Great Pyramid that each targeted a special star as it culminated at the meridian. These portals are also reminiscent of the French high-Gothic style of the early 13<sup>th</sup> century, the temples built by the underground Templar/Masons.

On both side windows there are little ornaments with stars on them. Above one large window is the quotation "I am alpha," and two hands shaking, both of which point exactly to who it is the temple venerates, Lucifer and the brotherhood who serve him. The spires, four on one side, five on the other two sides remind one of just what they are as well, giant antennas for the transmission and reception of spiritual energies and psychic interdimensional communication.

On top of the highest spire stands the golden form of Moroni with his golden trumpet pointing up to the stars of Beta Ursae Minoris, the constellation of the Little Bear, in which lies the planet Kochab or Kolob, the star associated by the ancients with 'cosmic regeneration' and the immortality of the soul, the planet on which the Mormon teachings say God resides. Its connection with the Mormons is an individual response by Lucifer to separate himself in the eyes of his followers from those of the other deities worshipped in past times.

The baptismal fonts take the place of the conventional spring over which the ancient Earth temples were built. The water is brought in and siphoned off, through a huge limestone trough constructed of Nauvoo temple limestone that helps circulate the psychic energies of those who have been immersed in the waters, much as the energy of the crocodiles rolling in the silica clay was used to power the Crocodile Temples of the Egyptians. One of the ornate spirals cut into the limestone is an amoebus curve—starting in the center and working its way out—a fundamental geometric pattern of the Universe as seen in the swirling patterns of galaxies and nebulae. The baptismal font constructed in the basement of the Nauvoo Temple by the "saints" to perform vicarious baptisms for the dead is surrounded by the form of

twelve golden oxen, much more reminiscent of Baal and the Golden Calf than any supposed Christian symbology. It is said to have been inspired by descriptions of the molten sea in 1 Kings 7: 23-26 that stood in the Jerusalem temple complex built by Solomon.

"Then he made the molten seas; it was round, ten cubits from brim to brim, and five cubits high, and a line of thirty cubits measured its circumference. Under its brim were gourds, for thirty cubits, compassing the sea about, the gourds were in two rows, cast with it when it was cast. It stood upon twelve oxen, three facing north, three facing west, three facing south, and three facing east; the sea was set upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward. Its thickness was a hand-breadth; and its brim was made like the brim of a cup. Like the flower of a lily; it held two thousand baths."

The basin is also used for ritual purification by the temple priesthood.

Inside, the separate rooms of the Temple are meant to lift the initiates from one higher world to another as they pass from one room to the other. In the Mormon wedding ceremony these are described as the Terrestrial World, the Telestial World, and the Celestial World. This was given to Joseph Smith and Sydney in "a vision" in Hiram, Ohio, published in the Mormon Doctrine and Covenants. There the two men learned that heaven was composed of three kingdoms or degrees of glory and that individuals would abide in that kingdom which corresponded to their intents and deeds of righteousness while on earth (the astral, causal, and mental worlds or planes as we have discussed them before, ascending or descending at different vibrations like pianos each tuned to a different key or tone). It is very much the same as the Cabalists' belief in the three worlds they aspired to rise through, the elemental world, the celestial world, and the supercelestial sphere where the powerful Hebrew names of God were kept. Again, it is also similar to the raising of Enoch up to heaven through the different levels of heaven, the second level being a gloomy heaven that ties in with the description of the second world in the Mormon Endowment ceremony in the temple—"the lone and dreary world."

It was only two months after he had been initiated into Masonry that Joseph Smith introduced this ceremony, what is known today as the Mormon Temple Endowment Ceremony. It was the Masons among the Mormons who were the first to be initiated by the Prophet into these ancient mystical rites.

It is in this Endowment Ceremony that a drama of the Creation takes place in which Adam calls out for God and is answered instead by Lucifer, declaring that He is the "God of this world"—a truth in and of itself that also refers to all the lower worlds or dimensions as well. Lucifer is described as the literal (though rebellious) son of God. Again this is true, although he is the son of the Gods of this Universe, Enjliou and Callia.

Leonardo da Vinci, alleged grand master of the Prieure de Sion, has been ascribed with the belief that Jesus had a twin, and many of his works seem to show this belief. There is no indication of whether the doctrine of Jesus' twin is to be taken literally or symbolically.

It is also in the Endowment Ceremony that Lucifer appears wearing his apron similar to the one that Freemasons wear in their rituals. When Adam asks him what the apron means, Satan replies, "**It is the emblem of my power and priesthoods.**" He then instructs Adam and Eve to tie on their aprons, as do the other participants in the ceremony.

The close similarities between Mormon and Masonic Temple ceremonies with their secret names, penalties, blood oaths, grips, and tokens, as well as many Masonic markings inside and outside Mormon temples: the square, the compass, the beehive, the astrological symbols, the all-seeing eye of occultism, and the upside down pentangle—none of these were mentioned by Joseph Smith in the new Church's 12-year history until *immediately after he had been initiated into Masonry*.

The priesthoods to which Lucifer is referring in this ceremony are the Aaronic and the *Melchizedek* Priesthoods, Aaron the family who Yahweh declared would be the priests of the Tabernacle, and Melchizedek, as mentioned earlier, the mysterious Old Testament figure who in fact was the second incarnation of Lucifer on the planet. The ultimate aim of the Melchizedek priesthood was to gain the power of the "gods" using the formulas of classic occultism and ritual magic connected to Lucifer.

Brigham Young once said of this endowment ceremony:

"Your endowment is to receive all those ordinances in the House of the Lord, which are necessary for you, after you have departed this life, to enable you to walk back to the presence of the Father, passing the angels who stand as sentinels, being enabled to give them the key words, the signs and tokens pertaining to the Holy Priesthood, and gain your eternal exaltation in spite of earth and hell." (Preparation Seminar Discussions, 1978 ed. (LDS Church publication) pp.78,83)

The Sentinels guarding the road to God are also described in the stories of Enoch and others who were brought in ancient times to see God, a role symbolically represented in modern-day temples by the pillars guarding the doorway.

Joseph Smith once made a comment referring to the Mormons as being "more Jewish than the Jews," probably because of the early American history he was supposed to have "translated" in the Book of Mormon, but also because he and subsequently the Mormons, were very much in touch with the mystical teachings of the Kabbala. In Barbara Clow's work, *The Pleiadian Agenda*, she states that in her research she has found that the Magi, the secret order of mystics responsible for the word "magic," go back to the ancient days of Earth, and can be traced all the way back to early Christianity through the Gnostics, the medieval mystics, reformation Protestants, Quakers, and various spiritual groups in early New England, as well as *through the early days of the Mormons*. She says she was amazed to see how the lineage has never been dropped. For example, in New England, when the colonists first arrived, they were amazed to discover megalithic stone circles, dolmens, incised rocks, and astronomical temples all over the land, just as appear in many places around the British Isles.

" Often they built their churches on these sites, or tore out these pagan power markers. The Masons and Mormons excavated these ancient sites and utilized some of the moundbuilder and ancient American power objects in their temple installations."

The Mormons were said to have bribed high officials in Israel "under the table" to allow them to build their own temple in Israel.

In the Mormon temple wedding ceremony can be seen the direct link our churches and temples have to the original 'Houses of God' that were the temples of ancient Sumeria as talked about in Sitchin. In order for the bridegroom to get through to the Celestial World, she must be brought through a veil, symbolic of the veil or barrier that surrounds the earth and which separates us from the knowledge of the higher worlds. This is also referred to as The Veil of Isis, the Veil of Maya or illusion, or simply as "parting the veil" between the planes.

In Egyptian Magic, at the moment of birth the "Ego" joins the body; the double forms of the Celestially and Terrestrially generated bodies are recognizable. This is to say the circling 'Hammemit' (or primal entity) throws off an emanation which is called the Ka or double of the new-born child, and this form is linked with the earthly body by means of another principle, the AB. Between the two a veil is drawn that blocks the new-born child from remembering his true self and the higher worlds. This is the veil which must be lifted to enter the 'heavenly' kingdoms.

It is this process which gave rise to the theory of cosmic twins – a theory which can be seen occurring again and again throughout our history.

It is very apparent in the legend of the Dioscuri, or the 'sons of Zeus' who became the constellation Gemini, or The Twins. One was said to be immortal, and the other mortal. Castor and Polydeuces were, in Greek and Roman mythology, the twin sons of Leda, wife of the Spartan King Tyndareus. Polydeuces is also called Pollux. They were the brothers of Clytemnestra, queen of Mycenae, and Helen of Troy. It is the same idea brought down from the original brothers Cain and Abel, one rumored to be immortal through birth from a god-like parent, the other mortal.

The AB (will) referred to here is one of the highest interpretations of the Holy Grail itself for it was also known as the Red Vessel of the Heart (the 'rosebud' of *Citizen Kane* fame, that which the very wealthy, very powerful Mr. Kane had lost along the way, represented by the sled –seen also as being imprisoned in the glass ball). This association of the Grail with the Red Vessel of the Heart makes sense of the name Rosicrucian (or rosy-dew cup), and also of the Grail's association with a cup (vessel). It is represented in the Book of the Dead as containing an egg, and a concave germ: when this concave germ is developed by cultivation the real life and full development of the Ego could begin (by use of the ancient mysteries and through the initiations of various secret societies): that is to say the KA (ego) could progress in its celestial evolution, just as the body could progress in its terrestrial evolution. This is where we get such words as Kabbalah, Kaaba, and many others related to ancient Egyptian philosophy.

Inherited from Joseph Smith's Masonic affiliation, the bride-to-be in the Mormon wedding ceremony is required to repeat various signs and blood-oaths in order to

move through the process of going from one level to another, just as though she were being initiated. In each room or world there are little dramas to be acted out by the wedding attendees, just as with the Masonic initiations as already described. According to the Mormon version for the bride, the only way to get through to the higher worlds is by Celestial Marriage to the husband who "knows" you and will pull you through the veil to the other side, grasped at the five points of fellowship exactly as described in the Masonic rituals. This is a hand-me-down, not just from the ancient mysteries, but is a direct link with the Hierogamous, the symbolic 'marriage to the Gods'. In these Celestial Marriages the temple virgins or "brides of the Gods" were rubbed with oil and blessed with frankincense and myrrh in order to raise their vibrations, and then were "pulled through" to the fourth-dimensional area at the top of the temple by the god, to lay waiting on the bed provided. A great alien space-god would come to her, have sex with her, and then depart.

In those days, the temple or House of God was nothing more than a bordello, a brothel for the gods as we have discussed in relation to the Annunaki of ancient Sumeria. In the Temple Endowment Ceremony, the Mormon "god" named Elohim comes into the drama--Elohim being the name given to the angels who fell, the sons who came to earth to mate with the daughters of men. As we have always suggested in this book, the Masons, and those subsequently in touch with it, have always have some idea of this history as we have been relating it. Somehow, through his introduction to the ancient Mysteries in Masonry, Joseph, and therefore the Mormon church, have managed to preserve this mating in the temple with "the gods" as a part of their wedding ceremony.

In a photo of the original Celestial Room located at the top of the Mormon Temple in Salt Lake City, there are chandeliers and couches, and even one chair facing another in the style of a loveseat. There is also to be seen behind a big cordoned off veil, what almost looks like a bedroom with a kind of cover behind a big four-poster bed. The general impression created is that of a whorehouse built to entertain the gods rather than a place of worship. And this is the climactic destination of a Mormon woman who is married in the temple!

References to the space-god wedding ceremony, and these kind of furnishings in the Holy of Holies in the original temple, can be found in the Gnostic Scriptures in the Gospel According to Philip:

An allegory of the temple: entry into the bridal chamber

"At present we have access to the visible aspects of creation. We say that they are what is mighty and glorious, while hidden things are powerless and contemptible. Are the hidden aspects of truth like this? Are they powerless? And are they contemptible? No, rather these hidden aspects are mighty, glorious.

"Now, the mysteries of truth are manifestly representations and images. Thus the bedroom is hidden away: this stands for the holy within the holy. *For, originally the veil concealed how god controls creation; but when the veil is torn and what is inside appears, then this building will be left desolate or, rather, be destroyed.* And all deity will flee from here; but it will not flee into the holy [of] holies, for it cannot

mix with unalloyed [light] and the fullness that has no [defect]. . . Thus perfect things were opened to us, along with the hidden aspects of truth. And the holies of holies was uncovered. And the bedroom invites us in."

Again, this sounds very much like the curtain behind which the true Wizard of Oz hid while pulling the strings on the demonic faces. The unalloyed light refers to sunlight outside that filtered by the kind of glass made for the Gothic Cathedrals – that made with white-powdered gold.

Reception of the garment of light. (through the use of the shem-an-na, the white-powder gold that was the chosen hallucinogenic of the gods):

"EVERY PERSON who [enters] the bedroom will kindle the [light] For [.] like the marriages that are [.] be night. The fire [.] night, is extinguished. However, the mysteries of that marriage are performed in day and light; and that day, or rather its light, does not set. If someone becomes a bridegroom's attendant, that person will receive the light. If one does not receive it while here, one cannot receive it elsewhere.

"Whoever receives that light will be invisible and cannot be restrained. And nothing can harass such a person even while living in the world. And, furthermore, when that person leaves this world, he or she has already received the truth in the form of images, and the world has already become the eternal realm. For, to this person the eternal realm is fullness and as such, is manifest to him or her alone—hidden not in darkness and night but hidden in perfect day and holy light."

The revelation concerning Celestial Marriage, Section 132 of the Doctrine and Covenants, given at Nauvoo, IL on July 1, 1843, wasn't included in Doctrine and Covenants for 33 years until 1876, one of the many changes evident in early Church works, necessitated by circumstances.

Also reminiscent of the Annunaki space-gods and their stay in Sumeria are the Palm Trees (the Sumerian 'Tree of Life') carved into the stones on the side of the Latter-day Saints world headquarters building located opposite the temple.

A 'vision' had by Joseph Smith and Sydney Rigdon on Feb 16, 1862, concerning the church of the "**firstborn**" and "the economy of God" sounds very much like a reference to the blue-blooded offspring of these alien gods and their human partners, and also reminds one of the Nazi claims of their original Aryan race.

Durham's mentions a letter that Heber C. Kimball wrote to Parley P. Pratt in which Kimball states:

"Brother Joseph says Masonry was taken from the Priesthood, but has become degenerated . . . We have the true Masonry."

Of a letter written by Joseph Smith to a Mr. John Hull, a Congregational minister who had been active in Masonry "for over 40 years [and] . . . had held office in Masonry up to and including Worshipful Master of the Lodge," Durham says:

"The entire two-page letter clearly demonstrates that Mormonism and Masonry were related and that Joseph used Masonry and apparently had no qualms in doing

so. It is also clear in the letter that the Kingdom of God was thought to be the true Masonry, which, when ultimately established with a king and a president, would abolish all earthly confusion and evil and usher in the Millennium.

"The whole earth was compared symbolically to a Grand Masonic Lodge, the counterpart of which was the Grand Lodge in the eternal regions of Glory; an idea quite legitimate in Masonic thought . . . It appears that the Prophet first embraced Masonry, and then in the process he modified, expanded, amplified or glorified it. . . The philosophic and more reflective Masonic scholars have always believed that the symbols embodied in Masonry were indeed the ancient Mysteries coming from remote antiquity.

"The Mysteries were said to be traced back through the Hermetic Philosophers, through Plutarch, the Cabala, the Pythagoreans, the Magi of Media, to Babylon, to Chaldea, and Egypt. . . And as these Mysteries came down into the modern institution of Masonry—the 12<sup>th</sup> and 13<sup>th</sup> centuries AD—they had experienced so many progressive alterations that there remained only an imperfect image of their original brilliancy. . . My assumption is that Joseph Smith believed he was restoring Masonry's original pristine brilliancy, and that he was recreating the Mysteries of the ancient priesthood."

Depictions of the sun as in the sunstone at the Nauvoo temple bring us back to the symbology of who it is these temples and these religions of Masonry and Mormonism worship—Lucifer, here depicted as RA the sun god of ancient Egypt, as well as the sun gods of the Aztec and Inca races, to the pyramids of the sun and the moon in Mesoamerica, and to the celestial disc spoken so much of in the works of both Zecharia Sitchin and Brother Philip.

There are also *thirty* moonstones resting at the base of the walls of the temple, said to represent a lesser mansion or *degree of glory* in post-mortem life, thirty degrees being the lesser initiations of Masonry, and the three higher initiations of some branches making up the thirty-third degree or Master Mason initiation—the illuminated ones represented by the sun.

The sunstone in this case is a face with rays emanating from it, and two hand-held trumpets one on either side of the crown chakra through which the rays can emanate. There were also decorative stones which included starstones as well as sunstones and moonstones on the exterior of the Nauvoo temple. These three stones are said to have represented three rooms or mansions within the spacious house of the heavenly kingdom of God. This comes from Paul's letter to the Corinthians, "There is one glory of the sun, another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars. For one star differeth from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead."

The starstones above the windows on the temple are *five-pointed pentagrams or pentacles*. All their stars are five pointed, only the one on the window is a definite six-pointed Star of David or Solomon's Seal-shaped star. And prominently placed is the single eye of God just like the Masonic symbol of the All-Seeing Eye of God. The Star of David /Solomon's Seal is a hexagram made up of two equilateral triangles

within a circle) incorporates a natural hexagon. And, as two intersecting equilateral triangles, the hexagram symbolically denotes the unity (if not the harmony) of opposites: male and female, fire and water, earth and air, hot and cold. It is prominently used in alchemy.

Instead of pillars at the front of the temple as existed at Solomon's Temple representing the doorway or pillars of heaven, the front structure of the Salt Lake City Mormon Temple is built as three seemingly giant columns, each aspect resembling an obelisk—the power poles of the Egyptians. The center column is the highest, and is capped by the golden statue of the angel Moroni pointing his trumpet off into the heavens. The similarity here is to the three pillars or paths on the Kabbalistic Tree of Life where the central path or pillar is also the highest.

Moroni, son of Mormon, was supposedly the key messenger who "restored" truth for Joseph Smith. He is usually described as an "Angel of Light." As pointed out by Decker and Hunt, the reference for "Angel of Light" in LDS apostle/scholar Bruce McConkie's encyclopedic work on Mormon doctrine reads, "See Devil." In the Satanic Bible, "Mormo" is listed as the god of the ghouls.

Angels of Light come on both sides of the equation. Those who are of Lucifer take their Light from those with whom they deal. Angels of Light who work for Creation, are able to maintain their own Light, and even to give and to spread it as it comes through them from the FATHER. Unfortunately most of those noted angels we have heard about through Christianity and other religions are "those who fell," along with Lucifer.

Temple clothing such as that worn at temple weddings is peculiarly symbolic, and also very Masonic. The men wear, even when they're baptized, white jumpsuits and strange hats worn on the side of their head. These are cloth hats with little apertures that can be opened, and an unusual string attached to them. This string is reminiscent of both the Templars and the Cathars. The Templars are reported to have surrounded or touched each disembodied head of their idols with small chords which they wore around themselves next to the shirt or flesh. The Cathars are also have alleged to have worn a sacred cord of some kind.

The women have a simple cap that is connected with a white veil that hangs down over their face. A veil would probably be the closest thing a primitive person could compare to or duplicate the idea of clear plastic they may have seen on alien visitors, much like a modern day astronaut spacesuit where sidestrings could be equated to airhoses or tubing.

Aprons are worn just as they are in Freemasonry.

There are about 50 Mormon temples in existence throughout the world, and in them vicarious ordinance work is performed in which Mormons of certified faithfulness act as proxy for dead ancestors, and these infamous marriages between devout Mormons are consecrated "for time and all eternity."

### The Teachings

The Mormon beliefs are more correct theoretically than most other earthly religions, supporting the understanding that some of Joseph Smith's original understandings and purpose were in fact pure. Coming from Christian backgrounds, many critics of the Mormon church such as Ed Decker and Dave Hunt, scoff at the Mormons' belief that "we are all uncreated "gods-in-embryo," eternal beings, individuals of spiritual substance, who have been progressing eternally upward in various forms and stages of ever-higher development in the spirit realm, and "are literally sons and daughters of a "Mother and Father God." This, however, is fairly accurate in its description of the circumstances surrounding the individual Soul's manifestation by the Universal Creators, and its subsequent growth through the process of reincarnation to achieve existence as co-workers with the True FATHER. And no one should have known better than Enjliou in his incarnation as Joseph Smith.

Decker and Hunt's Christian biases are evident in their book, *The God Makers*, not realizing that their own religion is simply another connection to the Dark Forces. Much of their information about Joseph Smith and the Mormon religion itself is, however, correct.

Decker and Hunt also scoff at the idea that "the earth is a living creature." In this day and age even television advertising expresses the ancient concept of planetary consciousness known as Gaia, whether they believe it or not, it is also true.

Two of the biggest difficulties these authors have with the Mormon religion are its acceptance of the fall of Adam and Eve as a good thing, and its statement that Jesus and Lucifer were brothers. The fall of Adam and Eve, "allegedly making it possible for Adam and Eve to have children and unlocking the door to godhood for them and their descendants," is again, as we have seen in our history of those very events, true. That Jesus and Lucifer were brothers is also true to an extent, Jesus being a lowered aspect of the being who was Lucifer.

These are the kind of arguments that have been used against Mormonism in the past to show its relationship to "the worship of Satan." But among common New Age ideas, what the Mormons are actually speaking of are ancient mystical concepts that, to some degree are true, but can too easily be used to trap a person into attaching their energies to the Dark Side, rather than to the FATHER, and to HIS original creative Light and Sound.

The Mormon founding doctrine was based on the assumption that Christianity was more or less corrupt and that restoring the true gospel was necessary. Such a restoration, however, required a new revelation from God to give the truths in a purer form than was available at that time on Earth. The Mormon church sees only itself as fully authorized and recognized by God—"the only true and living church upon the earth." This exclusive claim to truth and authority explains the determination of Mormons to carry their message worldwide, even to Christians of other denominations.

Mormon doctrine is derived from four basic scriptures: the Bible, the Book of Mormon, the *Doctrine and Covenants* (135 revelations and other statements, almost all of them issued by Joseph Smith in the 1830s and early 1840s), and the Pearl of Great Price (1842, a compilation of shorter works, both ancient and modern). The truths enunciated in the various scriptures are subject to interpretation and expansion by church leaders, who are believed to receive additional revelations and inspiration.

Certain Mormon doctrines diverge sharply from traditional Christian orthodoxy—a belief in the prenatal existence of human souls; a definition of the Trinity as three separate individuals, *God the Father and Jesus Christ being physical persons united in purpose*; and a belief that human beings can, if they live the commandments of God to the fullest, attain the status of godhood in future aeons. Critics have charged that Mormons, in proclaiming their own prophets, give insufficient attention to Christ. In response, Mormons have argued that Christ's disciples have always been misunderstood and persecuted.

Scriptures plainly and repeatedly affirm that God is the creator of the earth and the heavens and all things in them. In this sense God is expressed as an organizer. God created the earth as an organized sphere but he certainly did not create in the sense of bringing into primal existence ultimate elements of the materials to which the earth exists, for these elements are eternal. There was then, something before the organizer God who created that from which all things were made—this is where Lucifer gets to palm himself off as the ultimate Creator.

#### Control of its People

Where the Mormons have taken things to a much higher level than all of the other religions before them, and even the Masons, is in the control of their people. As with any effective cult, the key word in keeping the people controlled is 'participation'. The whole key to world domination is to keep the people of the world so focused on the problems of their own day-to-day lives that they cannot afford the time to focus on the larger issues of the world, or to see the net of slavery being slowly placed over them. So too is it with the Mormons. The motivation for many Mormons is that the church offers a nice place to raise a family, and provides an easy road, especially for those already in it. As two former Mormons sum up, "If you're already here and you're already in it, then why upset things?" As any Mormon will attest, however, their lives and time are filled with their families and the church. Because some 200 positions are assigned to each ward, participation among active Mormons is necessary, and the pressure to participate is overwhelming. Most members are encouraged to teach classes, deliver sermons, perform humanitarian services, and participate in committee assignments and social activities.

As a direct inheritance from the underground Masonic cells, the church polity, or organization, is arranged vertically. Just as William Wallace inherited the successful hierarchical structure of his troops from these cells, so to do the Mormons arrange their organization in the same manner for maximum control. The Mormon church is lay, hierarchical, and authoritarian. The initial group is the family. To leave the

church would mean leaving the family unit as such. The individual congregations (wards) are made up of 500-600 members each. The offices in the wards are staffed by lay members on a rotating basis. The bishop, who with two counselors presides over a ward, usually serves for about five years. Above the church ward is the stake, a collection of several wards, presided over by a stake presidency of 3 and a high council of 12. Collections of stakes form regions. At the top are the general authorities, who are full-time leaders. Because they too were lay members before their selection to the general office, they cannot be thought of as professional bureaucrats or seminary-trained clergy. Although officials on the local level are encouraged to exercise judgment and sometimes even to initiate experimental programs, in general, programs and policies are centrally determined.

The general authorities of the church include a three-man presiding bishopric and the First Quorum of the Seventy, with seven presidents. Above them, as the effective authoritative policymaking body, is the Council of Twelve Apostles. At the top of the hierarchy is the president of the church, often referred to by Mormons as the prophet. This president and his two counselors (the First Presidency) regularly meet in conjunction with the council of apostles, as well as separately. New apostles are chosen by the apostles themselves. By a seniority principle, an apostle moves gradually up the hierarchical ladder. When the president of the church dies, the senior apostle becomes the next president

In this autocratic hierarchy of the church, much as with the Masons, the patriarchal leaders are the prime movers. A room full of portraits of the Church prophets in the Mormon museum in Salt Lake City makes one feel like they are in a room full of the Old Testament patriarchs.

President Heber C. Kimball made clear the level of obedience that must be practiced by Mormons in his address to the priesthood, "If you are told by your leader to do a thing, do it. *None of your business whether it is right or wrong .*" (*Journal of Discourses Vol.6*, p.32) The Ward Teachers' lesson for June, 1945, on the subject of "Sustaining the General Authorities of the Church" states: "*When our leaders speak, the thinking has been done.*" (*The Improvement Era. Ward Teachers' Message. Sustaining the General Authorities of the Church,*" June, 1945, p.1) This is the mentality of the military that dehumanizes an individual and creates drones like the worker bees, and it is also the reason why Mormons are so highly prized as operatives by the CIA, the FBI and other covert government groups. But it is also the kind of mentality that traps the unquestioning soul into bondage to Lucifer, and makes them an unwitting participant in the rule of the Dark Side.

One way in which the Mormons became so powerful was exposed in conspiracy researcher extraordinaire Mae Brussell's "lost files," which were given to me by one of her "Brussell sprouts," and some of which have been published in Kenn Thomas and David Hatcher Childress's *Inside the Gemstone Files (out of print book search)*. Says Mae Brussell, "It is of no small moment that the LDS has infiltrated the CIA and the FBI, and that the special interests of the church have been handled by those

church members who had the agencies of government to assist them in the conspiracy."

That many Mormons are not aware of Mormonism's real teachings is obvious. Decker and Hunt suggest that this is because they are not considered "worthy" to be initiated into its secrets. In Christian terms it could be said that they are only sheep, and are only here to be led.

Albert S. Pike, one-time Grand Commander, and Sovereign Pontiff of Universal Freemasonry has said that "Masonry, like all religions, all the Mysteries, Hermeticism and Alchemy, conceals its secrets from all except the Adepts and Sages, or the Elect, and uses false explanations and misinterpretations of its symbols to mislead those who deserve only to be misled; to conceal the Truth, which it calls light, from them . . . Truth is not for those who are unworthy . . . ."

"The Blue Degrees are but the outer court . . . of the temple. Part of the symbols are displayed there to the [lower] Initiate, but he is intentionally misled by false interpretations. It is not intended that he shall understand them, *but it is intended that he shall imagine he understands them.*"

The primary role of women as dictated by the church is in the home, and they are not allowed to become priests, citing it as an "unbiblical" practice. The present conservative stance of the Mormons is somewhat ironical, given their earlier history of bold social and economic innovation. Women can and do, however, serve in the Relief Society once formed by Emma Smith, a women's organization that is said to parallel the priesthood in the hierarchy. The patriarchy which has ruled the planet for so many thousands of years is a Lucifer-dominated religion in and of itself. Equality between the sexes should be the norm in any true religion based on the Light and Sound of the true FATHER.

An enthralling account of a woman's life in the Mormon religion can be found by reading Deborah Laake's book, *Secret Ceremonies: A Mormon Woman's Intimate Diary of Marriage and Beyond.*

The seemingly ubiquitous rebelliousness of youth is curbed in Mormonism by sending the young males of the religion on proselytizing missions in their late teens, often to remote corners of the world, and when they return, an early marriage is the norm.

For many years the Mormon church refused to accept blacks into the religion, black skin having been said to be the infamous 'mark of Cain', as our history shows to be correct, not as a punishment from God, but as a natural matter of circumstance. There were ever only a few blacks in Freemasonry as well.

Mormons are also very strict in having their followers research their genealogy. At one time, if you had what was called "the blood of Cain" you could not be baptized into the Mormon Church. Then, for a long time, the Church refused to ordain blacks into the priesthood. This was an important issue, because all worthy Mormon males above the age of 12 receive such ordination. That policy was reversed

in 1978, when the First Presidency stated that ordination would henceforth be granted "without regard for race or color."

In places such as Brazil where the Mormon religion was spreading so quickly, it was asked of new members to prove their genealogy three lines back in order for them to even qualify. If they had any black blood reflected in their genealogy, they could not be baptized.

It was members of the Native American tribes in the Southwest who had been converted to the Mormon religion who are said to have sold their tribes land and its mineral wealth right out from under their tribal relatives. This was reported to be the case at Black Mesa, in the Four Corners region of the United States.

#### Expansion

The Mormon religion has become a major world religion of close to ten million members. The movement has grown steadily through proselytizing and a relatively high birth rate. By the early 1990s there were four million Mormons in the United States alone and the number in other countries around the world totaled slightly more than that. Before World War II conversions had been most numerous in the United States, the United Kingdom, and Scandinavia, but during recent years Mormonism has grown rapidly in Third World countries as well. In Mexico, for example, there were more than 600,000 Mormons in 1992, most of them converted since 1975. In South Korea, Mormonism had no adherents before 1950, but by 1990 there were more than 100,000. It is estimated that the church will double in size every ten years, and may reach as many as 70 million to 100 million followers within the next 50 years.

A vigorous missionary program—a rotating force of about 45,000 preaching Mormonism in missions in the U.S. and abroad—assures a steady influx of new members. This steady stream is, however, necessary since, according to Decker and Hunt as many as 70 percent of Mormons have never qualified to enter the Temple to begin the secret rituals that are prerequisite to becoming gods themselves.

Due to the practical nature and zeal of their missionary efforts, the Mormon religion is rapidly spreading—especially in Mesoamerica and South America where they are converting many of the natives who were originally Baptist or Catholic. Just as the Mormon Church has supplanted the Catholic Church as Lucifer's main force on the planet, so too is the Catholic church being supplanted in the hearts and minds of its former colonies and constituency.

In addition to their vigorous missionary program, Mormons are well known for their welfare program, an organized effort to provide for those in need; and for their Word of Wisdom, a code of health prohibiting tea, coffee, alcohol, and tobacco. The church also supports Brigham Young University, with more than 25,000 students, at Provo, Utah, which is fast becoming one of the major centers of Biblical and archeological research related to the Bible, usurping the role held by the Vatican-run institutions for so long.

#### Ritual Child Abuse

One thing that the Church does not mention in many public media sources is the incidence of child-abuse recorded in the Mormon Church. In October of 1991, a scandal hit the church referring to an internal memo written about alleged child abuse within the church's framework. The 12-page report was printed in the November issue of *Salt Lake City Messenger*, a newsletter published by Jerald and Sandra Tanner. It was then picked up gradually by the other media and by the Church public relations office itself.

The *Chicago Tribune* later sent a reporter, James Coates, to investigate the story. He wrote an article which contained the following:

"SALT LAKE CITY — Top officials of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints say they are investigating reports from members that, as children, they witnessed human sacrifices and suffered 'satanic abuse' at the hands of renegade Mormon-affiliated cliques.

"Glenn L. Pace, a member of the church's three-man presiding bishopric, reported in a memorandum... that he is personally convinced at least 800 church-affiliated Satanists now are practicing occult rituals and devil worship..."

"Pace's memo, marked 'Do Not Reproduce' at the top, was made public last week by anti-Mormon crusaders Jerald and Sandra Tanner, who also played a key role in publicizing the so-called 'White Salamander Letter.'

"The letter, which Jerald Tanner exposed as a forgery, made it appear that church founder Joseph Smith had been involved in folk magic..."

"The Satanists' ceremonies often are based loosely upon the Mormon church's own rituals, Pace wrote.

" 'For example, the [Mormon church] verbiage and gestures are used in a [satanic] ritualistic ceremony in a very debased and often bloody manner,' he wrote. 'When the victim goes to the temple and hears the exact words, horrible memories are triggered.' " (*Chicago Tribune*, Nov. 3, 1991)

Reports say that Mr. Pace referred calls on the July 1990 memo to the church's public relations department. Spokesman Don LeFevre declined to discuss internal church reports. But he said **Mr. Pace had sent a memo on ritualistic child abuse** to a committee called the Strengthening Church Members Committee. (*Salt Lake Tribune*, Oct. 25, 1991)

"We had originally turned over a copy of this memo to the *Associated Press* and were told that if the memo was authentic, a story would be printed," say the Tanners. "When it appeared that the *Associated Press* was dragging its heels (almost three months had passed), we felt that we should print it ourselves. We mailed copies of the *Messenger* to the three major television stations in Salt Lake City, and on Oct. 24, 1991, it became the lead story on the evening news on Channel 4. From what we understand, Paul Murphy, who investigated the story, had been trying to get a statement from the Mormon Church regarding the authenticity of the memo. Just minutes before going on the air, he made one last attempt. He

asked a church spokesman if the church was going to deny the authenticity of the memo. The reply was that there would be **no denial.**"

It is in *Sexuality, Magic and Perversion* that the author speaks of the use of a '**goat**' in the kind of sexual magic Aleister Crowley used to engage in. The goat was used as a '**blood-sacrifice**'. However, in his book, *Magick*, Aleister Crowley notes that "the highest forms of spiritual working" required the sacrifice of a male child. "It is necessary for us to consider carefully the problems connected with **the bloody sacrifice** ...the bloody sacrifice has from time immemorial been the most considered part of Magick...It would be unwise to condemn as irrational the practice of those savages who tear the heart and liver from an adversary, and devour them while yet warm. In any case it was the theory of the ancient Magicians that any living being is a storehouse of energy... At the death of the animal this energy is liberated suddenly.

"The animal should therefore be killed within the Circle, or the Triangle, as the case may be, so that its energy cannot escape.... **For the highest spiritual working** one must accordingly choose that victim which contains the greatest and purest force. **A male child** of perfect innocence and high intelligence **is the most satisfactory and suitable victim...**"

One does not need to draw a circle or a triangle on the ground in which to place the sacrifice—**IF ONE HAS CONSTRUCTED THEIR TEMPLE CORRECTLY!** Altars always were used for sacrificial purposes. They just came indoors from the time of Abraham.

Occultist Anton LaVey says in *The Satanic Bible*) that "Satanism condones any type of sexual activity which properly satisfies ones individual desires—be it heterosexual, homosexual, bisexual, if you choose." He claims, however, that "Satanism would not intentionally hurt others by violating their sexual rights. Satanism does not advocate rape, child molesting, sexual defilement of animals, or any other form of sexual activity which entails the participation of those who are unwilling..."

Bishop Pace indicated in his report that Mormon victims claim that they were "*baptized by blood into the satanic order which is meant to cancel out their baptism into the Church.*" Since Mormons believe their children do not reach accountability until they are eight years of age, they do not baptize them until they arrive at that age. Significantly, a number of the survivors report ritualistic abuse around the time they were baptized at the age of eight. For example, Dawn House wrote the following concerning one of the victims: "'Perhaps I'll always remember the baptism because it clicked into my self-esteem,' she said. 'One minute I was white and pure, then made to be black. I thought that I can look like I'm pure but I'm really not.'"

"She remembers a man marking her face and breasts black in a mock religious ceremony, shortly after her baptism in the Church... when she was 8 years old."

"Bishop Pace's statement that "**many of the victims have had their first flashbacks while attending the temple for the first time**" certainly raises some serious questions. Pace freely admits that when "the victim goes to the temple and hears **the exact words, horrible memories are triggered.**" It is clear, then, that

Bishop Pace is convinced that Satanists are using portions of the Mormon temple ceremony in their abusive rituals. According to Dawn House, the "nightmares" of the victim she interviewed "were triggered when **she attended a Mormon temple ceremony for the first time. She said the temple handshakes, oaths and clothes brought back memories.**"

Today, the Mormon Church also does not allow its members to practice polygamy, and those who do so are excommunicated. But since church leaders never really repudiated the doctrine itself, teach that it will be lived in heaven, and still retain the revelation on polygamy in the *Doctrine and Covenants*

It was President Brigham Young who said that if the Mormons really loved their neighbors they would be willing to kill them to save their souls.

Such a philosophy of 'blood sacrifice' occurs in other churches as well. In 1975 a murder related to a Church occurred in California. Vonda White had murdered a man named Dean Grover Vest. According to the *Tribune*, July 13, 1978, "In his opening statement in the murder and conspiracy trial... Rempel said he would prove that she killed Dean Grover Vest... by order of LeBaron to achieve '**blood atonement**'. Vest was planning on 'defecting' from the Church of the Lamb of God at the time of the killing..."

"On July 20, 1978, the *Tribune* revealed that "Sullivan said LeBaron told him that God said 'to have a woman, Vonda White, **to blood atone him**... She would... fix him a hot meal.... get behind him and shoot him in the back of the head until he was dead.'" Vonda White was convicted and sentenced to "life in prison" for the blood atonement slaying of Mr. Vest.

### **The Church's Reaction**

The Mormon Church has a very good public relations department which carefully protects the church's image. Consequently, the Tanners say they felt that there might be an attempt to sidestep this embarrassing problem.

"We reasoned that church leaders might try to throw some doubt on the issue by pointing out that although Bishop Pace was very sincere in his research, some psychiatrists and law officials have been very skeptical concerning claims of satanic ritualistic abuse. Instead, however, the church issued a carefully worded statement which provides support for Pace's claims. Just one day after the story concerning Satanism in the Mormon Church was reported on television, the church-owned *Deseret News* reported:

"Officials from The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints said Friday they are evaluating reports that satanic cults dedicated to sexually abusing children are operating within the church.

"The issue arose Thursday with television news reports about an internal church memo suggesting that **as many as 800 people** may be involved in the practice along the Wahsatch Front.

**"Satanic worship and ritualistic abuse** are problems that have been around for centuries and are international in scope, said a statement issued Friday by the church public affairs department. 'While they are, **numerically, not a problem of major proportions among members of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, for those who may be involved they are serious.**'

"The church has strived to help local ecclesiastical leaders **understand and deal with the issue**, the statement said, citing a Sept. 18 message from the First Presidency 'reaffirming their **concern about such distasteful practices** and encouraging **vigilance in detecting** and treating situations that may arise.'... Bishop Pace said satanic abusers in Utah 'represent a cross-section of the Mormon culture.' The cults' members, he wrote, may include Young Women and Young Men leaders, **bishops, a patriarch, a stake president, temple workers and members of the Tabernacle Choir. The abuses have even taken place in church meeting houses**, he said." (*Deseret News*, October 25, 1991)

"It seems reasonable to believe that if Mormon leaders had any serious doubts about the validity of the accusations of satanic abuse in their church, they would have expressed them at that time. Instead, however, they freely admitted there was a problem. It would appear, therefore, that Mormon officials believe that there is a satanic group operating in the church. While their acknowledgment of the problem does not of itself prove the charges, it certainly adds a great deal of weight to the accusations. Mormon Church leaders undoubtedly know a great deal about what goes on within their own church. Bishops, stake presidents and others would be likely to bring information on ritualistic abuse to their attention. Furthermore, Church Security has ex-FBI agents and others trained in law enforcement who would undoubtedly bring reports of this type of activity to the attention of Mormon officials."

The issue still remains, and the more we uncover about the darkness that all these inter-twined organizations are involved in, I believe the incidences we would find of such events would be staggering to the mind.

#### The Book of Mormon

Just as the Bible and other sacred texts have been adulterated over the course of history, so too has The Book of Mormon and the original teachings of Joseph, been adulterated, and often by the very same man—Paul of Tarsus, known in his later lifetime as Brigham Young.

The Book of Mormon records the history of ancient emigrants from Jerusalem to America:

"Behold, David and Solomon truly had many wives and concubines, which thing was abominable before me, saith the Lord. Wherefore sayeth the Lord, I have led this people forth out of the land of Jerusalem, by the power of mine arm, that I might raise up unto me a righteous branch from the fruit of the loins of Joseph. Wherefore I, the Lord God, will not suffer that this people shall do like unto them of old. Wherefore, my brethren, hear me, and hearken to the word of the Lord: For

there shall not any man among you have save it be one wife; and concubines he shall have none." (Jacob 2: 24-27)

A very peculiar phrase from the Holy Book of a people known best in their early history for practicing polygamy.

Led by the prophet Lehi in about 600BC, these ancient tribes are said to have settled in America, established a civilized society, divided, sometimes degenerated, and also fought a series of wars.

"Now in this thing we do rejoice; and we labor diligently to engraven these words upon plates, hoping that our beloved bretheren and our children will receive them with thankful hearts, and look upon them that they may learn with joy and not with sorrow, neither with contempt, concerning their first parents." (Jacob 4:3)

After his crucifixion, Jesus Christ is said to have appeared in his resurrected body to the people of the New World. Mirroring the killing of Abel by Cain, in AD421 one of these tribes of people, the Nephites, were annihilated by a dark-skinned group, the Lamanites, who were among the ancestors of the Native Americans. The narrative is complex, containing flashbacks within flashbacks. More than merely a narrative, however, the book is replete with religious teachings emphasizing the free agency of humankind and ***America's destiny as a chosen land***. It complements the Bible, expanding and clarifying, but not contradicting, the Judeo-Christian Scripture.

The following two excerpts from the Book of Mormon are significant because they help show the drastic variations in style and substance within the writing, leading one almost to be able to hear the voice of a 19<sup>th</sup> century preacher reading (and writing) these words as he goes:

#### The Book of Omni

5 "Behold, it came to pass that three hundred and twenty years had passed away, and the more wicked part of the Nephites were destroyed. . . . 13 And it came to pass that he did according as the Lord had commanded him. And they departed out of the land into the wilderness, as many as would hearken unto the voice of the Lord; and they were led by many preachings and prophesyings. And they were admonished continually by the word of God; and they were led by the power of his arm, through the wilderness until they came down into the land which is called Zarahemla. . . . 26 And now my beloved brethren, I would that ye should come unto Christ, who is the Holy One of Israel, and partake of his salvation, and the power of his redemption. Yea, come unto him, and offer your whole souls as an offering unto him, and continue in fasting and praying, and endure to the end; as the Lord liveth ye will be saved.

#### The Words of Mormon

8 "And my prayer to God is concerning my Brethren, that they may once again come to the knowledge of God, yea, the redemption of Christ; that they may once again be a delightsome people. 9 And now I, Mormon, proceed to finish out my

record, which I take from the plates of Nephi; and I make it according to the knowledge and the understanding which God has given me. 10 Wherefore, it came to pass that after Amaleki had delivered up these plates into the hands of king Benjamin, he took them and put them with the other plates, which contained records which had been handed down by the kings, from generation to generation until the days of king Benjamin . . . 18 Wherefore, with the help of these, king Benjamin, by laboring with all the might of his body and the faculty of his whole soul, and also the prophets, did once more establish peace in the land."

After his initiation into the Masonic mysteries Joseph Smith repudiated and ridiculed the Trinity, teaching that there were an infinite number of gods (aliens), each of whom had once been a sinful, fallen man, and that the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are three separate and distinct gods. Much of Smith's understanding of the Universe and of Creation obviously seems to have come from Freemasonry, and although much of it is correct to a certain point, again, it is the misuse of this information that unites these two religions with Lucifer and the Dark side.

Attempts have been made to discredit Smith's account of the discovery of the Book of Mormon. Among these are the claims that the book was actually written by a clergyman, Solomon Spaulding, and, of course, that it was the work of Joseph Smith himself.

According to Decker and Hunt, more than 4000 changes have had to be made to the Book of Mormon since it was first published in 1830. These correction run all the way from those necessitated by changes in Joseph Smith's beliefs to elimination of hundreds of obvious contradictions, absurdities, and childish grammatical errors.

B. H. Roberts, eminent Mormon historian and General Authority of the Church, confessed in an unpublished manuscript (reproduced in Jerald and Sandra Tanner's "Roberts' Manuscripts Revealed—B.H. Roberts, Book of Mormon Difficulties) that the evidence pointed compellingly to Joseph Smith as the book's author:

"In the light of this evidence, there can be no doubt as to the possession of a vividly strong, creative imagination by Joseph Smith, the Prophet, an imagination, it could with reason be urged, which, given the suggestions that are to be found in the common knowledge of accepted *American Antiquities* of the times, supplemented by such a work as Ethan Smith's *View of the Hebrews*, would make it possible for him to create a book such as the Book of Mormon . . .

" . . . there is much internal evidence in the book itself to sustain such a view. In the first place there is a certain lack of perspective in the things the book relates as history that points quite clearly to an undeveloped mind as their origin. The narrative proceeds in characteristic disregard of conditions necessary to its reasonableness, as if it were a tale told by a child, with utter disregard for consistency . . .

"For these absurdities in expression; these miraculous incidents in warfare; these almost mock—and certainly extravagant—heroics . . . are certainly just such absurdities and lapses as would be looked for if a person of such limitations as

bounded Joseph Smith undertook to put forth a book dealing with the history and civilization of ancient and unknown peoples . . .

"Could an investigator of the Book of Mormon be much blamed if he were to decide that Ethan Smith's book with its suggestion as to the division of the Israelites into two peoples; with its suggestion of "tremendous wars" between them; and of the savages overcoming the civilized division—led to the fashioning of these same chief things in the Book of Mormon?"

Recognized as an expert on pre-Columbian civilizations in the Americas by the Smithsonian Institute, archeologist Michael Coe says "there is not one professionally trained archeologist, who is not a Mormon, who sees any scientific justification for believing the Book (of Mormon) to be true, and . . . there are quite a few Mormon archeologists who join this group . . . absolutely nothing has shown up in any New World excavation which would suggest to a dispassionate observer that the Book of Mormon, as claimed by Joseph Smith, is a historical document relating to the history of early migrants to our hemisphere." Which does not mean the Mormons are not trying to prove this fact, and that BYU in Provo, Utah, has not become a major center for Biblical research for exactly this reason—to prove the validity of what it is that Joseph Smith had written, and possibly like its predecessor the Catholic Church, in order to destroy or subvert anything that would prove otherwise.

After twenty-five years of research trying to prove Mormonism, the founder of the Church-supported New World Archeological Foundation, Thomas Stuart Ferguson, was another highly respected Mormon scholar and one of the staunchest defenders of the Book of Mormon (having written three books on the subject), who finally came to the conclusion that his work had been in vain.

The admission by Mormon archeologists and anthropologists that no one knows the location of even one Book of Mormon city or geographical site, including the famous Hill of Cumorah, is absolutely fatal to the claims of the Mormon Church. Whereas many deceptions have been palmed off on the willing believers of Christianity, they at least had much to base these untruths on. The reason that Mormonism is an even darker force upon the planet, is because it is a religion which has been created from an even bigger lie—one that has no foundations whatsoever. It is a religion based purely on the faith that everything the "Living Oracles" say is the truth. It is the ultimate deception by the Master of Deception, Lucifer.

#### Lucifer and Mormonism

One major question still remains in this puzzle relating to the Mormons. How was it that the church Joseph founded came to represent the most powerful embodiment of Lucifer's Darkness on the planet today?

Realizing the Mormon Church's debt to Masonry going back to the Templar saying, "Put no value in this it is too young," would give Mormons a good reason not to display a cross either inside or outside their church.

It cannot be stressed enough that we are not suggesting that the average Mormon (or Mason) knowingly follows Lucifer or would knowingly worship Him. Only

Masons (and Mormons) of the very highest degree are aware of the true nature of their religion, and even they are perhaps not convinced that Lucifer is God. Converts are persuaded to join the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints as the 'only true church" and to embrace Mormonism without knowing its darkest secrets.

It is Milton R. Hunter in his book about Christ's alleged visit to America, who raises the question of the connection between Quetzalcoatl and Jesus:

"Quetzalcoatl could have been none other than Jesus the Christ, the Lord and God of this earth, and the Savior of the human family. Thus Jesus Christ and Quetzalcoatl are identical."

After an exposition upon the relationship between the "feathered serpent" of the Americas, "the plumed serpent" of Egypt, and the Serpent in the Garden of Eden, Hunter goes on to say:

"In this chapter and throughout the book, the serpent will be presented as a symbol of Quetzalcoatl or Jesus, and no further reference will be made to its identification with the Prince of Darkness or Lucifer."

The comments in the Masonic Entered Apprentice's Handbook concerning the serpent depicted on the Masonic apron provides further evidence of the occult roots and meaning behind much of the Masonic symbolism pertaining to Mormonism's Aaronic and Melchizedek Priesthood (all of which Joseph Smith borrowed from Freemasonry):

" . . . The Serpent is regarded as "the Shining One"—the Holy Wisdom itself. Thus we see that the Serpent on our apron denotes we are encircled by Holy Wisdom . . ."

The snake is peculiarly associated with [the Hindu god] Shiva, the Destroyer, whose close association with the third [Masonic] degree is obvious . . . He is depicted making the . . . [sign] of a Master Mason."

Five of Joseph Smith's sons survived to manhood, but none of them joined the main body of Mormons. Oliver Cowdery, one of the people who assisted Joseph Smith as a scribe, was one of the early Mormons under Joseph who later left as Joseph and the Church began to go astray. Of the "Eight" persons who were said to have been witnesses to the plates, five eventually left the church, and only the three who were themselves Smiths, out of a total of 11 witnesses, remained in Mormonism. The three Witnesses who originally saw the plates "by faith" in an angelic vision, each subsequently had other "visions" that convinced them of contrary religious beliefs. Cowdery, who along with Joseph Smith allegedly received the first "Priesthood" at the hands of John the Baptist, was actually excommunicated from the Church for accusing the Prophet of adultery.

#### The Reorganized Church of Latter-Day Saints

Rejecting Utah Mormonism, some potential heirs to the leadership given to Brigham Young led splinter groups into division, among them Lyman Wight, James

J. Strang, and William Bickerton. Eventually, more than 20 different splinter groups appeared, most of them small.

Five of Joseph Smith's sons survived to manhood, but none of them joined the main body of Mormons, who under Brigham Young settled in and around Utah. One of these sons who rejected Utah Mormonism was Joseph Smith III, who in 1860 accepted leadership of the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, the headquarters of which is now at Independence, Missouri.

Formed in 1852 by members of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, or Mormons, who refused to follow the Mormon leader Brigham Young, the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints rejected certain of Young's doctrines and some of the doctrinal and theological innovations of the Nauvoo period, including that of plural marriage. They claimed their church to be the original church of Latter Day Saints organized by Joseph Smith and others on April 6, 1830.

Emma Smith, who lived for another 36 years after Joseph's death, abandoned her husband's Church and joined the rival Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints that repudiated polygamy and many other early Mormon doctrines.

The Reorganized Latter Day Saints adhere to the original teachings of the parent church but repudiate the name Mormon. The church reported 1200 constituent congregations in North America in the late 1990s with a membership of 196,000. Membership worldwide totaled 250,000. From its inception, the Reorganized church has been presided over by the direct descendants of Joseph Smith himself.

#### The Ultimate Aim of Mormonism

It is only when we see Mormonism as a revolutionary secret society determined to take over the world that we begin to understand the real purpose behind its Priesthoods. Reminiscent of the Templar leader's words to the King, Apostle Parley P. Pratt wrote: "This Priesthood . . . holds the keys of revelation of the oracles of God to man upon the earth; the power and right to give laws and commandments to individuals, churches, rulers, nations and the world to appoint, ordain, and establish constitutions and kingdoms; to appoint kings, presidents, governors or judges . . ."

Just six weeks before his death, Joseph Smith boldly declared: "I intend to lay a foundation that will revolutionize the whole world."

Apostle Orson Hyde boasted: "What the world calls 'Mormonism' will rule every nation."

Third president of the Church, John Taylor, stated, ". . . that kingdom which the Lord has commenced to build upon the earth . . . will not only govern all people in a religious capacity, but also in a political capacity. . . The Mormons will possess the whole earth and reign over it."

That this determined goal was adopted early in Joseph Smith's career is evident from the following excerpt of an affidavit sworn to in 1838 by Thomas P. Marsh, disillusioned former President of the council of the Twelve Apostles:

"The plan of said Smith, the prophet, is to take this State (the idea of bloc voting), and he professes to his people to intend taking the United States and ultimately the whole world." Affidavit of Thomas B. Marsh, cited in Leland Gentry, A History of Latter-Day Saints in Northern Missouri From 1836-1839 (Brigham Young University, 1965, p414.)

Brigham Young in a talk delivered in the Bowery, Salt Lake City, July 31, 1864 said,

"Our religion is founded upon the Priesthood of the Son of God—it is incorporated within this Priesthood. We frequently hear people inquire what the Priesthood is; it is a pure and holy system of government. It is the law that governs and controls all things and will eventually govern and control the earth and the inhabitants that dwell upon it and all things pertaining to it."

Although a criticism of capitalism was implicit in Joseph Smith's early efforts to establish the law of consecration, a communal economy that had to be modified later under the stress of circumstance, the Church, much as the Vatican has tried to do before it, has become a major financial player in world affairs as well.

As the front page of the *Wall Street Journal*, Nov 9, 1983, wrote, "Today, from their 28-story-marble-and-glass" Church Headquarters building in Salt Lake City, "Mormon Church leaders oversee a vast and growing world-wide financial empire."

According to Sonia Johnson, excommunicated for openly disagreeing with the Brethren's position on ERA: "the Mormon Church has become more powerful than we dare believe. It's downright terrifying, especially when you see how rich and influential it is . . ."

This theocracy is alluded to by Apostle Bruce R. McConkie: "Through this church and kingdom a framework has been built through which the full government of God will eventually operate."

In accord with these plans for eventual dominance of even the political system itself, a disproportionate number of Mormons arrive at the higher levels of the CIA, FBI, military intelligence, armed forces, and all levels of city, state, and federal governments, including the Senate, Congress, Cabinet, and even the White House Staff itself.

It all makes sense –to reiterate the words of President John Taylor, 100 years ago, "Let us now notice our political position in the world. What are we going to do? We are going to possess the earth . . . and reign over it for ever and ever."

### Chapter 34 – The Tree Withers

Turning and turning in the widening gyre  
 The falcon cannot hear the falconer;  
 Things fall apart; the centre cannot hold;  
 Mere anarchy is loosed upon the world,  
 The blood-dimmed tide is loosed, and everywhere  
 The ceremony of innocence is drowned;  
 The best lack all conviction, while the worst  
 Are full of passionate intensity.

Surely some revelation is at hand;  
 Surely the Second Coming is at hand.  
 The Second Coming! Hardly are those words out  
 When a vast image out of *Spiritus Mundi*  
 Troubles my sight: somewhere in sands of the desert  
 A shape with lion body and the head of a man,  
 A gaze blank and pitiless as the sun,  
 Is moving its slow thighs, while all about it  
 Reel shadows of the indignant desert birds.  
 The darkness drops again; but now I know  
 That twenty centuries of stony sleep  
 vexed to nightmare by a rocking cradle,  
 And what rough beast, its hour come round at last,  
 Slouches towards Bethlehem to be born?

W.B. Yeats -- The Second  
 Coming

The most important thing to know about William Butler Yeats (1865-1939), Irish poet and dramatist, and Nobel laureate, leader of the Irish Renaissance and one of the foremost writers of the 20th century, is that his interests lay mainly in Hinduism, theosophy, and occultism. He wrote lyrical, symbolic poems on pagan Irish themes, such as *The Wanderings of Oisin* (1889) and *The Lake Isle of Innisfree* (1893), in the romantic melancholy tone he believed characteristic of the ancient Celts. He also wrote *The Celtic Twilight* (1893) and *The Secret Rose* (1897), which deal with Irish legends.

No poem perhaps better sums up the current status of the world and what it is that approaches us all as we move into these darkening days before the Light truly does shine once more. It is in itself a book of revelations—"Turning and turning in the widening gyre The falcon cannot hear the falconer" like the children of the Lesser God we are, we feel deafened to the True FATHER, falconer who sends us out to experience for HIM and then to return once again.

"Things fall apart; the centre cannot hold; Mere anarchy is loosed upon the world," –when ultimate power corrupts ultimately all seems like chaos, and indeed this is what we are living through while the New World Order seeks to herd us all within its neatly constructed fences and boundaries, and we like Lot's

wife, glibly look back to see from whence it is we came and how in the world we got here without us even realizing it.

"The blood-dimmed tide is loosed, and everywhere The ceremony of innocence is drowned;"--Violence in every perverted form is displayed all around us from the entertainment we watch to the very streets on which we travel. Childhood has lost its innocence, child abuse, child neglect, and ritual child abuse are not the dirty dark secrets they once were and we begin to find out just how rampant they are.

"The best lack all conviction, while the worst Are full of passionate intensity."—Apathy and a sense of helplessness now characterize the world and most of the people in it. Unsure what is happening or what to do about it, people would rather sit home and do nothing, while those who seek to enslave us are only the more passionately active in what it is they are doing—sensing victory, the smell of blood and the fresh kill already quivering in their nostrils.

"Surely some revelation is at hand; Surely the Second Coming is at hand."  
– The cry in the churches and in the scattered forums where Mankind still meet . . "Is there no one who wills save us?"

"The Second Coming! Hardly are those words out When a vast image out of *Spiritus Mundi* Troubles my sight"—*Spiritus Mundi* –the breath of God, and a foul stench it is too that reflects who it is that is coming, he who has been here before, seven times, seven the number of Time itself, he for whom so many wait—some knowing who it is they wait for, and some not—both will get what they wait for.

"somewhere in the sands of the desert A shape with lion body and the head of a man, A gaze blank and pitiless as the sun, Is moving its slow thighs, while all about it Reel shadows of the indignant desert birds." –The Sphinx is the key portal of this time linking up with those of the Pyramids, Jerusalem, those in London and in Washington, in Las Vegas, and in the very heartland of America itself to draw in the approaching energy form of Lucifer himself, while all around these portals the Phoenix of Atlantean dark sorcery rises and the ancient gods of old in their varied animal faces watch with gaiety and with glee.

"The darkness drops again; but now I know That twenty centuries of stony sleep through the Were vexed to nightmare by a rocking cradle," – In flashes of lucidity we get an overwhelming glimpse of what it is that is coming in the many clues we see around us, yet still the picture is too big, too frightening, to be real.

"And what rough beast, its hour come round at last, Slouches towards Bethlehem to be born?" –Once again to Israel comes Lucifer, but this time to stay.

The sphinx in Greek mythology was a monster with the head and breasts of a woman, the body of a lion, and the wings of a bird. Lying crouched on a rock, she accosted all who were about to enter the city of Thebes by asking them a riddle,

"What is it that has four feet in the morning, two at noon, and three at night?" If they could not solve the riddle, she killed them. When the hero Oedipus solved the riddle by answering, "Man, who crawls on four limbs as a baby, walks upright on two as an adult, and walks with the aid of a stick in old age," the sphinx killed herself. For ridding them of this terrible monster, the Thebans made Oedipus their king.

And Mankind has literally 'killed' Himself for the past 50,000 years or so, and killed Sophia as well—the wisdom that was once inside of Him. No one can take more responsibility for what has happened, or for what is coming, than you and I. And no one can do anything about it —except you and I.

The bloodline that so many writers and authors and speakers are now harping on as being traced like the underground stream, like the ever-present vine, like the serpent winding itself around the Cosmic Egg or the Tree of Life is Lucifer's, not Jesus, not the Merovingians and not anybody else for that matter. It IS Lucifer's. And by now it is in all of us, just as echoed in the Island of Dr. Moreau—the Lucifer gene is that little devil sitting not just on one shoulder telling us what to do—but on both shoulders, locking us here within the lower worlds of duality when we should be joyfully winging our way through the heavens bound for new and exciting experiences of within the greater body of Soul.

That said, before we continue – I urge the reader to open their heart to this message that will come at them from so many different sources, and not allow fear to shut it down. What is to come will not be pretty—but what will be there on the other side (literally the higher dimension) will be, if one sets that as their goal and keeps it in their focus. Survival of the physical is not that important. Learning our lessons and helping others to learn theirs so that this can never happen again, is important. It is the spirit that is eternal. Many of us would not want to keep the bodies we are currently in anyway, but as we learn to relax and step into the ascension process, even this will not matter —for many of us will indeed take this body with us, and many alive today will see lifetimes of a thousand years and more. After the work is done.

The history of Planet Earth, at least over the past 50,000 years, has indeed been more a matter of "his-story" that of Lucifer, than really anything else. That is not to say that the Forces of Light, those who work for that FATHER, have not been present and doing as much as they can to help mankind—but that is another story. The problem is that too often lately these Forces of Light have been asleep in this dense physicality and have not been able to "wake up" in sufficient time to complete their missions. Worse still, many of them, especially recently, have been lured over to the Dark Side itself. They now use their powers and abilities to serve Lucifer. While Lucifer can lie and mask himself in thousands of different ways to himself as the Light, the LIGHT and SOUND of the FATHER has only its purity to show people what is truth and what is not.

To understand what is about to happen on Planet Earth over the next 12 years or so, we must first return to the Creation story that we left in Chapters 2 and 3, and finish it to the point at which it now stands.

### Creation – As it Stands

When we left off, ARTOLA had made HIS way back to the Central Universe for healing, and had been given the option to return to this Universe to help, or to stay with the FATHER and work from there. Meanwhile, Enjliou and Callia had gotten to the point of having so much 'inner' turmoil that They finally imploded and fragmented both Themselves and Creation.

By now, working with the TRINITY in the Central Universe, ARTOLA had become an even higher being of Light than HE was when created, higher and more powerful than Those who had created HIM. When offered the choice to return or to stay, HIS choice was to return. HIS involvement with this planet has been as recently (in our way of measuring time) as only a thousand years ago.

For Earth and this corner of the Universe known as Nebadon, it was a very close call. It was as recently as the 1970s that the Spiritual Hierarchy had wanted to, in effect, do away with the Earth and all this part of the Universe that had been cordoned off. The spate of disaster movies from that era such as *Earthquake* and *When Time Stood Still*, reflect the preparation of people for this possibility. The decision was made at the Highest Levels of Creation to give the people of this planet and those who inhabited the 'Forbidden Zone', on whatever dimensional level they existed, another chance to change the direction in which they were heading.

As Clow describes it,

"On the earth plane, the whole cosmos, the whole consciousness of the cosmos is being lived out as a drama . . . the actual focalization of the playing out of this drama through time, is on the Earth. The Earth is the seat of consciousness of this solar system and of this galaxy."

This decision to give the planet a final chance, indeed created a new situation that was pretty much unique in all of Creation. While Free Will has always existed, the focus put on this planet and this area to help it to change was unparalleled. Once before when the Universe described in the movies of George Lucas' *Star Wars* had fallen under the control of the Dark Side, things had been allowed to continue without the influence on such a grand scale that we now have. The result was disastrous, and that Universe has become the center of Darkness from which Lucifer works, a black hole from which no Light can escape, and into which all Light in its proximity is drawn. This catastrophe could not, and would not, be allowed to happen again. Thus the decision was made to terminate the experiment here should its direction become irreversible.

Without such a decision, a scenario such as Michael Crichton's *Andromeda Strain* could occur on a Universal scale, and as the Nine put it, "if the entire Universe were contaminated and if the contamination manifested, all that is good, and that all that is love would be destroyed? Are you aware of this?"

The opportunity given to those incarnated here at this time to play a greater role in their own future, had never been allowed before on such a grand scale. In doing so, it has made the area a focus for all of Creation exactly because the

outcome here would affect that Creation so greatly. The situation as it stood would also offer those individuals incarnated here at this time a potentially incredible learning experience—lessons that could not be gotten in any other area of Creation, at any other time. It would provide a quantum leap for the learning and teaching processes of the Universe.

In creating this unique learning experience, it also set up a clamoring by individuals to come here to test themselves in the difficulty of the situation. Just as any student body anywhere on the planet has those who will push themselves to achieve at a faster rate than others, so too are there those individuals who seek to stretch themselves in order to attain a higher level of awareness in Creation. While not all were allowed to come, there were indeed a number who it was thought would be able to help in uplifting the general consciousness of the planet. These are the so-called Indigo Children, though there are not as many out there as some people seem to think.

Many of the children born in the past twenty years have been members of this particular group of souls who have come here specifically to help the situation. Some have even come with their twelve-stranded DNA intact, a rarity on this planet that would allow them to retain a more direct connection with their Higher Self and with the Creators. Many Baby Boomers were also sent here as part of an earlier effort to aid the situation as well—to ‘head it off at the pass’ so to speak. The revolution of the Sixties was an outgrowth of this desire for a change in the direction the planet was taking.

As Kryon says, “To be alive in lesson at this time is because you selected it. It is no accident that you are here now.”

As we have mentioned before, many other races in this galaxy, especially those in nearer proximity to Earth, want nothing to do with this planet because of the way we treat each other. Unfortunately the experimental blending of so many races has made us seek out “our own” kind in terms of race, rather than in seeing ourselves in terms of a planetary group. We may treat our ‘our own kind’ well when it comes to the color of skin or the language we speak, but when it comes to treating other races just as well, the experiment has been a failure, and Creation has learned because of it.

As Brother Philip says in *Secret of the Andes*, “This is the time of giving and applying. And that is exactly what I myself go to do now. It is not the clarion call or the order which is given to you alone, but it is the order of the day as we enter into this new phase for the Planet Earth, and indeed our whole System.”

Along with the influx of advanced beings seeking to be of service to the planet there has also come a rash of new, relatively inexperienced souls, seeking their first real taste of what it is like to be human and to exist on such a dense physical world. Unfortunately, their inadvertent desire to avail themselves of all the preliminary learning experiences the planet has to offer has only served to pull the planet further into Darkness.

Along with many advanced souls sent here to help, Creator Sons and Infinite Mother Spirits from other Super Universes have also come to be of service. RAJ and HAROON THEMSELVES have come to be of service, and to make the ultimate decisions involved once it was seen in which direction the tide was turning. Ascended Masters have braved the dangers of being trapped here once again in order to be of service. A number of higher angelic beings have walked in to already adult human forms that were willing to be utilized for the sake of the Higher Good. Like a detachment of specially trained, elite, paramilitary sent in to a military operation to turn the tide of battle, a special flight of higher angelic beings was also sent to be of particular service in grounding the LIGHT of the FATHER here on the planet at this time. Some have awoken to their particular spiritual mission, becoming aware of who they really are. Some have been trapped by the physical dimension into becoming agents for the Dark side and for Lucifer. There is no level of Being, as Enjliou could attest, that has not fallen, and the effects of the planet on spiritually-aware beings is still being gauged as one by one others succumb to its extremely harsh vibrations.

The leader of this group that came was, himself, supposed to connect with the energy of RAJ, becoming what is called a RAJ-fusion—a vehicle for the energies of RAJ to work through on this planet. As the highest sources of energy in Creation besides those of the FATHER HIMSELF, RAJ and HAROON are not able to lower THEIR vibrations enough to incarnate on this planet as Lucifer has done. If one has been able to raise their vibration enough through service and the surrender of their personal will to the Higher Will, they can become a RAJ-fusion or something similar for the Spiritual Hierarchy. On this planet, because of the heaviness and denseness of the physical vibration, it has become a honeypot waiting to trap those with its stickiness who are not constantly vigilant. This leader of the angelic group had a conscious choice to make that he would follow the direction of his heart in aligning himself with RAJ—fulfilling the mission he was given. This, however, was not the decision he made, or more correctly, not the decision he stuck with. Fully ninety-eight percent of those that choose to serve here, do not carry out their chosen service. He, and a number of the other Creator Sons and Infinite Mother Spirits who came to help, instead began to get off on the power they were able to control, they got off on being in charge. The trap for him and the others was their ego.

Ego is not a dirty word. As Ceanne DeRohan explains in *Right Use of Will*, healing our disconnections and non self-acceptance is a matter of personal choice and timing, yet personal choice is not a constant, it changes and expands as a person evolves. What may not seem right to us right now may become right at any other given moment. Spiritual growth has been thought to require death of the ego as with many of the Eastern religions. This is not a true understanding of the situation. There is no problem with ego. Like the mind, it can be a wonderful tool, but always makes a very poor master.

"Denying the ego its right function has created disease in the ego and this disease is the problem. Death of the ego is not a necessary part of Spiritual growth.

"Ego in fact is the part of you that recognizes yourself as you. The ego operates to protect your present level of ability to accept and express. Ego is as Divine as anything else. There is no problem with ego if it sees itself as evolving with the rest of you. You cannot tell the difference between yourself and anything else without ego."

However, when ego is allowed to express itself as better than those with whom it co-exists, then it attaches itself to power and becomes out of balance. As a RAJ-being and one of the 'oldest' Creator Sons 'born of' RAJ and HAROON', this being controlled a lot of power. Power can be a wonderful thing too if used in the service of Creation, but he was unable to maintain that attitude as his ego shifted. The power wielded by beings such as RAJ and HAROON, ARTOLA and Callia, and other who serve the FATHER, is only to be used for the Highest Good. It is not and must not be allowed to be swayed in any way by the individual will.

The problem here is that the Opposition will focus more effort on overcoming a stronger opponent than it will a weaker individual. This is the way it is with Lucifer and his minions. When other energies are allowed to permeate the essence of a person wielding such powers, there direction can be gradually shifted until that person is serving the Dark Side, often without even knowing it. This is what has happened to some of those channeling the very being we have included here for their wisdom. Things change. The Opposition uses a great deal of its energies to infiltrate, corrupt, and otherwise interfere with the efforts going on to help correct the situation on the planet.

In *Eye of the Centaur*, Barbara Clow is addressed by a God-like being who counsels her on how best to know if the energies she is connected to are *of the highest* or not:

"You do not have to worry about this question. You are able to know in all situations whether the energy is from me or not. Trust your awareness. All energy that is not from me is energy that we fight to dissipate. The energy that we fight to dissipate is very large and very all-encompassing on your planet, and in our realms it is like a pea. But, if you do not ground and diffuse, magnetize our energy on the earth plane, the earth plane will be destroyed in some form. You will be overcome by that other energy which causes human beings to do things which destroy them.

"You must proceed with your judgmental abilities based upon intuitive perceptions toward the correct source. You must connect, you must do many things with this source. You must protect this source as information is concerned. There are many levels here for doing this. You must work to get the correct words through to the humans by means of writing and by means of speaking. You must exist as a purification force. In all rituals that you participate in, you have the power to purify participants in the ritual, and you have the power to affect to some degree the priests and priestesses, the transmitters of the power. You have the power to go to the temple to purify.

"And you also exist to radiate unconditional love to all beings and all people that you encounter. The magnetic force of the purification of unconditional love is my

way of reaching to the human plane. . . As you follow my instructions in this lifetime, you will not succeed on the physical plane. The negative energy forces will overcome the earth plane—not you, the earth plane—in almost all situations. Even my energy sources will be hidden and taken from the people."

Free Will is the key element here for even the highest spiritual beings have Free Will. To use our Free Will to make the decision to surrender it to the Higher Will, we must understand and regain our own sense of individual will, or the chance for regression is still present. Again, Barbara Clow:

"But they can become divine only by activating their inherent free will. And free will can be mastered on Earth only by allowing total trust—by seeing from the inner brain rather than through the five senses. This skill makes it possible to be on earth and in all other dimensions simultaneously. This is the secret of experiencing oneness with all things."

Under the heading, *Free Will in the Presence of Opposition*, DeRohan addresses how to use Free Will for the benefit of all concerned:

"Many people may need to be among others with the same goals so that there will be some support for changing the mental concepts and conditioning that society has created. This mutual support can give the necessary strength required to break away from the conditioning, which is partly personal karma and partly just being present in a belief system held so strongly by so many. The practice of Right Use of Will does not include forcing ideas on anyone or on society at large. The space to practice Right Use of Will comes from within the person himself. Society has taken the stance of being so limiting because it has reflected the individual's denial of Will.

"If you recover your own lost Will, you will find it much easier to change your reality to suit you than try to change an outward reflection of denial that you have not changed within yourself. The present state of affairs on Earth is the result of confusion and misunderstanding about lost Will. Restore your own Will and you will be able to be free."

Beyond the Barrier cordon off this area of the Universe is Light. On this side of the Barrier is increasing Darkness. On the other side, at the extreme boundaries of this Universe is the SUGMAD, the unmanifested Souls in the Ocean of Love and Mercy who are funneling their Light into this part of the Universe so that whatever has to happen in these final days can happen.

The past fifty years have become a culmination for the planet Earth experiment in particular, and for the other areas of the Forbidden Zone in general. Which side would they choose? The 1960s and 1970s saw an opening of the consciousness, an opening that has expanded in numerous ways and through numerous channels to help uplift the general consciousness of the planet. However, like the environmental movement and many of the leaders of this revival in the 60s, most of these avenues of expansion have eventually been compromised, infiltrated, destroyed, or, to use a *Star Wars'* term, been 'turned' to the Dark Side.

So it is that we find ARTOLA has returned to lead the Forces of Light at this Their time of need, and HE and Callia who has been able to heal and re-align herself with the FATHER, have been able to team up in order to see what They can do to salvage the situation. Enjliou, until recently, was still out there in his fragmented form, trying to play God along with His Son, Lucifer.

By this time Lucifer has more life and energy than his Creator Father because he had been sucking all the energy out of the Mother for so long, much like the Lucifer-created Patriarchy has sucked the female element dry down here on Earth. Remember: As above, so below, and as below, so above. While we are living the archetypes of our Creator Parents, we are also the creators of what becomes of them since we are all elements in Their eternal bodies, just as we are all elements of the eternal body of the Sugmad, and ultimately of the FATHER.

As the Nine like to remind us,

"There is none which is more superior or less equal. . . . the true knowledge is that in the past all power came from women . . . at times they used their ability to control male humankind, and males have reacted to that . . . The female power is rooted in knowingness, instinct, intuition, and in a deeply physical engagement with the life-process. . . The female [and the feminine within men] does not need intellectual explanation to know what is right or proper. Feminine power is the power to work in tune with the rhythms of Nature [to work with the Creator instead of in competition with HIM]. The feminine way is to utilize the available energy and channel it sensitively in the most appropriate manner and direction. The male way is to create new energy and shove it wherever he wants. The issue of our time is not the prevalence of one over the other, but the creative balancing and fusion of both. This applies in sexuality and in every area of life, between the sexes and within them."

"The females' power was not lost, it was taken away from them, for control . . . in the brutality they [men] can then attempt to destroy that power, rather than understanding that male and female, interchangeable, may be two pillars that hold up the world. . . What was not permitted in the male was the identification of the energy of female that exists within them . . . as a percentage of the male exists within the female.

"In early times, it was not understood that the male energy was needed to produce the furthering of the species. Therefore, it became an engram, in mistakeness . . . thus the creative act was unconscious from the male viewpoint, but semi-conscious from the female point."

Brother Philip expresses similar ideas that now is the time for the Patriarchy to end, but also for the female not to rule alone:

"In the present day, the time of the female, the essence of Eve is coming to the fore, and what must be done is the complete merging of male and female. Not for the male to attempt to bind the female, and not for the female to attempt to suppress the male, but to work in complete joy, in harmony and unity, as two pillars

that are holding up the world, separate but together . . . we need to re-enter into that simplicity and attunement which pre-existed the fateful partaking of the fruit of the Tree of Life."

Barbara Clow's work deals heavily with the formation of the Patriarchy in history, and of the need for it to come to an end for the situation here on Earth to become more balanced:

"They burned the great megalithic sites of the Stone People in the Holy Land and this destruction of the Goddess power points was a formation archetype of Israel—the patriarchy. Thereafter, women would be honored only as possessions of men.

". . . if you are the one whose creativity needs to be honored, if a male, you must clearly see that there is no need to manipulate women in order to create, and if a woman, that there is no need to allow the control by males . . . human kind's greatest difficulty is frustrated creativity. . . Your "inner secret" gets so frustrated that it draws great elemental forces into your body, and they make you sick trying to get you to listen. That is their job—to get you to resonate with the 7.5 Hertz frequency of earth (now 12.5), and to stop being so busy. . . When creativity is not expressed and directed into manifestation, it turns in on itself and becomes destructive. . . there is much energy that needs to be cleared about sexual abuse on Earth, and no one will really be free until this is done."

". . . but abuse is all the same. It occurs when we cease to control ourselves and become blinded to everyone else. If we are "nice" people in this life, then that uncontrolled aspect of our past lives is the part we keep the most deeply hidden. However, this repository of guilt also keeps us separate from others. By not being able to love all that we have ever been, we can't be who we are now, in the present."

The formation of the Patriarchy here on Earth is suggested in the stories of the Mormon Church. There it says that Jesus and Lucifer were brothers (the grand cosmic twins). In their doctrine it is stated that 'the woman is subject to her husband as he is subject to Christ'.

Because of the suppression of the female that has occurred on this planet, it was imperative that Callia be able to survive her ordeals and to regain her composure, as it were—for the sake of all Womankind. With Her original energies restored, She would be able to assist the Creation She had responsibility for, through whatever it was that was to come—especially in uplifting the female energy that had been so downtrodden throughout history, helping that woman buried in the grave in the dream at the beginning of the book to ascend along with the male.

The saying that 'Man is never closer to God than when in the arms of a Woman', expresses the deeper underlying meaning that the male and female are two halves of the one entity which is Soul in the lower planes. One cannot rise into the heavenly worlds without the joining of the two elements within one's self—the male and the female side. This brings us back to the Oneness which is in the FATHER—

neither male nor female as such, but a combination of all three elements of the Trinity, the male-positive, the female-negative, and the neutral force which binds the other two together.

The emotion achieved during the sexual act (when done with Love) is the connection achieved on reaching completion, the feeling of Oneness with the other and with all of Creation. This is what is behind the male's seemingly endless quest to find that other side of his being in order to return to Oneness. The way we were all manifested by our Creator Parents is through a merging of energies such as this. The union of the male and female—the positive and negative energies, in the presence of Love and of Spirit as the neutral binding force—creates the children with the greatest amount of Light. Sexual acts without Love or Spirit involved can produce fragmented offspring, those created with a lesser amount of Light who are always seeking more as we see in the children around us today.

The drive in the female is to be given the power to create. The Nine say that when repressed or controlled, the resulting anger has often emerged in the form of promiscuity, to say to the males, 'you will not control my most important element, instead I shall abuse it', rather than making a commitment to self-control. It is like throwing it in the face of Man.

"Humankind has brought about the breakdown in sexual relations itself, to stop its limitation and corruption of sexuality, through enforced abstinence and fear. . . . its connection to creation is of returning to the light at times of coupling, to rejuvenate oneself."

In the splitting of the atom, the splitting of the Adam (into male and female), the neutral binding force is released with great force, creating the blinding Light of explosions, and it is this neutral binding force or Spirit that is needed to reunite them. Fusion is the blueprint for the Universe, not fission, the taking apart of Creation. In nuclear fission we can see the destructiveness of this anti-Creation process. In researching the motives and the behavior of those responsible for the various elements of fission as we have done, we can see who is truly behind it.

The healing of at least one of the Creator Parents was essential for Creation in this Universe to survive and to be continued. Take the example of some children who have parents that are very dysfunctional people. If one of those parents can be healed enough to then take responsibility and care of those children, that is far preferable to adopting the children out altogether to total strangers. That the mother of those children could be healed and subsequently sent back to care for the children, gives the children a much greater chance of survival and happiness than would their total abandonment.

Callia and Enjliou were both given this chance to heal by the FATHER with the assistance of RAJ and HAROON and the other Creator Sons and Infinite Mother Spirits from other Super Universes. While Both had the desire in Their hearts to heal and to align Themselves with the rest of Creation, it has only been Callia so far who has been able to make it. This was accomplished with the considerable aid and determination of some of Her fragments here on Earth who were able to connect to

Her and to instigate this rebirth. Enjliou has not yet been able to muster the needed strength to surrender and turn once again to the FATHER, remaining in HIS Light. Over the past couple of years, it was found necessary for Enjliou to be removed from the scene and taken off for a long healing on His own. He was, in fact, relieved of His position as Creator Son in this Universe, and ARTOLA stepped in to take His Father's place.

Because of His connection to all those whom He helped create, however, there cannot be a complete separation of Enjliou from this entire process. In our example of the children, the fact that their father is unfit or unable to care for them, does not diminish his connection to them and their physical existence on the planet. So it is with Enjliou. Some beings on the planet who were connected to Enjliou in a very direct and powerful way have had their allegiance shifted away from Him, and connected to another source of Light, in this case to ARTOLA. To reconnect everybody on the planet on an individual basis at this time is not, however, possible.

This is especially true since many have already made their choice of allegiance to Lucifer, and it is to Him they are connected. The decision that must be made *now* by each and every human being on the planet is To whom do they wish to be connected? Obviously there are many who are already connected to the Light in some form, either through ARTOLA, through the Mother, through one of the other Creator Sons or Infinite Mother Spirits, or through the Masters and their connection to the Sugmad. These people most often will know of their connection and feel comfortable with it, but even they need to make sure to whom it is they and their Masters are actually connected at the very highest of levels.

Those who have either consciously or unconsciously made their connection to Lucifer through their chosen lifestyles, or through some inner decision they have made, also know to whom it is they are connected. Those who have connected into Lucifer through the Masons, the Mormons, or one of the other religions that have no Light within them, have the responsibility to awaken themselves to their true situation and to remove themselves from these situations.

Those who are sitting on the fence, not wanting to make a decision or not knowing which way to turn in this very confusing time, need to make a decision one way or the other. These are the ones we seek to help with this work, allowing them to see that there is Darkness even where there seems to be Light, and giving a few pointers as to how to turn inwardly so that they too are connected to the Ultimate Source of LIGHT.

Sufficiently healed and whole, Callia has been able to stay and help ARTOLA and the Others in the closing down of the planet Earth experiment, even though in Her physical incarnation this time she is very weak and ill.

The closing down of the Planet Earth experiment?

Yes, the closing down of the Planet Earth experiment. With all attempts to raise the general consciousness of the planet failed, the decision has been made to close this experiment down. This, of course, was not a decision made lightly, and was only

made after a final chance to correct the situation had been given and had failed. Attempts have been made in every way, shape, and form, over the past twenty-five years to help Man see the direction in which He was going. The established forces on the planet have, however, been too strong, and Man has too readily been drawn away from the Divine LIGHT through his pursuit of earthly pleasures and entertainment. Somewhere in the late 1980's, not long after the event known as Harmonic Convergence, the decision was made by the general consciousness of the planet not to take this next step in awareness and to ascend with the planet when it took its new planetary initiation. With the last chance failing to produce a change, the original cause of action—the plan to shut down the experiment—was put back into action.

While children are now being born in record numbers in order to experience this event, it is obvious that people are also dying in record numbers in order to shift some of the burden away from the final preparations. As can be read about in various New-Age materials, those who are dying right now are not being put back into the system of planetary recycling in this area either. They are instead being removed to other locations in the Universe for healing and further reincarnations.

Another trend spoken of in various publications is the removal from the planet of those entities on the planet who have been here to serve Man in so many ways. Many of the nature spirits have left, and with their departure, Nature appears to be running wild.

"On Earth the great kingdoms that would serve man: the mineral, the vegetable, the animal life—are in a state of chaos; because that which was created to be its master is not a master at all. The mineral life , the vegetable life, the animal life finds that its god, its master, is a drunken master who reels to and fro in his folly. That is why they now rebel against him. But on other worlds they respond and they caress their master, and the result is a vibrant life-giving essence that is beyond comprehension and my power to describe."

Chaos is indeed the word for what appears to be going on in the world right now. Entities whose job it was to prevent many strange occurrences from happening, have also left. People are therefore dying in many strange and seemingly exotic ways that once would have seemed unthinkable. The diseases that Man has allowed to proliferate through the spread of radioactive materials, the overuse of chemicals and certain dangerous illegal and prescription drugs, are also running rampant.

"Drugs have actually damaged many more people than they have helped. Drugs have so far shown themselves to be treacherous because of their ability to gain a hold on the ones using them. Any judgment held about drugs affects the experience had in taking them. If the person believes he has to have the drug, then he has to have it. If the belief is held that a drug is necessary to get high or that pain cannot be handled without drugs, the judgment will create the reality. Drugs have a place like anything else. Sometimes relief from pain is necessary; sometimes expansion of

consciousness is helped, but for many, drugs have declined into a habit pattern. In these cases, the Will is not able to handle the drugs."

Karma is also being worked out at a very fast rate in comparison with even a few decades ago. And time itself has ended as we once knew it. When the Mayan Calendar speaks of a period of "No Time" occurring before the end of the calendar in 2012, one only has to open one's ears to hear how many people are commenting that there is "no time" for this anymore, and "no time" for that. There is indeed no time left to do so many things, and many of us are feeling and living this realization within ourselves. People everywhere seem to be running around like ants before an earthquake, sensing the coming changes, but not knowing what to do.

As Clow says in *Eye of the Centaur*,

"You don't experience time, you only experience the passage of it. But you do experience cause and effect even though you create great religions and theologies in order to avoid that truth. Christianity is designed to ignore cause and effect: the Law of Karma. You could alter all experience in what you perceive to be a moment if you just could hear what I say . . . the reality of time is subtle. Let it go, and suddenly you will be God. . . You carry within yourself, in your body, the timeless awareness. Therefore, since time is form, you know how to manifest; that is, to make one thing happen at the right time."

While all beings on the planet will follow whatever energies they are connected to, it is only through their own personal choice and by a separation of themselves from the general consciousness, that those who wish to free themselves from control by the Luciferian forces will align themselves with the Higher Will. They will then be able to proceed with their spiritual unfoldment in a more "secure" atmosphere, either here once this planet is rebuilt and healed, or somewhere else in the endless Light of Creation.

"What is now accelerating . . . is the beginning of the acceleration of time, which then creates the situation that this planet Earth becomes a light-space vehicle . . ."

With an increased vibration and therefore a lighter density, with its mass accelerated in time, the planet will lift itself into a higher dimension, just as it once lowered itself through the dimensions to become a third dimensional planet. It is a simple physics equation that we all need to understand, because if we were to remain on the planet with a heavier vibration while this was occurring, we would literally be torn to pieces. It is the Biblical idea of 'rapture', a time when out of two men standing, only one would remain. Those who could ascend with the planet would remain with it. Those who were still too dense would be gone in the blink of an eye. Unfortunately, at this time, that would be a greater proportion of the people on the planet. In order to avoid this, the experiment will be shut down before that event, and then some will return to the Earth after it has had a time to heal and settle itself into its new dimensional status.

"Some day soon, you will be asked to make a decision. You will have no time to think about it. Are you ready?

"At this the gentleman walked away, I was left reeling in the street from the intensity of the experience. This information was relevant to me at the time and to this discussion of the rapture. At this point I knew there would be multiple raptures preceding multiple resurrections leading up to and including the shift. Each offering a specific "tone" directed to those "tuned" to its vibration. The rapture(s), though designed to retrieve those seeds who have completed their tasks within this great cycle of experience, are available to all who may come to "know" the tone—consciously responding to the familiar vibration that brought them into this experience long ago. The feeling of the tones will evoke great emotions of love and will be focuses upon the seat of the Time/Space/ Light Vehicle known as Mer-Ka-Ba anchored within the heart. The Biblical texts refer to multiple resurrections—implied through the reference to a *first*—over a period of time as earth progresses up to and through the shift." (Gregg Braden)

Diana Luppi explains that in order for a dimensional shift to occur, time is collapsing to create a new dimensional space. Conversely, space is collapsing to create a new dimensional time. "In other words, the time/space relationship that determines your third dimensional reality is up for grabs."

It is not possible to know the full extent of the changes that are about to occur. Even the Masters on the planet do not make specific predictions beyond the fact that there is a major change taking place. If the prophecies of Nostradamus and other modern prophets are going wrong at this time, it is for exactly this same reason—that only the highest elements of the Spiritual Hierarchy know more-or-less precisely how these changes will come about, and their eventual result. . We shall deal more with what is known as these final two text chapter proceeds. Above all, however, there is still one overriding issue to be dealt with—that of Lucifer.

### The Opposition

In *Only Planet of Choice*, the Council of Nine express in their channelings some of these very ideas we have just covered, as well as other elements that bring a greater breadth to the overall picture we have been painting:

"We have not the time . . . If we would permit this, this planet would plunge into darkness, and it would take the greatest portion of the Universe with it. We cannot give more time. The time that we have given has not been used in a productive manner, but to feed ego . . . It is not possible to start again."

The intrusion of so many alien races into what is going on with the planet at this crucial time is of particular concern to the Nine. They leave us with a warning that we should not trust what these aliens say to be their motives, much as Rod Serling once tried to do with his famous episode of *The Twilight Zone* entitled *How to Serve Man*, in which aliens who say they wish to 'serve' Man are actually talking about how to 'serve' Him as a main course meal.

"There are those upon planet Earth that were created by the opposition". . . and there are also those who would wish to come here because they have begun the destruction of their own home physical planet and are looking for a place to relocate themselves. Therefore they are experimenting upon humankind and animalkind for testing the available possibilities. There are those [on Earth] who were working in conjunction with these lesser civilizations, and these civilizations began to control them. Those lesser (alien)civilizations who are in contact with governments, and who are partially in beings upon Planet Earth . . . have an urgent hidden agenda of their own. The cover-up around the arrangement with the Grays is obscuring the bigger picture . . . do not create the mistake of believing their higher motivation at all times in visiting your planet Earth. A portion of this motivation is indeed prepared for utilizing, if necessary, Earth species for their own environments, on their own planets . . . The Grays wish to know if they can exist upon Planet Earth by taking tissue samples and abductees for culturing. Be in caution of those from Reticulum.

" . . . The opposition, if they can keep those that have desire to serve in a tight circle, and looking within at all times, then in truth they have succeeded, have they not?"

Most people on Earth at the current time, except for those who are relatively 'young' souls to this planet, have deep cellular memories of a time when the space-gods, our alien ancestors, came to Earth in times of great catastrophe and lifted many of us off the planet. Carey's book, *Return of the Bird Tribes*, is the return of these beings in spaceships. Neil Young's song, *After the Goldrush*, specifically relates to this deep-seated memory: "Well I dreamed I saw the silver spaceships flying in the yellow haze of the sun . . . All in a dream, all in a dream, the loading had begun . . . Flying mother nature's silver seed to a new home in the sun."

This memory still remains and is a highly vaunted solution by many New Age groups for the situation which is now occurring. Writers such as Virginia Essene in *You are Becoming a Galactic Human*, say that various alien groups are preparing to do this again. The Nine's warnings about the motives of such alien groups should be paid particular attention to in when accepting such ideas.

As Clow states in *The Pleiadian Agenda*, perhaps it is time to forget watching the skies for silver ships, and to take a closer look at our neighbors.

"The apprehension of invasive energies teaches people about how their words reflect what is in their minds and about how the information they receive is distorted by their own interference factors."

If we look at the things in life which cultivate fear in any form, then we will find the element of darkness behind it—not necessarily in the thing itself that is feared, but that which breeds this fear within the individual. To Kryon, the only enemy of intuitive learning and of the inner sense guiding one to what one needs is fear itself.

"It is time for forgiveness, forgiveness of self, for human kind to understand that to maintain fear and dissension is to maintain annihilation."

"Fear will bring into existence that which is feared," say the Nine. "Fear is the greatest enemy; fear is bondage, fear is not freedom. . . the importance is to inform others that energies of thought-forms are more devastating than nuclear warheads, for in your time now, in your future time, energies are being refined, and thought is the controlling factor."

"You have many historical phases of great violence. The current increase is caused by the mass media. . . It is time for you to evaluate the impact of imprinting yourselves with so much violence via watching since this makes you feel as upset as you felt during a real pole shifting."

"Much of what occurs in the media is not negative, it simply carries a very dark vibration . . . turn it off or walk out of the theater. As long as you are willing to pay for being manipulated, there will be plenty of so-called artists who will happily serve you.

"We know that there are many dark forces and manipulations going on in your so-called New World order. . . . However, one of the things that is occurring due to the mass media is that many individuals who see what is happening in places like Rwanda are deeply motivated to shift these situations. . . . Many men are seeing what could happen to them if they continue to be angry at their wives as O.J. Simpson was."

Barbara Clow refers also to the myriad 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional beings who are "triggering people so fast these days" into various actions whose ultimate result is violence—

"Fear comes out as violence instead of spiritual realization. . . 4D intelligences have managed to put all kinds of crystalline codes into the blood of humans. . . ."

"As I read you, you are murdering each other because of your own judgment about your own vital fluid—blood. Being members of a warm-blooded species, you will see that some impulses are cold-blooded, and it is best to avoid them . . . One of the ways you contact different dimensions is through the food you eat . . . You are evolving to a less sexual level, you are becoming more androgynous, and you are experimenting . . . Your change now is to understand your behavior before you rush to change it."

Clow reiterates the idea that it takes a population ruled by fear—either anesthetized or scared to death—before a controlled New World Order will work. The purpose of the modern New World Order, she says, is to destroy the root understanding of life that each person on earth naturally possesses.

One of the keys to overcoming fear is education that brings about understanding. As we have seen, propaganda seeks to flood us with news and information that in and of itself is difficult to understand or justify in the manner in which it is given. Pauwels says that for him, a man's life is only justified by his efforts, however feeble, towards better understanding—"to understand better is to become more attached. The more I understand, the more I love; for everything that is understood is good." He could also add that everything that is understood is also

not feared. Most of the horror movies of today are based on 'evil' that comes out of nowhere, that seemingly has no source or no reason, for therein lies the source of the fear that is bred in us and makes these kind of movies so popular among people looking for a thrill.

In *The Pleiadean Agenda*, Clow channels some of these entities who work through the system to control mankind, and they reveal some of the means by which they attempt to do this:

"We like to control you as much as possible so we can use you . . . we've discovered it's easier to get you to do what we want if you are afraid of death. . . . Thirty years ago, we told you to prevent heart attacks: eat margarine instead of butter. You ate margarine and heart attacks increased faster. Lately, we told you that butter is better than margarine after all! Ten years ago, we told you that you gain weight because of fat consumption, and we printed the fat content on all the food labels . . . during the decade, the average weight in the United States went up ten pounds. Some of you got fatter and some of you got extremely thin. . . . Only about one out of a thousand of you even suspected that thought controls weight, and the fat you consume is the combustible fuel for your body. Meanwhile, your cancer skyrocketed in the thinnest ones among you, because cancerous cells are transmuted in fat cells and your natural elemental burning mechanism was thwarted."

Ceanne DeRohan also addresses some of the different elements of the fear issue and its resulting effects under the heading *Fear Presenting as Avoidance Patterns* in her book *Heart Song*. This, again, is the allegorical story of the Creation and the Human Condition as told by Heart (ARTOLA) and deals with the picture we have formed in our minds of a God that does not exist—except as Lucifer:

"We try and we try, but we're never good enough. We can never do what the prophets say well enough. Let go of your Wills, let your Father's Will be done. When we think of it, all we can think of is how He tortured His favorite Son. What's He going to do to us if this is what He's required of His most favorite One? And all the rest of us are still in a mess even though His favorite Son did His best to rescue us. If suffering and torture are what He requires to be close to Him, I'd just as soon settle for something less.

"Are we good enough now to come to heaven and rest? I guess not because I always feel compared and I never feel chosen or like I'm the best. I'm never good enough, I'm always made to feel like something less than Heaven sent, Heaven blessed or Heaven bound.

"I'm so damn sick of it, sometimes I could just fight and fight and fight until there is nothing left of any of it, and so then what? So I can sit bereft in the grief of loneliness and nothing left? I'm split in two here and always have been. On the one hand, I'm so very good and nice, trying to win my Father's love and follow His advice so He'll lift me to His home in paradise. On the other hand, when my need to fight takes over, I flip out sometimes and rampage and rampage, venting my rage

until, finally, in hopeless futility, I give myself up to pay the price for what I have done, knowing that it's no closer to Heaven that I have come."

This predicament is also relayed through the eyes of the Creator Father, Enjliou.

". . . Heart cannot live much longer, even though operable in this modern day, because form follows function, it can't be any other way. No matter what guilt wants to say, Heart can't be made another way. If love isn't there, fixing Heart is as hopeless as planting a single tree in the midst of a forest being mercilessly chain-sawed down all around it. A tree cannot grow in a place like this, knowing that any growing it does only brings it closer to death by chain-saw at the hands of a heartlessness that operates without knowing or caring how it feels. Why not die now of heartbrokenness?

"Father, help me, this is denied Heart's plea! I can't live much longer. I already have AIDS and if I die, no Heart can be found in the space that is left because Heart never formed right and no plan can be made for forming a Heart that was lost before it was ever found. All will be lost, swallowed up in the gap where Heart should have been, and the space will close and not be able to open again.

"These are the feelings that never move in most people. There is no acceptance for these feelings, and thus, even the joyful response of finding love in another is diminished because it is taking place in the shadow of the unexpressed and unaccepted feelings. Forever. The unexpressed feelings have been blamed for the diminishment of the joy without it ever being seen what role has been played by the repression of these feelings.

"Husbands here lead lives that do not include the feelings of their wives. They are both internalized and outward going and do not even notice the gap in themselves where most of their wives' unfulfilled desire blossomed and died without ever experiencing response from another.

"In this gap, flowers blossom and fall from trees without ever being noticed. All of nature has an empty sadness in it where Heart was never formed.

"There is heartbreak here, and it is not small. It is as huge as the gap where Heart was never formed between the Mother and Me. There is no response here, no tenderness and no love. There are many who live and die in this gap without ever knowing love except in their dreams. There are many who live their empty lives here as though nothing has any meaning for them and as though they have no passion in them for life, but this is not true. It is because they have never moved into it by being able to express what they feel, but do not know is there. These feelings were shut down before they never made the connection to expression. Hidden behind presentation faces because pleasing others and learning to get along meant survival, trying to be whatever you imprinted I want you to be, your feelings became unreal before they ever knew what real was.

"A husband sits, endlessly reading newspapers while his wife wishes to talk. He does not want to open himself to this endless stream from Her because it interferes with his internalizing. He sits, reading newspapers, not letting Her know that he

knows he is enforcing suppression of the Will everywhere. He knows what he is doing, but he pretends he does not, because opening the way for anything to move means he is risking opening the way for a lot.

"When She risks expressing Herself anyway, he lets Her only as long as he doesn't have to be involved, as long as he doesn't hear a word while She goes on and on. He gives an occasional grunt or a nod, like My Light did, when She demands that he respond, and listens for a little while, saying to himself things such as, "Thinking is not her strong point," before internalizing again.

"When his wife feels this, She fears She dare not say more and shuts off her faucet until She can't stand the back-up in her pipes anymore. Her husband has the attitude that he is a gentlemen who expects certain behavior from his wife and so, his lack of response causes Her to fall silent."

**Be loved. Be loving. Be at One with yourself and with those around you. It is not difficult. It just takes surrender.**

### Armageddon

Three vastly different futures for this area of the Universe are quickly converging on each other right now, and what results from their meeting could very easily be the image most people have in their minds of an Armageddon. The first of these three futures is the desire of the Spiritual Hierarchy to shut down the Earth experiment and allow the planet to heal and rebuild itself while its population is moved on to other locations in Creation depending upon the source of their energy and the allegiance they have given to it. The second future is the 10,000-year-old plan to re-establish the New World Order of Atlantis on this planet, based on the Ancient Mysteries and the Sorcerer-kings who once ruled under the aegis of the Lucifer-connected Sirians and Men from Orion. The third and last is the least pleasant alternative of all. Lucifer is returning, and will be here shortly in a form that can only be described as 'immense'. This is indeed the second coming of Jesus or the eighth and last incarnation of Lucifer here on this planet. His desire is to set up camp here and to make this his headquarters for the next thousand years while he slowly spreads his darkness into the surrounding neighborhood of galaxies and nebulae and star systems of all different kinds. This will not be pretty and it is only those who serve him closely who will reap any of the rewards of this alternative finding its reality.

The word 'armageddon' simply means 'awakening', and to many people, what is coming will be a grand awakening of one sort or another. What is coming is not going to be pleasant, and as the Spiritual Hierarchy put it--"even the poor and the diseased will look back on these as the good old days."

It is going to take a lot of courage and understanding of the highest order to stay aligned to the Higher Will and pass through these times safely, if that is the individual's specific mission. The Earth's future is spelled out in humorous but no

uncertain terms in the book *ET 101: The Cosmic Instruction Manual: An emergency remedial edition* :

"Up until now it has been largely unnecessary for Mission Control to caution you on this matter, since you have not had a clue as to who you are and why you are here. However, as you begin to sense your true identity, be extremely careful. For instance, going up to someone and casually saying, "Hi, I'm from Sirius—I understand you're a native," will not win you any friends or influence many people. If you're lucky, they will think you're just nuts. If you're unlucky, they may commit you."

"Remember you came here to dismantle fear, not to elicit it, so be cautious about cocktail conversation and try not to alienate the aliens.

"Another interesting aspect of this anomaly is that your DNA codes were set to go off "now" before you left. As you may have noticed, that did not occur at your birth, or at any other time, until now. Even though you have lived through many "nows," you have not yet lived through this one. The genetic shift is triggered by "now" to accommodate more "now." And the degree of your awakening is in direct relation to the degree of "now" that you are experiencing because "now" determines that awakening.

"Transmutation is a genetic change at the cellular level, which is now in process for all life forms on the planet. . . Cellular transmutation is not something you may choose to do if it interests you, like taking up golf. It is something that is happening and that you choose to do before you got here; otherwise you wouldn't be here. Although you have no genetic option in this matter, you still have free will. You can willingly assist this procedure and transmute with this planetary sphere, or you can resist the process and become, as some members of our planetary transition teams like to say, "crispy critters." Mission Control advises you to think twice before you change your mind.

"The Intergalactic Board of realtors has already placed this planet on an Interdimensional Multiple Listing for recolonization by the Forces of Light. The Board is present on this plane to see that this planet's personal property frenzy comes to its natural end and that the illusion of planetary ownership is replaced by the legacy of planetary stewardship. That is the birthright that was intended. That is the heritage that will result in true equity and abundance on this precious planet.

"Light is the rightful inheritor of the earth. Light is the force of reclamation, stewarded by the power of creation. Light is nothing less than life itself.

"Our realtors are here to ensure that the terms of the contract are drawn up properly as the deed is transferred to its legitimate heir."

Ramtha, in His earlier channelings, was also very aware of what was in store for the planet, and laid it out fairly plainly, as is His way, in a book entitled *Destination Freedom: A Time-Travel Adventure, Stage II: Arrival Instructions*—

"The now is a thought from the light of the future; the past is a thought from the light of the now. . . Follow me as we take a little time-travel excursion. See if these words jog your Soul memory.

"There are many ladies and gentlemen in this ready-room, and many people everywhere, who once were under the rule of and imprisoned by a great God; a great and *terrible* God of Wrath. He even admitted He was such, not only through the prophets from the windy deserts but also through absolute demonstration of that power—it was he who destroyed a great city that flourished near the sea, which is now known as "dead."

"In order to assure that he was served, so he could exhibit his power, he begat in the world a people of servitude just to acknowledge his greatness. This cadre of worshippers was necessary, because there were others who wouldn't worship this great God and he rid the land of them.

"As pilots you are familiar with cause-and-effect relationships—for every cause, so to speak, there is an effect. In order to support this great God's cause, religion was "born" as the "effect." The effect of the religion on this land has been appalling. It has belittled man by taking the God out of him, putting it in the hands of tyrants and despots who have ruled, separated, and warred over the lives of children for eons now.

"The majority who listen to these briefings do not believe they are God, so to bring truth here to reverse the roles of continuous programming has been a great undertaking on my part. Due to the continuous programming, they are too embroiled in their insecurities and their securities of unhappiness and fame and fortune and all that. They are those who fall prey to a great and terrible God and serve him idealistically, because he will give them a purpose to be—to serve *Him*.

"There are those of you who have been *really* reading these words that my scribe has formulated and put to print in this flightlog. Those of you, then, will know how to escape the grasp of this God's truth. Why do you need to know the escape route? Let me take you a flightlevel deeper into this intrigue.

"This God is returning from beyond a place called the Pleiades, from a pit that was called the Bottomless Pit—it is called a black hole in your understanding. Yet, let's look beyond the perimeter of the black hole. There you will see that it is really a universe whose gravitational pull has become so great, that all the light is being pulled into the core of a single structure. In what is seemingly nothing but blackness, beyond time in the depths inside its perimeter, is a whole civilization of great, *great* intellect.

"And so, from the bottomless pit comes forth the great God of Wrath. *This god has left this Earth-plane of dimension as He promised, for two thousand years, and He is fulfilling His promise by returning to it.* And he has promised to sit upon Sinai (Raphael's Transfiguration of Christ) and to cleave it in two, and to melt it so that the meltings of it fall onto the plane of Charon (plain of Sharon), and to develop his kingdom and to devise means for it to move the earth. That is a truth. This God's

prize is the spoils of His teachings, *the seeds of His truth* that are still here. *They are propagated genetically*—their truth—very well. And yet what do they become? They are not sovereigns but an enslaved people.

"I am a lover of you; all of you, and all of these enslaved peoples. And as for my legions, they are great; and as for the two great Gods of Mercy that I parley with, they are great in their legions. And what was allowed before shan't be allowed again because you were too ignorant to know better.

"In these communications, because I love you greatly, I am endeavoring to teach you of the holiness and sovereignty of you, who also are Gods, but who, through cleverly devised processes have been brainwashed and Soulwashed into believing that you are more instinctual human beings who grovel in the marketplace and become the rabble of rejection and denial.

". . . From the black hole emerges an outlaw who is right in his truth, and who, according to prophecy and will, is bringing forth a great armada. You will not know from where it comes, for it has the whole range of space to advance forth from (*But now we do—see concluding pictures*).

"The armada is not armed with sticks and stones, nor is it armed with little things that drive around and fly around and blow up things—it is not that elementary. The armada is armed with a sting like a scorpion from above, and you cannot hide from it. If you seek a mountain to hide in, it will rend the mountain and find you. And there is no sea deep enough to hide in, for they can part the waters and dry the sand and find you. There is no grave that you can hide in; they will bring forth your bones. **You have nothing on this plane that will combat their armaments—nothing.**

"Knowing full well that your toys of war cannot combat that which is coming from above, a colony of thirteen, who are a brotherhood, have taken counsel on your behalf and have devised a gathering—a host has been called from beyond the Northern Star. On your behalf, this host will lay siege to the armada of the great God of Wrath. Those days are on the future sunrise. And unto those who look at it, the Twelve Days of Light are the assumed days that are coming, when the whole of the void will be lit.

"Now imagine billions of suns radiating all the time, without the turning of the earth on its rotational axis to hide you from the sun. Even where the moon is there will be light—there will be light all the time, but of greater intensity than what you now experience. The Light will emanate from the battle of great ships, for when they spew forth the light and the bombardments from their vessels, they will light the void in doing so. *The Twelve Days of Light is a battlefield.*

Under a section entitled *Winners, Losers, Finders, Keepers*, Ramtha also gives some advance warnings of how this armageddon will come about:

"The Great Intimidation will occur slowly on your Earth-gameplane, to introduce you to seeing things in the sky. The introduction is already underway; I have

manifested openly on this plane entities to prepare you to see that goodness also lies beyond the stars, and it does in greater measure.

"The preflight period will intimidate your government and all the governments of your world, and perhaps for once they shall join together in an open need to be together, not intimidated by the enemy within, but by the one without. I cannot issue the words to describe the purposeful good which that does. So all in all, the days of Light are very much worthwhile."

"Is there a question of who is going to win the fray? I shan't answer that. All I can tell you at this hour is that you are forever energy—forever—and you must know that, for you can prick yourself simply and you shall bleed. See how delicate you are?"

As to what an individual can do to prepare for these events, Ramtha is also quite frank:

"There is an hour coming when higher and lower selves, one million forty-one guides, all the dietary elements for enlightenment, the quotations, the philosophy, the passages, the abstinence, they will not amount to a hill of inedible beans. Look around at your world—everything you see here will be unfamiliar in the new age, outdated. And those of you who are so big and bold, won't even be cleared to FL:Super C because you're locked up in metaphysical journeys that go nowhere. Isn't that the truth?

"What has all your chanting done for you lately? What has all the burned incense accomplished, besides making your house smell good and create a lot of ash that you have to clean up? And all the candles that you've burned? What have all your prayers accomplished? And all your alms? Can't you see it isn't happening? Wake up! It's only entertainment, just another fantasy. What's superknowingness, pure and simple? If you know how to know you will be sustained—if the whole of the universe threw up, you'd know how to go with the flow. Basic truth—we shoot basic truths at you!"

"It's really quite simple. Instead of praying for peace, be the peace that you are praying for. Instead of praying for love, be the love you're praying for. Instead of praying for health, be the health you're praying for. In other words, be a light to the world; be the example so that they can see that it works for you. Then they'll try it. See how it works?"

"Do not rely on the body but rely upon the strength within to carry you through, for surely if I take your body from you and split it in two, you will still be. The peace that passeth all understanding shall still be yours. You must know that. And listen, if these peoples who once functioned in perfect order can be reminded to do so again, there will be no victory for whoever wins. My part here is that I told you so! That is all.

[Question]: I'm understanding you to say that many of us will die in the process. Am I correct in understanding that?

[Ramtha]: Not directly—indirectly.

[Question]: The physical body?

[Ramtha]: Indirectly—because of fright. Fright will cause many to perish, for they will panic and run amok and endanger themselves. Fright will be the greatest slayer of humanity. All in all, you will be a very protected little group of entities. You will see this display openly and a few will be affected by this war indirectly, but no siege will be laid directly on this plane, regardless of the declaration of any God's plans otherwise."

There is nothing whatsoever that can be done at this time to prevent large groups of humans from perishing, says Kryon correctly.

"Groups that have no hope whatsoever of receiving enlightenment or proceeding on the path. . . . now the new energy demands that they leave. There is no forward motion for them, and no learning."

Even President Dwight D. Eisenhower himself warned of the potential catastrophe awaiting Mankind should they continue on the path they were taking from his 1950s viewpoint:

"Every gun that is made, every warship launched, every rocket fired signifies, in the final sense, a theft from those who hunger and are not fed, those who are cold and are not clothed.

"This world in arms is not spending money alone. It is spending the sweat of its laborers, the genius of its scientists, the hopes of its children. The cost of one modern heavy bomber is this: a modern brick school in more than thirty cities . . . We pay for a single destroyer with new homes that could have housed more than eight thousand people.

"This, I repeat, is the best way of life to be found on the road the world has been taking. This is not a way of life at all, in any true sense. Under the cloud of threatening war, it is humanity hanging from a cross of iron . . ."

It is obviously not to the academics, the scientists, and the military or political leaders that Eisenhower thinks we should turn for some solution to this coming crises. The scientists are those whose research is supported by grants from the pharmaceutical, agricultural, and chemical industries, and in turn supports them. It is also not to the military-industrial complex that we should turn, for Eisenhower also warned us of these in his final speech in office. It is the military-industrial complex that has now metastasized into a military-industrial-educational complex that spreads its hydra-heads to oversee and control every aspect of our lives.

Should things be allowed to continue on the way they have been going, only at an ever-accelerating rate as has been happening over the past thirty years, this planet would very soon not be inhabitable for human beings at any level of existence.

The awakened state will be a true experience of Armageddon for all of us. Louis Pauwels and Jacques Bergiers have discovered that this awakened state exists as a

potentiality for every one of us, but is kept from us by our own over-involvement with day-to-day life. This is especially true in the United States today:

"It may well be too, that this old controversy is not philosophical at all, except on the surface. It may be nothing but a dispute between people who, according to their natures, react differently towards natural phenomena—just as one person may revel in the wind, and another detest it. A conflict between two human types is not likely to lead to any illumination! If this were really so, how much time would be wasted in abstract discussions, and how right we should be to withdraw from the debate in order to approach the whole question from a "barbarian" point of view!"

"We may proceed on the following hypothesis: The passage from sleep to a waking state produces a certain number of changes in the body. For example: the arterial tension is different, and there are variations in the nervous impulses. If, as we think, there is another state, which we may call one of super-wakefulness, or super-consciousness, the passage from our normal waking to this super-state must also be attended by transformations of various kinds.

". . . And yet it seems possible that the mind can rise above this path and no longer have to plod along—that it can have an over-all view and speed from point to point like a bird or an airplane. That is what the mystics call "the awakened state."

"But are there one or more such states? There is every reason to believe that there are several, just as there are several altitudes at which one can fly. "The first stage is called genius. The others are unknown to the masses and thought to be only a legend. Troy also was a legend, before the excavations revealed that it really had existed."

*". . . The reason why men are not exclusively concerned with attaining this "awakened" state is because the difficulties of social life and the necessity of earning a living leave them no leisure for such pursuits. Men do not live by bread alone; but up till now our civilization has been unable to provide everyone with this necessity."*

As Trevor Ravenscroft and Tim Wallace-Murphy suggest, there are certain unifying themes and shared experiences which, however, have begun to unite this motley throng over the past thirty or forty years. These are a growing certainty about the unseen spiritual reality that guides all terrestrial events, and a deepening awareness that we can all learn to live in harmony with the earth—not exploiting and despoiling it.

"The individuals following the path that leads inevitably to the unveiling of their personal destiny and the threshold of the spiritual world do not act as part of an organized movement, despite their common goals and achievements. They still remain distinct, separate, individual people, united from time to time by their interest but treading their own personal path. The form of communication they use to keep informed of current developments is called **networking**; this permits knowledge of events, seminars and festivals to be circulated in an informal but highly efficient way. Centers of some excellence do exist which stimulate and guide the novices to the subsequent steps on the path to modern initiation, but all is

achieved informally and in a spirit of gentleness that respects and preserves the individual spiritual identity of each person. Essalin in California is perhaps the best known of these centers, but they do exist world wide."

"Such a knowledge was known to the people of ancient times who felt themselves to be part of 'Mother earth', a concept which was an integral part of ancient civilizations who experienced the soul of the earth with an atavistic immediacy. As we have already described, the concept of the world soul reappeared within the Christian community of the Chartres Masters who dedicated their work to the Goddess Natura. . . The spiritual perception that granted this conception has been lost to mankind with the descent of consciousness to its present scientific rational state, but with the reappearance of spiritual faculties that have emerged with the unification of right and left brain thinking, the concept of 'gaia', the world soul, has become more universally recognized by all those who tread spiritual paths."

". . . The vision of the Etheric Christ, an event which people from many different faiths have already experienced this century, is the result of the re-emergence of spiritual faculties. . . Meister Eckhart, the great German mystic, told his flock that they should not expect to see God with the physical eye as they see a cow in the field.. . This progressive process in which more and more human beings will have a direct experience of the presence of God will become widespread . . . Already the true vision has been shared by a large number of people from all walks of life and from many nations, but most people have been reluctant to speak of such an intimate and direct presence . . ."

In browsing through a used bookstore one day, I came across an old computer game that caught my sudden attention with the words, "He plotted your doom centuries before you were born!" And so he did! Lucifer has carefully manipulated all the strengths and weakness alike of everyone here on planet Earth until we no longer know which way is right and which way is wrong.

It was out of a deep insight into the working of evil that Thomas Campbell was inspired to write: 'Coming events cast their shadow before.'

It is as Ravenscroft and Wallace-Murphy say, that the drama and symbolism of the Nazi era came about through "the machinations of evil powers and the interweaving of the destinies of the souls that served them."

"But first the invisible hand of the evil was at work within the general milieu of social, cultural, financial, industrial and political structures and interwoven with perverted racial, religious and atavistic tendencies in the German people in order to create that alien civilization which brought about the Holocaust. The Spear of Destiny Pt I, revealed a thread of black occult initiates who were indispensable to the rise of Hitler. The same process is at work today. Learn where to look for it and you will most surely perceive the effect it is having on contemporary events.

"An international occult lodge is secretly at work in the heart of the financial world which spreads its malign influence throughout the political and economic

structures of the entire planet. Total control of the political machinery of all parties is sought, by infiltrating and financing not only the majority of candidates from all sides, but also by the provision of economic advisers to governments. The tentacles of such an international occult circle reach into the intelligence systems and the media, into education, science, and the military.

"The stage has been reached now in which many organizations with wholly admirable and benevolent aims may soon become the vehicles through which the twofold face of evil achieves its further and progressive aims. In order to bring about the world dictatorship prophesied by St. John, what better organizations can the evil powers subvert than those laudable pillars of modern civilization which are dedicated to world peace and international cooperation—the United Nations and the movements toward international federation such as EEC, the organization of African States and the Pan American movement.

". . . The third multiple of 666 will take place in 1998 when the fallen Seraphim, Ahriman, the very spirit of materialism will incarnate in the flesh . . . The following thirty years of the twenty-first century will see the mighty confrontation between good and evil in the battle for the planet. And it is within this time framework between now and the end of the third decade of the next century that St John predicts a tremendous sequence of apocalyptic events beginning with the great catastrophes the ancient seer of Patmos so clearly prophesied.

"A whole number of psychics through the centuries, even as far back as Nostradamus, have also predicted the coming catastrophes. One of the best-known modern psychics was Edgar Cayce, an American who died in 1945 at the age of sixty-seven. Cayce, a non-denominational Christian who had extraordinary transcendent powers of diagnosis and healing, claimed to read past and future events from the akashic record. His vision in this respect went back as far as ancient Atlantis and the great water catastrophes which destroyed it. Looking into the future he predicted catastrophes which would take place towards the end of the twentieth century, including tremendous earthquakes on the west coast of America, especially in Los Angeles and San Francisco, and also disastrous earth-movements on the east coast which would totally destroy Manhattan. He described how the greater part of Japan would disappear under the sea after major earth movements in that area. He also prophesied the tilting of the earth's axis in the year 2000. However, some of the disasters predicted by Cayce, including a major catastrophe in Florida and the Bahamas which he foresaw as taking place in the seventies and eighties, simply did not happen in the timescale he predicted. They did not happen at all.

"Very large numbers of people from all walks of life have had dreams or visions of coming catastrophes. The question is: what are they really experiencing? Is it a manifestation of the sub-conscious layers of fear which have gripped humanity in the present apocalyptic century? Trevor Ravenscroft has had such visions in which tremendous earthquakes and tidal waves have wrought destruction, the earth and sea turning red, enormous towering columns of water spreading across the ocean and fissures opening as the result of huge earth movements. But not for one minute

does he believe that he was perceiving coming catastrophes, but only a projection of the collective unconscious fears of mankind. The trained and objective perception of spiritual initiates is of a different order from involuntary psychic vision, which more often than not has no reality.

". . . the very sacraments themselves were for these Platonic fathers the sign that Christ permeates and transforms all earthly matter with his being. And they anticipated that a historical moment would arise in this progressive process which they called the 'Transfiguration of the Earth'. *This process will take the outward form of the emission of pure light from every aspect of nature.* It is predicted that this will occur shortly before the great disasters prophesied by St John in the Revelation. This prophecy was apparently confirmed in this century during one of the Marian apparitions in Europe. On June 18, 1961, in the Spanish village of San Sebastian de Garabandal, a series of apparitions began for a small group of young peasant girls. Over two thousand such apparitions were recorded by these children, and among them was confirmation not only of the coming great disasters but also of an 'event of light'. 'Everything in the world would emit light for a short period of time. This event would serve as a portent of disaster."

Rudolph Steiner also said that the catastrophes would be global in extent and that in Europe flooding would reach a level beyond the imagination of most people. He spoke of the disappearance of Poland beneath the water and how the Russian frontier in the west would be a coastline stretching from the Baltic to the Black Sea. He also described how the waters of the Rhine would flood even to the top of the foothills of the Jura Mountains. To others he spoke of the destruction of a greater part of England by earth movements and floods.

Ravenscroft and Wallace-Murphy conclude that they could not predict with absolute accuracy the exact date on which these great global disasters prophesied by St John would take place, but all the evidence they had seen led them to the inevitable conclusion that mankind "is genuinely on the brink of experiencing them."

They do not care for the option they see either:

"The New World order will bring to mankind new freedoms: freedom from starvation, freedom from poverty and freedom from individual responsibility to others in exchange for collective and individual responsibility to the State, obedience to the dictator and belief in the Anti-Christ as god on Earth. . . According to the revelation good will triumph over evil and the global reign of the Great Dictator will last 'forty-two months.'"

Should these events prophesied not be going to occur, it is a simple fact that an Armageddon of its own would be created anyway over the next decade simply by the way we have treated our home—our own planet Earth. The Nine say that in terms of the atmosphere surrounding the planet Earth, we would have no longer than 20 to 25 years of existence left (from approximately 1978). As we destroy more and more of the ozone layer and the forests which replenish our air supply, the percentage of oxygen in our atmosphere is dropping, and in a very short time we should all suffocate anyway.

". . . Around or after your year 2000, Planet Earth will no longer be able to exist as a home for humans; also the civilizations are attempting to cleanse it and to bring it back into balance using their technology, not only for the saving of the Planet Earth, but also . . . it is partly their responsibility."

"The ozone layer is also big part of the immune system of the Earth, and when it is destroyed, the Earth itself gets sick, so too do the people who inhabit it."

With the advent of nuclear weapons and nuclear power, radio-activity in the world has become thirty-five times higher in the 1970s than it was at the beginning of this century. Extrapolating the results of studies done in the 1940s on genetic mutation of bacteria operating under the action of antibiotics, Pauwels and Bergiers suggest that it is clearly shown that Darwin's idea of mutation-selection is operating just as he had imagined. Both plant life and animal life are both mutating due to such high radiation doses. Could there be any doubt that Mankind is also mutating as a response?

They suggest two interpretations of this phenomena:

"1) This mutation, this apparition of another race could be due to chance. Radio-activity, among other causes, could induce a modification of the genes in certain individuals. The protein in the gene, if slightly affected, would no longer, for example, produce certain acids which cause us to feel anxiety. We should see another species of man—a race of tranquil men who would not know fear or have any negative sensations. Men who would go tranquilly into war, and kill without anxiety and have no complexes in their pleasures—a sort of robot devoid of any internal emotions. It may well be that we are witnessing now the coming of this race.

2) Genetic mutation is not, it would seem, due to chance, but directed in some way, perhaps towards a spiritual regeneration of humanity—a bridge, as it were, between a lower and a higher level of consciousness. The effects of radio-activity may be ordained as a means of improving the race . . . The protein of the gene may be structurally affected so that we should see the birth of a race whose intelligence would be completely transformed—a race of beings capable of mastering time and space and of extending the domain of the intellect beyond Infinity. Between these two conceptions there is as much difference as there is between hardened steel and steel subtly transformed into a magnetic band.

"The second conception which is responsible for a modern myth which science-fiction has adopted, is curiously reflected in various manifestations of contemporary spirituality. In the Satanic camp we have seen how Hitler believed in the existence of Superior Beings, and heard him reveal his secret: "The mutation of the human race has begun; there are already super-men."

The healing of the planet and the healing of the individual are both closely related, a clear example of the microcosm and the macrocosm being one and the same, and both of them depend on the consciousness that runs them, as Ceanne DeRohan clearly points out in this excerpt as told from Enjliou's point of view:

"Remedial medicine is not really healing; it is the suppressing, neutralizing or banishing of symptoms. **Consciousness originates every imbalance that manifests in the Body.** Only seeking and healing the cause in the consciousness will produce true healing. Symptoms will help you find their cause and should really only be relieved if you feel you must have a rest from seeking the cause. Symptomatic relief generally only puts off acceptance of the teaching that symptoms have to give you.

". . . The feelings need unconditional acceptance and since expression is part of the feelings, expression must also be given unconditional acceptance. Mentalizing feelings by talking about them is not the way I want this expression to take place. The more you express from the Body in Body's way of expressing with movement and sound, the more you will clear out of Body before it must manifest illness as an attempt to clear itself.

"Aging indicates that the Body is not being allowed to clear itself and nourish those places with My Light. Death means that Body has no other recourse because it cannot hold any more. When the Body dies it cannot clear itself. If it has any hope of clearing itself, it must participate in reincarnation. The way the Body has been handling this problem has been to bring forward only some of its need to clear at any one time.

"Once you have begun the healing process that leads to alignment of the Spirit and the Will within you as an individual, you will find that your own outer reality is going to change in accordance with this. Once you have stopped denying yourself, you need to stop denying your outer reality too. This is not to say that you should rush out and begin remodeling Earth, but in fact your own increasing power to transform and heal yourself is going to transform and heal the Earth. You need to assist Me here because it is part of taking responsibility for your own home planet.

"Instead of denying how you feel about what is happening on Earth, realize that this denial is a way in which power is being given to the very ones denying Free Will on Earth. The fact that dissidents have been arrested and effective actions to curtail the overriding of the Earth and of Free Will have so far met with so much denial is no reason to believe it will continue to be that way. If denial ends in the ones wishing to protect themselves and the Earth from being overridden, the power is then sufficient to stop it.

"To heal yourself and the Earth, an end to denial is needed so that you have an alignment about what is healing for you and the Earth. If part of you wants Me to heal you and the earth and you hold in denial a part that is furious at Me for not doing this already, for example, this denied part cannot accept My help because it does not believe I am giving it. I cannot heal the part of you if it means lifting you away from your denial. Then you are not healed. I cannot lift you away from a part of yourself because you must take responsibility for all of yourself. When you have denial present, I heal you in the way I can heal you, which is to bring experiences to help you recognize your own denial.

"When you have alignment, you have agreement about what you want. This agreement allows it to happen if you have responded to this agreement with desire because nothing in your energy field is in contradiction and your desire is attracting it to you. The desire is the response of your Will that attracts the things you want. When desire is aligned with the Spirit, there is no problem."

It is as the Nine say, simply put, "Whatever your thoughts, feelings, and actions are in life creates your reality, including your health."

The lessons to be gained from these different people is not lost by the knowledge that the current future of the planet is now set. A lesson learned is absorbed into one's being for later use, no matter how many lifetimes we live, but the actions must be applied before they can be incorporated, for this is the proof that one has truly learned that lesson. In an eternity of nows, every lesson learned takes one a step further, and can later be applied somewhere. Right now, both we and Planet Earth can take all the healing we can get in order to make it through the coming transitions.

### Earth Changes

The coming Earth Changes are the things most prophesied in tabloids, in television programs, and on radio talk shows. Nostradamus (Enjliou) has never been more popular. Most of the time, however, there is little accuracy in these predictions. There are just too many factors involved for any long distance prophecies to be effective.

"The key awareness that is yours now is that you must hold all these levels of reality in your heart. For no one knows what will happen next. Even the Masters say they know nothing of the future after 1996 AD. At that point, a crisis will occur in the accumulation of all human actions which will create a new reality which will be free of imbalance . . ." (Clow)

The devastating earthquakes prophesied for California have not come, precisely for this very reason. The earthquakes that have occurred on the West Coast of the United States have been mitigated for the sake of the large numbers of people still living there. When an earthquake occurs early in the morning on a national holiday while morning traffic is considerably lighter than normal, one can guess that there has been a Greater Hand involved in its timing. When a very large earthquake occurs in the desert areas of California rather than in the heavily populated areas where the destruction would be immense, again, one knows there is a Higher Will involved. But these large devastating earthquakes will come, and the warnings being given will cease.

As well as adding confirmation to the statements made in this book about Melchizedek's relationship to Lucifer and the various secret orders responsible for planning the New World Order, Eklal Kueshana, in his book *The Ultimate Frontier*, likens the planet's current state to that which existed just prior to the Great Flood:

"The same situation is evolving in the world today. The crust is again out of a state of equilibrium; the continental arches are ripe for buckling; and the icecaps, though much smaller, are unbalanced. The trigger this time, however, will be from an outside source. On May 5<sup>th</sup> of the year 2000 AD the planets of the Solar System will be arrayed in practically a straight line across space, and our planet will be subjected to enough gravitational distortion to tip the delicate balance. Although one cannot normally expect mere planetary configurations to have such a spectacular effect upon us, many factors within our Earth are conjoining to produce great surface instability around the turn of the century.

"The developing state of the Earth's surface structure and the effect that the planets will have upon it was long ago carefully measured and analyzed by the Masters who, with the aid of Melchizedek, arranged their program for the establishment of the Kingdom of God to coincide with this horrendous cataclysm. The Book of Revelation is mostly concerned with this period."

The planetary alignment of May 5<sup>th</sup> of the year 2000 was a date heavily predicted to bring about significant earth changes. These, fortunately, are incorrect, the gravitational pull of these planets in their alignment having only a small effect on the planet Earth on this date. It is, however, a significant date for other reasons having to do with the return of the lesser gods (aliens) to this area of the solar system for the alignment opened up portals that had been closed for a thousand years and allowed so much darkness to flow into this area of the Universe that change became necessary. All other focuses of the Light then became secondary to balancing this massive influx of negativity.

The prospect of new ice ages and pole shifts occurring is another aspect of the coming earth changes that have been heavily predicted and written about, especially by organizations related to the prophecies of Edgar Cayce. John White, in his book *Pole Shift* gives a background to the fairly recent understanding of these two phenomena:

"This point brings us to still another mystery of the earth: ice ages. The phenomenon was given definitive recognition by the Swiss naturalist Louis Agassiz, father of glaciology, who published his theory of the ice ages in 1840. It is now known that in the past million years alone, massive ice sheets have covered much of North America and Europe at least nine times. Moreover, during the past billion years there have been at least four epochs of ice covering major portions of the globe. These epochs occurred every 250 million years or so. Agassiz did not have these figures, but he saw clearly the presence of gigantic ice mantles in the past. These catastrophic periods, he said, were –among other things—responsible for the frozen carcasses of mammoths found in Siberia whose flesh was still edible upon discovery.

"The puzzling phenomenon of ice ages is compounded by the fact that cold alone will not produce glaciers. It also takes a lot of heat. True, glaciers grow from snow accumulating faster than it can melt. But in order for snowfall to increase, there must be an increase in evaporation in tropical areas, and that requires greater

heat. The increased moisture is carried through atmospheric circulation patterns to the polar areas. There heat is more easily lost to space, allowing the moisture to fall as snow."

White also describes the reaction of the general consciousness to a scientific treatise that warned of an impending rise sea levels as a response to a pole shift and the slipping of the ice cap in Antarctica (much as happened 11,000 years ago. One which would *cause great devastation along the coastal areas of the continents*:

"The reception given *Popular Awakening Concerning the Impending Flood* was largely scornful. Although Brown received some publicity in the public media, the scientific community by and large ignored him. Some scientists at the U.S. Geological Survey scoffed at his warning that the oceans would be sloshed out of their basins by a capsizing planet. It was strongly doubtful, they said, that any existing polar ice masses were likely to top over the globe. Brown was pictured as a modern-day Noah and, as with Noah in his time, very few listened. Walter Sullivan, who listened but did not believe, comments in *Continents in Motion* that the stability of the earth's spin "is so great that it would be difficult to find a scientist who believes the axis is likely to change in any sudden way, even if a lopsided chunk of ice does accumulate in the South Polar area."

According to Gregg Braden's research, the geologic record indicates that the magnetic fields of Earth have shifted previously, at least 24 times in the last 4.5 million years, as determined by magnetic measurements taken from extrusive rock cores (Earth material that was once molten and has been ejected to the surface, cooled and preserved the alignment of minerals sensitive to magnetism). Additional evidence of a 180 degree polar shift relatively recently may be seen again in the work of Morner.

"Radiocarbon dates of carbonate concretions within the varves gave between about 13,600 and 12,800 BP (before present) with the transpolar shift occurring at about 13,200 BP. This means that the same transpolar shift is now also recorded from the Southern Hemisphere. This can hardly mean anything else than a di-polar nature of the shift."

Ramtha ties the possibility of a pole shift to the consciousness of the planet.

"This life you are living is a dream, a great dream, a facade if you will. It is thought playing with matter, and it creates deep realities that bind your emotions to this plane until you, the dreamer, wake up. The tilt of your axis reflects the consciousness of your planetary body to the Sun, and it is approaching the level of tilt that has created pole shifting in the past."

Kryon is another Universal entity who speaks about the coming changes in planetary weather conditions and the possibility of earth movements in His channelings as well:

"When the amazing coincidences (of strange weather) occur gain, and again, and again, they (the authorities) are going to have to come up with another story. . . There will be areas, where you used to grow crops, where they will no longer grow.

. . . other areas which were never conducive to the growth of anything, which will be fertile.

"Earth is being prepared for Graduate Status. . . for the portal to the other dimension. And it will happen, **centered around the next eight years** . . . Those of you who know how earthquakes work, will understand how they are related to the engine of the magnetic field. For the magnetic field is generated by the polarity of the engine between your Earth's Core (iron) and the Sun. And when Kryon starts to adjust the magnetic grids, other things will take place. . . Move where it was cooler . . . the Earth will move in places where you never thought it would move before. Those who feel they are living in complete safety . . . in the middle of your continent of the Americas, where the wheat is grown . . . the Earth will move there. In your desert areas . . . theirs will move as well! . . . Earth is under construction.

"As the Earth moves accordingly . . . there will be shifts in the Core: volcanoes will be the result . . . islands in the ocean that will be new. . . volcanoes which lay dormant may now be active . . . **and hills which you never suspected were anything but hills may become raging infernos.**"

Kryon says that his main purpose in coming to the planet at this time was to readjust the Earth's magnetic grid in order to accommodate the coming acceleration. These are the ley lines of the planet discussed in an earlier chapter. According to Kryon, we are all about to have our homes remodeled in the next eight years, and what we will need to survive these changes is the ability to ask, and to marry to our Higher Self in order to "be at the right place, at the right time."

"How could you ever be expected to understand your own duality . . . the fact that you are split? There is a part of you that does not reside (in you) right now. There is a part of you, which we call the 'higher self' which is stored elsewhere . . . Now they are stored in the grid system [of the planet] itself.

"The energy of your own essence, which is your higher self, is represented as liquid light . . . flowing into your humanness as you take your power . . . as permission is granted for you to do so . . . and you pull on the energy of the grid system. . . The more enlightenment you allow yourself to have, and create for yourself, the more you draw from the grid."

Learning a divination skill is absolutely essential for the attainment of mastery and to be able to follow one's guidance at this kind of moment-to-moment level. It will be essential for each of us to be able to tap into our Higher Self for the guidance it will provide to 'get us through' these coming days. The Tarot is not an option, and many of the others based on its principles are also not an option.

The mass consciousness of the planet often works through such means as weather and geophysical disasters, not for the purpose of righting imbalances, but to allow people to demonstrate to themselves choices which either show them their life has reached a dead end (in which case, they will now clearly have an opportunity to leave it), or to cause them to bring to themselves that strength and force of character which will allow them to complete the lessons the inner self

requires of them. This can be true regardless of the choice the mass consciousness makes of which probability they wish to realize or what combination of probabilities.

This planet which we and many high-level spiritual individuals experience, is the central Earth among a large number of probable Earths, each one of which explores one or a combination of several possible futures. But as Gordon Michael-Scallion suggests now that he gets only one vision rather than four or five, the one future is quickly materializing.

This planet is emotionally unstable precisely because it literally has superimposed on it ghost figures of several realities happening powerfully on other Earths in these various different systems. Individuals who are at that stage of awareness where they can participate in this reality and others, frequently get visions of disasters because they are tuning in to what is happening now on one of these other "probable Earths."

The most recent reversals of the poles recorded on the planet **have been mellow compared with reversals in the past**. "This is because it is now time to heal, but you also need to understand that fatigue has played more of a role here than you realize," says Enjliou in *Original Cause*.

However, to save the universe from possible destruction, the situation on Earth must be dealt with, and dealt with quickly before it can unbalance the Universe.

## Revelations

According to the Nine, the biblical Book of Revelations was written by John the Baptist, not the Apostle John, who was the accepted author. Their view of the Bible has already been expressed that it contains elements of the truth, and much that is lies. In truth, the vision John is speaking of is the establishment of the Holy Roman Church, specifically after it had separated from the Eastern Orthodox Church in 867 AD.

It has always been used, however, as a guidepost for what was to happen at the end of time, or in the final days, so let us take a look at some of this biblical version of what is to come. The fanciful interpretation that follows each line is its meaning according to brother Philip in *Secret of the Andes*. The additional interpretation in parentheses is our interpretation relating to the establishment of the Church.

Rev. 12.1: And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars . . .

"The woman who is the wonder of our own Solar System, not the Earth but the System. The twelve stars in the crown are the twelve planets; the moon under her feet. Why do they speak of one moon? And clothed with the Sun? The Solar System would be clothed in the Sun, would it not? But why the Moon under her feet? The dark side of night."

[The woman is the Virgin Mary, Jesus' mother]

Rev. 12.2: And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

"Now the Solar System is to be delivered of child. What does this mean? The child is the Earth world. Is not the Solar System travailing in labour for the Earth?

[This refers to the birth of the Church itself, and the difficulties had both at the time related to in the vision --867AD when Rome's final split with the eastern orthodox Church when the latter announced that it upheld the true Apostolic succession. The First Vatican Council disagreed, and so Photius, Patriarch of Constantinople, excommunicated Pope Nicholas I-- the result was the formation of two quite distinct Churches) and earlier, in bringing the original church into being.]

Rev. 12.3: And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

Now here again is the seven and the ten. The ten represents the "Hidden Empire." The seven was the kings, while the great red dragon can also be called the great black dragon, but it is called the great red dragon here.

[The Eastern Orthodox Church which split with the Roman Church at this time.]

Rev. 12.4: And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven . . .

The third part of the stars of heaven is a good number. At the time this was written about two thousand stars were visible to the naked eye—of course man can still see as many with the naked eye. The third part: 650-700. That is many solar systems, is it not? What could it mean but the third part of the stars of heaven? The tail of the great red dragon symbolizes his jurisdiction of power but it also means more. There is Black, White and Neutral. This tail would seem to be an ensemble of followers, one might say. Remember the "Black, White and Golds." So he is backed by the 'Black' forces, is he not? That is the third part of the stars of heaven.

[The Eastern Church took a third of the areas under Christianity at that time with it.]

Rev. 12.4: . . . and did cast them to the earth . . .

What does that mean? Surely but that they must have incarnated here. And by casting them to the Earth they have now returned; they have begun their campaign in earnest. In other words, this period now taking place. This chapter is for the present moment.

[The Eastern Church took their followers out of the Roman Church's heaven and in their eyes, debased them.]

Rev. 12.4: . . . and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

The dragon will devour the child. The Solar System, in other words, is ready to bring its last remaining child into its fold or Tribunal, into the Interplanetary Brotherhood, but the great 'Black' forces will devour this child before it can be placed in this category.

[This refers to the struggle for Christianity and its followers of that time.]

Rev. 12.5: And has brought forth a man child . . .

Is the Earth not always spoken of as Mother Earth? What is this man child situation? The Earth who has been a 'she' is now a 'he.' What does this mean—a man child? It could represent a power or a force. But it also represents the godhood of Earth because those of Earth are destined to rule other planetary systems. You have been told that this is a school for gods—for gods, of gods, and by gods. So, this man child symbolizes the divinity of the Earth children; and it is to be devoured by the great red dragon before it can find its divine mission. But it is caught up.

[The establishment of Jesus through Christianity as a religious force on the planet.]

Rev. 12.5: . . . who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron . . .

The man child who is to rule all nations, all planetary systems perhaps in this section of the Galaxy, could it be? You will find many times in your Holy Scripture that "nations" does not refer to earthly kingdoms but refers to other worlds, not always but many times, especially in the prophetic sections. But what is this rod of iron? It does not mean with force, authority, or dictatorship; it does not mean that at all.

[How the Roman Church has tried to rule the peoples of the Earth in Jesus name—with a rod of iron. The iron rod is also significant in the Mormon story of Lehi and the Tree of Life where it is said to represent 'the Word of God', the Essene code words representing Jesus himself.]

Rev. 12.5: . . . and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

The child is caught up to God and to the throne. Where is the throne and where is God? On Sirius. What does this mean, that the Earth will literally be placed upon Sirius? No. But a few children might be caught up.

[Jesus' elevation through the Church to a God-like figure on the planet.]

Rev. 12.6: And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared by God

The Earth fled into the wilderness—the Solar System. Could this not be the magnetic field of the embryonic sun—the wilderness?

[The image of the Virgin Mary gets carried into the primitive countries with the missionaries of the Church.]

Rev. 12. 6: . . . that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and three score days.

How long is this? It is three and a half years. If we calculate the three and a half years as of now this brings us to 1960---the year of turning perhaps.

Rev. 12.7: And there was a war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon

Michael and his angels refers to the inhabitants of the worlds beneath the corona of the Sun. What is the nature of the Sun? It is not, of course, cold in the sense of degrees, but it is not a flaming body. What is beneath the Solar corona which no man has seen? What do you think is its nature? It is a cool body. What is beneath it? Planets. Everything is duplication in the Father's realm. Study the construction of an atom. There are as many electrons as protons in each. If you have twelve planets without, the Sun is the nucleus; twelve planets are the electrons and within the nucleus are the protons.

Twelve neutrons. What are they—speaking of the System, that is? The twelve bodies beneath the surface of the corona: The Sun is composed of twelve bodies, and their revolutions bring about the strange eleven-year Sun-spot cycle. But the inhabitants — because there are inhabitants upon the Sun — are different from those who inhabit worlds. I could not begin to explain life as it exists there. Butt hey are worlds. Life does not exist in flaming gas. These beings are the angels, so-called. Michael and his legions, --the archangels, --are all sun dwellers.

Why are there only seven archangels? Because there were only seven sacred planets of the ancients. Because they did not have the complete picture this did not mean there were not more. The real ancients knew there were more. Hence the twelve astrological signs, as also the twelve archangels.

[The Roman Church gained superiority over the Eastern orthodox Church to become the supreme voice of Christianity on the planet. This is also a repetition of the struggle between Lemuria and Atlantis as to which culture would survive on the planet and dominate it. The softer more tolerant one. Or the harsher, and darker one.]

Rev. 12.7-8: . . . and the dragon fought and his angels, And he prevailed not; neither was there place found any more in heaven.

And now the picture unfolds! The great red dragon did not prevail. What is this war in heaven? Are we going to shoot it out in our space rockets? What kind of war will it be? It will be the conflict between materialism expressed on the mental plane against spiritual development expressed on the mental plane. It will be a battle of the wits, and it is now raging all about you.

[The Eastern Orthodox Church was reconciled to a minor role in the religion ruled by the Roman Church.]

A devil, a dragon,—the dragon itself is symbolical and it is always used where they are speaking of the dragon which fights the war in heaven. And it makes war

with her seed. What is the 'seed' of the Solar System? What is the 'remnant of the seed' of the Solar System?— It is people, is it not? In other words, we are having a System war. *We of this System are being invaded by those of Orion.* Therefore the inhabitants of the Sun System, as well as the inhabitants of the outer worlds— twelve in number each—are preparing for that war in heaven, which begins now and continues for the next three and a half years; which also corresponds to the three and a half of the 'time, and times, and half.'

### Prophecy

Prophecy about the end times such as that of Brother Philip's version of Revelations has existed for thousands of years. More than anything else though, the essential need of this time before we go forward with the planetary ascension is a choice—from each and every one of us.

Barbara Marciniak, author of *Bringers of the Dawn*, is said to channel the Pleiadeans. In one recent channeling, their prophecy talks about choice as well:

"On many levels this is the time of a culling. Many watch to see who will make the choice. What percentage of incarnated humans really have it in them of their own volition to recognize the drama and the chaos for what it is? To choose their own world, to build their own world. That is Spiritual Intelligence."

Frank Waters, in *Mexico Mystique*, adds to our understanding of these times through the ancient Hopi prophecies that have been held in high esteem by many New Age spiritual figures:

"As the Day of Purification approaches, the true White brother will come. He will bring with him sacred stone tablets to match those given to the Hopis long ago. With him will come two helpers. One will carry the swastika, male symbol of purity, and a cross, female symbol of purity. The second helper will carry the symbol of the sun. These two will shake the earth. There will be a massive explosion, perhaps a volcanic eruption that will be felt throughout North and South America.

"If these three fulfill their mission, finding a few Hopis who steadfastly adhere to their ancient teachings, they will lay out a new life plan. The earth will become new as it was in the beginning. *The people saved will share everything in common, speak one tongue, and adopt the religion of the Great Spirit*, Massau. But if the three sacred beings fail in their mission, and all people still remain corrupt, the Great Spirit will send "One" from the West (Lucifer). He will be many, many people and unmerciful. He will destroy the earth, only the ants being left to inhabit it.

An article by Tom Tarbet entitled "The Essence of Hopi Prophecy," in *East West Journal* (October ,1977) gives a little more about this coming Day of Purification:

"The final stage, called "the great day of purification." Has also been described as a "mystery egg" in which the forces of the swastika and the sun, plus a third force, symbolized by the color red, culminate in either total rebirth or total annihilation—we don't yet know which, but the choice is ours. War and natural catastrophe may be involved. The degree of violence will be determined by the

degree of inequity caused among the peoples of the world and in the balance of nature. In this crisis, rich and poor will be forced to struggle as equals to survive.

"That it will be very violent is now almost taken for granted among traditional Hopi, but humans may still lessen the violence by correcting their treatment of nature and fellow humans. Ancient spiritually based communities such as the Hopi, must especially be preserved and not forced to abandon their wise way of life and the natural resources they have vowed to protect."

Above all the essence of what each individual needs to do at this time is not to surrender to fear. And it is the duty of those who are aware to help those who are not, not to be afraid and help create or participate in the chaos that is sure to be involved. This passage from Edgar Cayce also repeats the message of the Spiritual Hierarchy as the best way to survival the difficult times ahead—that is, keep saying to yourself, "I have what I need for today, I will have what I need for tomorrow."

"As has been given, "Fear not." Keep the faith; for those that be with thee are greater than those who would hinder. Though the very heavens fall, though the earth shall be changed, though the heavens shall pass, the promises . . . are sure and will stand—as in that day—as the proof of the activity in the lives and hearts of those thy fellow man . . .

"That is the interpretation. That the periods from the material angle as visioned are to come to pass matters not to soul, but do thy duty today! Tomorrow will care for itself.

"These changes in the earth will come to pass, for the time and times and half times are at an end, and there begin those periods for the readjustments.

"Hast thou, my brethren, a heritage in the earth?" (no. 294-185, June 30, 1936)

### What We Can Do As Individuals

With a better understanding now of what is to come, the question still remains as to what it is that we can do as individuals to assist the situation for the Forces of Light, and to make sure that we are going where it is we need, and want, to be. If we are in tune with the answer to the first, then the second answer will follow right along. As we have learned as a response to the information on propaganda and how it controls us, one of the first realizations we must come to is that groups are made up of individuals and in order for the group to be effective, individuals must act.

Ramtha is most direct in His channelings, "It's really quite simple to be like God—just love as God loves." When asked by one of His audience about other preparations that people should be making for the coming changes, Ramtha also reiterates this same message of the Spiritual Hierarchy:

"Don't live for the day, live for the now. If you find shelter and gather up foodstuffs for famine, you are using your intelligence and living. You will still live—don't prepare for war, prepare to live; then there is no war. Just be who you are, that is all that is necessary. The elusive Kingdom of Heaven is realized when peace becomes the tranquillity of consciousness. That can only be achieved when everyone is happy, living in unresolved joy. . . As long as you are the intimidated rabble, the limited man, god without, you can easily be overtaken—easily. Tyrants do it all the time to you; your neighbors do it to you consistently. . . When you begin to be arrogant and know what you are and who you are, then you do not become so enslaved—you become free."

Clow's suggestion for living in these present times is to "always carry a sense of what you want to create—your own personal future."

The Nine have always stressed that in a Creation based on the free will of the individual, we need to ask for the help we require to understand what it is we as individuals can do:

" . . we cannot do an iota of movement until a person asks. . . It is important for people to be aware they are not alone in the Universe, and also that they must take responsibility, for they cannot escape responsibility . . . All will change also when people accept that also those that live elsewhere in the Universe are available to give to you love and understanding."

"It is important to know that what is past is past, and what is coming in the future does not make a difference at this moment: it is this moment in time which makes the difference. Each moment is a new beginning. Forget the anticipated consequences of your falls--how many years have you waited for happiness?

"We have begun a new time in your land and your universe, and it is a time for you to remove the string that attaches you to the past in the physical and to doubt. Doubt is well programmed into us. Doubt is different from healthy self-questioning. Trust is its antidote. Hold within your heart the faith that you hold in knowing that this universe is not operated by chance.

"Always come from the highest motive and essence. Perhaps it is because people are frightened to find out who they really are, for when they know that completely, perhaps they feel the responsibility is too vast. But the truth is when they find out who they are in completeness, the responsibility is joyful and the energy emanating from each person touches others and soars to us."

Other suggestions They have are:

- Behave only in a manner that you may love yourself for;
- Behave only in a manner in which you would wish another to do toward you; and do no movement, thought, or thing that you in your soul, in your consciousness, cannot have self-respect for. You can only love yourself by respecting yourself. Respecting yourself means removing from yourself all those areas which you

disrespect in others. It also means removing all those hidden things you disrespect in yourself;

- Keep to the purity within you, and know who you are, and do not contaminate your purity with other influences that will try to weaken you. Growth potential still exists at the level of the Nine;
- Always approach with compassion, the most important is not to be constantly analytical;
- Know you are always loved, and walk in the knowledge of that love and who you are.

In *Awakening to Zero Point*, Gregg Braden also gives what he calls "guidelines to living within the hologram":

"Do not allow yourself to be limited by that which you have been taught. To live within the boundaries of what has been taught is to limit your own experience. Prior knowledge becomes the pivotal point, the springboard from which to access new and more complete truths.

"To the degree that you are able to see the events of life through the single eye of the heart, as opposed to the polarity of the logical mind, to that degree will you heal the illusion of separation.

"Seeing" the events of life for what they are, as opposed to "looking" at the same events through the lens of what is expected, serves to heal the feelings of separation in polarity. In the heart, there is no polarity."

In *Rollin Thunder--The Coming Earth Changes* by J.R. Jochmans, is mentioned prophecy about America by the renowned vision Hildegard of Bingen:

"Perhaps the earliest vision ever made concerning the future of the United States was made by Saint Hildegard, three centuries before the New World was discovered. She predicted that one day there would come forth "a great nation across the ocean that will be inhabited by peoples of different tribes and descent" –a good description of the "American melting pot" of immigrants from many foreign countries. For this future nation, however, the Saint sounded several warnings, all of which would come about near or at the time of the appearance of "a great comet." Some translators believe what she had in mind was Halley's comet, scheduled to light up the heavens in 1986-7. Just before the comet comes, Saint Hildegard forecast, "many nations" including America, "will be scourged by want and famine." When the comet does finally pass over, it will herald two great calamities: First, "the great nations will be devastated by earthquakes, storms, and great waves of water, causing much want and plagues. The ocean will also flood many other countries, so that all coastal cities will live in fear, with many destroyed." The second calamity will be terrible war: In a great battle involving almost all the world's peoples, " the great nation will lose almost all its colonies in the east," as a result of the malevolent activities of two oriental leaders, alluded to only as "the Tiger and the Lion." While

the United States has no colonies, it does have trust territories and military bases throughout the Pacific (and Taiwan).

"One curious event that will take place during this war. According to Saint Hildegard, certainly was not understood in her day—but has grave implications in our times today. During the future fighting, " A powerful wind will rise in the North carrying heavy fog and the densest dust, and it will fill their throats and eyes so that they will cease their butchery and be stricken with a great fear". In modern terms, we might identify the "fog and dust" as some form of chemical or bacteriological weapon. If the Saint is right, then some enemy power will someday disperse this weapon in the Arctic, and let the prevailing winds carry this poison southward across the North American continent.

"Fortunately, however, Saint Hildegard looked beyond, and also forecast that after the great comet, and after earth upheavals and wars are finished, the globe will eventually enter a peaceful age. It will be a time when citizens of "the great nation" will carry no weapons, and the only use men will have for iron will be to make plowshares for cultivating a land brought back to abundance and tranquillity. Other comets shall streak past in the skies, but no more will they ever be an omen of disaster and terrible wars—for these things shall pass away from memory."

To confirm some of what Hildegard says, Jochman also relates the prophecies given to the Rev. Paul Solomon of Virginia by one that calls itself The Source:

"The Source also reveals that America will someday be troubled by civil war brought about because of religious belief. Brother will oppose brother in the streets everywhere, much like the conflict presently going on in Northern Ireland. This too will contribute to the general weakening of this country as a great power."

### Intent

As we have heard many times before, intent is everything in the spiritual worlds of the FATHER. It was the wrong intent that led Enjliou astray. Intent is a decision of the heart, not of the head.

Kryon focuses on the mechanics of manifesting what we want in our lives and stresses the need for the right kind of intent, even in what it is we say. Make a choice, hold it to your heart, and then let Spirit manifest what it is you need from what it is you have chosen:

"It is verbalization. You have given, and the Universe has received, the INTENT message. . . It is important that your own ears hear what is presented by your own mouth. Your words go out into the air, and return back into your own minds. . . And in this process, they "handshake" with what Spirit wants to hear from you as well. And so you have the physical body and the astral body hearing the same message simultaneously . . . and you have a melding of the two minds (physical and astral—the cosmic twins). . . You may ask for your goals . . . but do not tell spirit how they are to be accomplished . . . for to do so is to limit Spirit.

### What We Can Do As A Group

The Nine say that when humanity has no challenge for growth, then it is that we dissipate our energies. This is very true at the present time because so many people feel they cannot do anything about the world situation. The general consciousness has decided not to progress, but that does not mean that each and every individual cannot challenge themselves to take that next step personally.

"The Planet Earth is the most beautiful of all that exist in the Universe. It has variety that no other planet has. It has a varied climate that no other planet has. In truth, if the souls on Earth were more highly evolved now, it would be paradise. This planet may be a paradise when the density is removed . . . But it is not a paradise where all challenge will be removed, all growth will be removed, all pain will be removed.

"It will be a paradise that humans can create, through their own evolution, their own understanding of their connection with the Universe, and their accepting of responsibility for themselves, for their fellows, for Planet Earth. All will be brought into perfection."

John Michell suggests the way in which this paradise can also be brought about—that is "through the rediscovery of access to the divine will, revealed in the processes of natural growth and movement as well as in the direction of evolution." It is this "life essence, the etheric current, the universal plastic mediator, responsive to the human imagination and to certain physical stimuli, that can provide the medium through which the Logos or Divine Sound can become manifest in the restoration of the Holy Spirit to a person's life."

*Perhaps the most crucial area that needs to be addressed in these days before the changes occur is to see that the children of the planet get educated as to what is happening, what is going to happen, and why it has been allowed to occur. This is the lesson soul needs right now so that this might never be allowed to happen again.* In doing so, they will also need, however, to be taught boundaries, and given a sense of safety that comes from a knowledge of the higher aspects of Creation—the sense that they are eternal, that death is but a transition into a higher state of existence, and they will be taken care of by a Universe that loves and cherishes them more than anything they can imagine.

"Kids need a boundary in your physical world, for that boundary creates their safety, and as they expand within themselves, the boundary then expands. . . [some] youth of today come with a code of knowledge that has never existed before upon planet Earth . . what is needed comes from the heart.

"There is on your planet Earth the illusion that if they are permitted to play out their aggression attacking each other, then it removes aggression. That is not true: it creates more. Create ways through motion and exercise to be competitive with others and competitive with self. . . and remember, *there are no teachers, only facilitators.*"

Part of the reason the current education system falls down is exactly this, there are too many teachers, and not enough facilitators, not enough listeners. This is

expressed by one author in the following scenario relayed from the mind of a student:

"You are making the mistake of all teachers. You will always have more wisdom than me, but you are not listening to me. You will never know what I have unless you can listen. You have underestimated me, you have projected your fear on me when I had none of my own."

The Nine say the reasons for the failure of the current education system is because the human mind is rebelling because of the poisons in it, but also because it cannot absorb the knowledge in public education, because there is no truth in it--"It had not the benefit of the soul"

Divorce does not have to be such a traumatic events for children either. Ceanne DeRohan says that instead of applying a rigid form to custody cases, children need to be allowed to indicate which parent they prefer to live with and not be judged for it. If their choices change later, they need to be allowed to make this change also.

Part of the education of both the children and the adults that needs to take place at this time is about AIDS and other such diseases. The Nine say that the sexual plague "was not created solely from mistakes in science: it was also created from the consciousness of humankind to break its habitual pattern, so it may review itself. . . A mass of humankind said at a level of sub-consciousness of the higher self, 'stop us for we cannot stop ourselves'. Planet Earth also bottlenecked itself with more population than was intended. It was necessity on a subconscious level for it to clean itself."

Above all, the greatest problem of this era, say the Nine, is that this world has lost identity with its own right to act and to create as a part of the Creator Itself:

"What is of necessity is to understand the importance of going forth and creating action and deed that brings you to completion in who you are. It is not enough to pray, it is not enough to gather groups of humankind for meditation. What is important is to act. . .if enough people involve themselves, they cannot punish all the people. . . A nation has a head of government according to its deserving. If the people lead, the leaders will follow."

And lastly, in remembering that we are all made in the image of the Creator, that we are all a part of the Sugmad, and that we are all a part of the Divine Body of the FATHER, we must remember to treat each other, not only as brothers, but as a part of ourselves, for that is in fact what we all are—a part of the ONE.

"For some day, each one, no matter whether they are in your institutions of correction, whether they have gone to your gas chambers, or to the hangman's noose, some day that soul will command a planet, and then a system and then a galaxy. We are all on the road to that legacy."

**EMERALD TABLET XII: *The Law of Cause and Effect & The Key of Prophecy***

Ever his destiny shall lead him onward until he is *One* with the *Light*. Aye, though his way lies midst the shadows, ever before him glows the *Great Light*. Dark though the way be yet shall he conquer the shadows that flow around him like night.

Far in the future, I see man as *Light-born*, free from the darkness that fetters the *Soul*, living in *Light* without the bounds of the darkness to cover the *Light* that is *Light of their Soul*. Know ye, O man, before ye attain this that many the dark shadows shall fall on your *Light* striving to quench with the shadows of darkness the *Light* of the *Soul* that strives to be free.

Great is the struggle between *Light* and darkness, age old and yet ever new. Yet, know in a time, far in the future, *Light shall be All* and darkness shall fall.

List ye, O man, to my words of wisdom. Prepare and ye shall not bind your *Light*. Man has risen and man has fallen as ever new waves of consciousness flow from the great abyss below us toward the *Sun* of their goal.

. . . Ages to come shall see revival of wisdom to those who shall inherit thy place on this star. They shall, in turn, come into wisdom and learn to banish the darkness by *Light*. Yet greatly must they strive through the ages to bring unto themselves the freedom of *Light*. Then shall there come unto man the great warfare that shall make the Earth tremble and shake in its course. Aye, then shall the *Dark Brothers* open the warfare between *Light* and the night.

When man again shall conquer the ocean and fly in the air on wings like the birds; when he has learned to harness the lightning, then shall the time of warfare begin. Great shall the battle be twixt the forces, great the warfare of darkness and *Light*. Nation shall rise against nation using the dark forces to shatter the Earth. Weapons of force shall wipe out the Earth-man until half of the races of men shall be gone. Then shall come forth the *Sons of the Morning* and give their edict to the children of men, saying: "*O men, cease from thy striving against thy brother. Only thus can ye come to the Light. Cease from thy unbelief, O my brother, and follow the path and know ye are right.*"

Then shall men cease from their striving, brother against brother and father against son. Then shall the ancient home of my people rise from its place 'neath the dark ocean waves. Then shall the *Age of Light* be unfolded with all men seeking the *Light* of the goal. Then shall the *Brothers of Light* rule the people. Banished shall be the darkness of night.

Aye, the children of men shall progress onward and upward to the great goal. *Children of Light* shall they become. *Flame* of the flame shall their *Souls* ever be. Knowledge and wisdom shall be man's in the great age for he shall approach the eternal flame, the *Source* of all wisdom, the place of beginning, that is yet *One* with the end of all things. Aye, in a time that is yet unborn, all shall be *One* and *One* shall be *All*. Man, a perfect flame of this *Cosmos*, shall move forward to a place in the stars. Aye, shall move even from out of this space-time into another beyond the stars.

Long have ye listened to me, O my children, long have ye listened to the wisdom of Thoth. Now I depart from ye into darkness. Now go I to the *Halls of Amenti*, there to dwell in the future when *Light* shall come again to man. Yet, know ye, my *Spirit* shall ever be with thee, guiding thy feet in the pathway of *Light*.

Guard ye the secrets I leave with thee, and surely my spirit will guard thee through life. Keep thine eyes ever on the pathway to wisdom. Keep the *Light* as thy goal evermore. Fetter not thy *Soul* in bondage of darkness; free let it wing in its flight to the stars.

Now I depart thee to dwell in *Amenti*. Be thou my children in this life and the next. The time will come when ye, too, shall be deathless, living from age to age a *Light* among men.

Guard ye the entrance to the *Halls of Amenti*. Guard ye the secrets I have hidden among ye. Let not the wisdom be cast to barbarians. Secret shall thou keep it for those who seek *Light*. Now depart I. Receive thou my blessing. Take thou my way and follow the Light.

*Blend thou thy Soul in the Great Essence. One, with the Great Light let thy consciousness be. Call thou on me when thou dost need me.*

*Use my name three times in a row:*

*Chequetet, Arelich, Volmalites.*

### Chapter 35 – The Tree Dies

Lucifer is directionally returning,  
His energy has never left this planet nor this universe,  
His focused body is not here, at this point, nor his grand army.

RAJ

~~~~~

I was an inward Sphere of Light  
Or an interminable Orb of Sight  
Exceeding that which makes the days,  
A vital Sun that sheds abroad its Rays:  
All Life, All Sense,  
A naked, simple, pure Intelligence.

~~~~~

"Control of the world over a very long period has been achieved by  
... mind manipulation, manufactured division, and most important of all, fear."

*David Icke: I am me - I am free*

~~~~~

This chapter is titled 'The Tree Dies' simply because as the planet ascends, so much of the old growth will die with it. A new Tree of Life will emerge, one which is not riddled with parasitic infestations and not choked by vines or by serpents or any other kind of creature that it will not allow it to breathe. The old shall wither away and a bright, shiny new planet shall emerge—one that is ready for resettlement, one that is ready to be loved and stewarded, not owned or harnessed like a slave to the Will of Man. Like the catch-phrase from *2001-A Space Odyssey* says – "Something wonderful is going to happen! Something wonderful!" Do not be attached to anything of the old, for it shall be an anchor around your Being in the coming ascension process. Do not make the mistake of Lot's wife and look back – only look forward into the endless series of Nows to come. Together, the new planet and its inhabitants shall rise to new heights of spirituality, new adventures in learning in the greater body of the FATHER.

"He turned one last time to Grandfather and said, 'This will be the first sign. There will come starvation before and after this starvation, but none will capture the attention of the world with such impact as does this one. The Children of the Earth will know the lessons that are held in all this pain and death, but the world will only see it as drought and famine, blaming Nature instead of itself.' With that the old one disappeared, and Grandfather found himself back at the mouth of the Eternal Cave.

"It is then in the years of the first sign, that man can change the course of the probable future. It is then that he may understand the greater lessons of the famine and the disease. It is then that there can still be hope. *But once the second sign of destruction appears, the Earth can only be healed on a spiritual level. Only a spiritual healing can then change the course of the probable futures of mankind.* With that the warrior spirit let Grandfather fall into a deep and dreamless sleep, allowing him to rest fully before any more Vision was wrought upon him.

". . . It was through one of these wounds that Grandfather saw the floating bodies of dolphins, accompanied by tremendous upheavals of the Earth and of violent storms.

"As he held fast to the trembling Earth his eyes fell from the sky, and all about him, all at once, was disaster. Piles of garbage reached to the skies, forests lay cut and dying, coastlines flooded, and storms grew more violent and thunderous. With each passing moment the Earth shook with greater intensity, threatening to tear apart and swallow Grandfather."

These are the words of Stalking Wolf, prophet, from the book *Grandfather* by Tom Brown. The visions Stalking Wolf sees as a result

of our failure to heed earlier warnings are true, and are coming. It is too late for US to heal the planet. So now it must heal itself. The Earth speaks:

" My dearest children,

Know always how dearly you are loved by That which has tried to give you comfort and nurture, just as you are always so dearly loved by that which created you. The problem now is that you have chosen to be a spoiled child, much as has been reflected in the children you yourselves have chosen to breed and to raise, and who themselves now take so much of their world for granted and without giving in return.

It is you who have chosen to call me Mother, and as a good Mother it is time for me to rein in this disturbing behavior before you and all your kind destroy that which in fact supports you and is necessary for your very existence here upon the physical plane. Mothers these days are those who are most likely to suffer from chronic fatigue. This dis-ease is the result of a person having given so much of themselves away that they no longer have anything left to give, having saved nothing of who they themselves are for their own nurturance. Your Earth Mother is feeling exactly this same way. I have allowed you to take, and take, and to take, without you ever once giving back to me, responding with the same kind of unconditional love I have shown you, and which has always been needed to support all life on this planet. You have taken the unconditional love of your mother until you have bled her dry of all the love left to preserve herself.

In order for her to survive, She now needs to take the next step in her own evolution. This is the ascension into a higher dimensional state which will allow her to be reborn and to again be renewed so that once more she will be able to again support a higher dimensional form of life. This is not a desertion of her children or of her Motherly duties. It is simply a necessary step in her own re-evolution back to the "source of all that which is." In order to support her children, a mother must be able to support and maintain herself in a form which is nourishing both to herself and to her children.

The coming Earth changes which have been written about so extensively if you have bothered to keep track of your own future, are indeed a very real fact for the very near future—a future which will cause you all much concern and distress should you not take this opportunity to avail yourself of this forewarning. These changes are not meant to hurt you or display anything less than the greatest love I feel for you as my children. However, they are a necessary step in the cleansing of my own inner being in order to take this most wonderful

and exciting step back toward the home from which I too once came. It is a journey of great significance for Us all if we choose to be aware of it and take those necessary steps which will advance our own consciousness towards the blending with that which is Eternal.

Life for Me is a matter of creation, of birth, of life and of eventual death (as you would call it). Planetary and galactic lifeforms have their existence much the same as you do in a corporeal substance which has a limited duration in terms of existence on the lower planes. WE too, however, have eternal existence in the grander scheme of things. Indeed as those who are most in tune with the planetary consciousness which I represent have said, We are all indeed One, and in that oneness we all have coexistence. It is only asked of us that we respect all life as if it were ourselves, for in fact it is.

You have not done this, as many chances and wake-up calls as you have been given. As many signs and advance warnings as have been offered, you have chosen to follow your own will blindly with little or no regard for the planet upon which you live, or for the Higher Good. Nor have you been willing to think about the others who share this most wonderful and colorful of all spaces with you, nor for the future generations of those who would come after you.

Some of you have sought to blame the greater influences of control which have shaped your history and which now seek to totally control you and all things which exists upon this planet, and indeed in this entire corner of the Universe at this time. It has been a difficult struggle for you without the full knowledge of your own glorious birth in the FATHER, and to all the wonders of the Universe to which you have not been privy. Still, this is not to say that the information has not been available to you, each and every one, either through the wisdom of your own hearts or through the sharing of the knowledge by those who have been sent to guide you through this maze of the third dimensional world. Personal responsibility for what is taking place has not been taken by the masses as they have submitted willingly to being led by what was most easy and which offered them the path of least resistance. That is as it may be the scenario which has led you to the precipice upon which you now stand as a people and as individuals. What will now take place is the offering to you of a choice for the individual consciousness that longs to break free of the slave mentality which has driven you to this point. It is a mentality which has now led you, much as my other children the Lemmings, to march to your own doom without question. The only thing left is your individual choice of whether you will follow me into this wonderful state of higher dimension where life will once again begin anew, or whether you will choose to follow your attachments to physical things and lead a life

separate from me in a new and very much less wonderful place than I have tried to provide for you.

Again, the choice now is yours individually. It is time for me to kick you out of your warm and comfortable nests and see if you have the strength to fly on your own, or whether you will fall to the ground wounded and crippled by your own inability and lack of desire to ascend to the heights of your own eternal being.

BE WARNED: What you are now seeing taking place on the planet are not just the usual grumblings and moanings of an Earth in a constant state of flux. They are indeed a warning, an escalation of the self-cleansing of my Being which MUST take place in order for me to make this ascension in and of myself.

Time is growing short and your Earthly comforts will not remain for very much longer. If you are not able to, or not physically strong enough to grow and adapt with these changes, then you will not be able to remain here for very much longer. It will come time for you to leave, and indeed, many of you will be leaving at this time as the critical leap comes closer. My beloved children, the Mayans, tried to warn you long ago of these events and left for you the warning inherent in their calendar that the year 2012--2013 will see this most wonderful of occasions taking place. The process has already begun and will not, and cannot, now be reversed. This is the decision of the spiritual hierarchy, THOSE who have given their wards many opportunities and examples of how to change their ways. Now it is only those who can and will make this quantum leap who will survive this process intact in order to be with me in the higher state in order that My Being may be restored and life may again be welcome upon my surface.

There is not much more that I can say, only that you are loved, that you ALL are loved and cherished beyond your physical or emotional capacity to understand. Nothing which is to happen should be taken as anything less than an attempt to move all of Creation to the next step in its fulfillment. It is not personal. It is only LOVE incarnate.

I am and always will be your protector and your defender, and your most eternal loving Mother Being."

The possibility of sudden and violent upheavals on Earth are even admitted to now by the scientists who once spoke of eons over which the landscape of the planet changed. It is called 'catastrophism'.

"There is a growing trend toward the acceptance of the notion of "catastrophism" as a viable alternative to conventional geologic models. This is in opposition to the current (but retreating) geological

model, called "gradualism"—the concept that geologic changes only happen slowly, over eons. However, more and more evidence has mounted (from the Vostok ice cores, for example) that climatological changes can happen rapidly. Some attribute these "catastrophic" changes in the record to sudden polar shifts. Many researchers, from a variety of evidence, have put the last such sudden shift at around ~13,000 years ago. Under this "catastrophic" model, Antarctica might well have been a temperate, even a jungle Continent, as recently as that 13,000 year ago time frame. A sudden change in the Earth's alignment relative to the sun would have plunged this once hospitable land into a perpetual freezing hell, as cold as Mars in some places. Indeed, it is easy to see Antarctica as Hitler did, as the source of worldwide "Atlantis" legends we have all heard and read. According to least one source, Dr. Werner Von Braun of NASA was convinced that Hitler's belief in an "Atlantis below the ice" was correct. This admittedly far-fetched notion, however, begins to take on an air of viability when viewed in the extraordinary context of recent events."

The various incarnations of Atlantis as it was gradually reduced in size, are examples of this type of catastrophism. Recent discoveries off the coast of Bimini, however, also allude to the involvement of man in causing some of these devastating catastrophes:

"I am working on a 10,500 year old memory here; I am slowly piecing this together. I worked on the Bulk Matter Transmitters myself, but I was one of those investigating dimensional travel before I was killed off when the thing blew up.

"The transporter thing was called the Bulk Matter Transmitter, and yes you are right about what it did. What was - is, what is - will be, what will be - was."

Edgar Cayce said that a part of Atlantis had been situated near the Bermuda island of Bimini. It was he too who believed that Atlanteans possessed remarkable technologies, including supremely powerful "fire-crystals" which they harnessed for energy. A disaster in which the fire-crystals went out of control was responsible for one of Atlantis's sinkings, in what sounds very much like a cautionary fable on the dangers of nuclear power. Remaining active beneath the ocean waves, damaged 'fire-crystals' send out energy fields that interfere with passing ships and aircraft—which is how Cayce accounted for the Bermuda Triangle.

Atlantis is a mirror that we should be holding up to ourselves and to the present times as it literally and figuratively looks at resurfacing, instead of even taking the time to question its very existence. So much healing could be done on this planet right now by those responsible for this destructions, if they would simply choose to review their attitudes

toward matter, energy, space, Time, and Humanity. Like the scientists we have looked at who created the German war machine and subsequently so much of what the Western World now possesses and allows the East to take from it, it is this attitude of science and technology first--over Humanity—that puts the world, the Universe, and Creation itself at risk.

"Q: Are the pyramids of Egypt and South America, Mexico a result of the technology of Atlantis?

"A: They are. They certainly are. Most of anything that you have is a result of Atlantis. And we didn't really address that because we felt like perhaps many times that has already been talked about. But the pyramids were a form of focusing energy in the physical. It was a very primitive form in Atlantis. It was one of the earlier forms in dealing with energy. But it was learned to focus energy with the pyramids. And as they did that and as those went out, that technology went with them or that understanding, I should say. And yes, they did evolve from that time, but they were a very early, primitive form of working with energy compared to where Atlantis went.

"Q: I had always understood that Lemuria preceded Atlantis and it seemed like you indicated that it came after Atlantis.

"A: No. We didn't mean to say that. And we'll talk about that the next time. Lemuria was older than Atlantis. Lemuria is a whole different culture, a whole different...Lemurians actually attempted to help the Atlanteans. But the Atlanteans did not understand the Lemurians. And therefore there was little they could do to help. But there was certainly some interaction between the two.

"Q: Salem when you spoke of the golden time of Atlantis, and you spoke about the animal kingdom that was interacting with Atlantis. What we know as dolphins, were they interacting with the Atlanteans then and if they were what was their relationship?

"A: Actually, when you speak of Atlantis itself, we are speaking of a rather isolated area of experience on your planet. Large but isolated. And when you speak of the community of the life that existed within your seas, there was a lot of division and separation at that time. Only because there didn't seem to be a communicative process that was established. This allowed actually the purity of the life that was in the seas to remain fairly pure as all of the things began to fall apart in Atlantis. And that probably was a blessing. Now the dolphins, you have to realize, as beings came to this planet, to understand this planet, *they took life forms of many kinds*. They did not take a human body as you know it necessarily immediately. And so there was much expression of spirituality in many forms of life but they did not necessarily interact.

"Q: You were talking about the destruction of Atlantis. You know, you hear that it was destroyed by an atomic bomb, but it is just your focus of consciousness from it or what actually happened? Was the obelisk with the energy going out to control people just stopped controlling them and they just wandered and spread all over Earth? Is that how the people did it?

"A: No. You've got to put Atlantis...you've got to think of Atlantis as a vibrational form that humanity understood energy much differently than you understand it today. And as the energy, just much the same as let us say energy creates a rock, and you place the rock in a bucket of water and it's going to go to the bottom because the vibration of that rock is a heavier energy mass than the vibration of the water. As the energies of all of the heaviness that went forth between the obelisk that was controlling the people, between the creations that took place, the heaviness became too heavy for the land masses to sustain. The whole structure began to tear apart and sink because of the energy that was there much as the rock in water. It was not an atomic blast in Atlantis. That would have been primitive. That would have been extremely primitive in Atlantis. We're talking the understanding of energy and matter and things that your physicists and scientists are only beginning to barely open the door to. They don't have a clue as to how it was understood at that time. So you're not talking so much of a blast that destroyed or even a natural event, even though it became sort of what you might call a nature disaster, but it was just a heaviness. The vibration form of energy was too heavy to sustain the landmasses.

[ As the Nine say, "But the way to reach people . . . is through their own physical body and the healing of their physical body. Many people will be healed and many people will become open to healing. It is through healing that the consciousness of the wider Universe will be raised." –the releasing of all that is spoken of in Original Cause." Raising our own individual vibration helps raise that of the entire planet and lightens the load so to speak. This is a key ingredient of what is coming and what can affect how bad things will be. Always remember that the ancient Egyptians weighed the worth of a man's soul by weighing it against a feather. Wonder why there are two meanings for the word 'light'? There aren't –there is only one. Stay light—Stay Light.)

"Q: The Bermuda Triangle?

"It was the focus of where the energy in that particular area was focused.

"The thing we would say to you is go within. That's what's important. How does what you know and feel, how does it fit for you

and what does it do for your life today. Atlantis did exist. Don't let anyone tell you it didn't. It did. It was real. It was a marvelous, wonderful, focused point of consciousness in existence that was not only created by those on Earth but primarily created by other beings and as a gift to your beautiful planet. And all that ever experienced Atlantis in your soul's history you have something that's rising again and that's really what Atlantis arising is about. How is it rising in your life. What's happening in your consciousness. What's your driving force. And a very large part of that point of consciousness is going to come together again and I believe you're going to know beauty that exists far beyond what you knew at that time. But yes, it was a physical, real experience to your consciousness on this planet. A time that you knew great intergalactic contact. You were able to communicate and interact with others on other worlds as much as you know how to do it on other continents. It's not lost to you. It's there. And if you were a part of it, it will tug at your heart and you will want to know about it but most importantly how do you do it again. How do you bring that paradise to your planet again. And we leave you in love and I am Salem."

Diandra

<http://www.inwardjourney.com>

As we have seen from our brief study of history, it is the primitive peoples of the planet who have chosen to put humanity and stewardship of the planet first over what many would call 'progress'. Yet their knowledge was both precise and profound. As Kryon remarks, the Hopi Map is astounding for its accuracy in showing the areas of the five major portals on this continent that are going to become the communications areas to the other dimensions.

"These portals are totally and completely accurate. These are the places, any one of which, The Templar may be built. These are the places for communication to the rest of the Cosmos."

Unfortunately, the Hopi are not the only ones who know, as we have seen in the New World Order's control of these very points. But that is not our concern right now for we can no longer prevent that which they are about to do—all we can do is focus on our own choices, our own direction, and that of those who wish or need us to be of help. The other, as Ramtha says, is being taken care of even as this passage is being written, and even more so as it is being read.

Seven is the key number of Time which expresses itself in the whole rhythm of the evolution of consciousness. Lucifer appeared seven times to flaw this system and stop it from gaining strength—once in each major era at the point where it would be most effective in shifting the balance of power to wards his own ends. The whole of the

'Apocalypse' will advance entirely in rhythms of seven—much like the symbolism which has been used to represent it—the seven stars, the seven golden candlesticks, the seven messages, the seven angels of the seven churches, the seven seals, seven trumpet blasts and the seven vials of wrath. The seven years between 2003 and 2010 shall see the major parts of the changes occurring.

Another prophet of coming world events has been covertly disguised in the form of Arthur C. Clarke, for fifty years one of the leading science-fiction writers of the world. It is in the final chapter of his book, *2010*, a chapter aptly entitled *Lucifer Rising*, that he foretells the coming of the immense light of the Armageddon in allegorical form. Lucifer, the new sun created from the sacrifice of Jupiter—the planet of wisdom and mastery—now lights up the heavens of a radically altered Earth.

"Fifty times more brilliant than the full moon, Lucifer had transformed the skies of Earth, virtually banishing night for months at a time. Despite its sinister connotations, the name was inevitable; and indeed "Light-bringer" had brought evil as well as good."

Lucifer's carefully constructed plan is coming to fruition, but so too are the counter measures of the Forces of Light. Below is a discussion between a former member of what was once the Osiris Cult, and the Guardians, affiliated with the 'good' Sirians. Here they help explain some of what is about to happen. After that—the Being involved, answers a question about the truth of the Bible for someone in his discussion group:

Guardians: What have you gained beloved?

K: My guardians, I have gained much. I have seen that each starseed has their own version of how they carried and helped the divine plan to come true. I have observed and learned that even in the Galactic Federation of Light there always seems to be a unique version from Star League to Star League.

Guardians: Beloved there are many ways to accomplish the divine plan. It is always, however, the plan has got to be decreed by the heavenly order. All of this low vibration that the Earth has been experiencing for many millennium is not supposed to be happening at all. As you know "free will" is a weapon of mass destruction and of creativity. Only love and cooperation with others' free will in agreement with your own, forms the collective which is the universal key and gateway to bringing the divine plan into fulfillment.

K: How about "force" guardians ?

Guardians: In the Galactic Federation of Light we have all kinds of starships with all kind of weaponry and we can make humans bend to

our will, why can't we use all of our advancement to force them into the divine mode? It is our star family who created conflict on Earth anyway ( the renegade Pleiadeans, Alpha Centaurians, and the Hagar 2 and 3s ) that helped force the Galactic Federation colony ( light beings of the 12 helix ) in this star system into a lower stage of evolution, (along with the cosmic radiation that affected their physical and spiritual development ) and created the many terrible wars on Earth that were fought by the different Galactic Federation colonies from different Star Leagues on Earth ( Galactic humans were fighting each other to see which one of the Guardians' cultures from which Star League would be used to govern the many galactic civilizations during that time ). So why can't we use force to assist them and help put them back in the right and natural way again, which is a 12 strand helix...?

[Many human beings are today having their 'unplugged' DNA reactivated—if there awareness is ready for it].

Guardians: Beloved K, it is not our way. You understand what the Galactic Federation of Light means with its prime directives ( they are universal love, self-realization, free will, cooperation, and support). Furthermore, all Galactic Federation members of all dimensional existences are bound by this universal rule, that is : 'Do no harm to self and do no harm to others'.

[No one in Creation has any problem with the civilizations who do not choose to follow the Federations or various Star Leagues. Right now, the only problem Creation itself has is with Lucifer. Like those invading armies who sought once to conquer Napoleonic France, the cry goes out: "Get rid of him, and we'll leave you alone." Once Lucifer is 'taken care of', the rest of the planets will be left to seek evolution in their own way, and the barriers can be lowered once again to freely allow communications between this area of the Universe and the other areas.]

Guardians: You see beloved we can not contradict any of this prime directive. Yes we may have all of this advancement, but our prime directives are timeless and also they bind all of us together. My beloved K, heaven will help Earth, but Earth's people have got to be prepared for "heaven's help " to be flowed upon them. That is why you and 4 to 5 million other Starseeds or angelseeds, individuals from different star systems and galaxies, have been sent to Earth to prepare them for heaven's help to flow onto them on all levels of existence, both individually and collectively.

K: Will they ever be ready?

Guardians: Beloved K, they will be ready in their own time, what we of the Galactic Federation of Light can do is not to give up hope and

to keep supporting them, to always assure them that they are not alone in their existence and journey throughout life as they know it, and that they will always have their space kin always looking after them, no matter what they choose on the individual scale or collective scale. We of the Galactic Federation of Light with all of our galactic family members will always and forever love them unconditionally no matter what, and our support is always with them.

K: Guardians, how about the change in events of 2012 ? Will everything be as predicted and the mission a success?

Guardians: Beloved K, " the mission is already of a success" as you can see. The many Light workers and starseeds, have anchored the Christ/Buddha/Krishna/mother/father GOD vibration into the earth matrix and into many civilizations (it is increasing and ongoing). Earth is indeed from our perspective, blooming into a "grand show case" for the entire galaxy, that the divine plan of heaven for this star system is being fulfilled as we speak. The Earth now is full of multidimensional light and light matrixes.

As for 2012, that as you know is from the Mayan calendar and that calendar is a similar system to that which the Galactic Federation of Light uses ( the thirteen moon calendar) although the Mayan calendar is about 53 day out of accuracy, but nevertheless, it is accurate compared to all of the other Earth standard calendars. Rest assured beloved K that Earth will ascend into its fifth dimensional existence with all its inhabitants (Are you ready beloved ?), as more light is being anchored into the Earth from the Alcyone central galactic sun. That light is being mostly transmitted through your current sun in the solar system. The many Light workers and Starseed individuals and collective networks are increasing their anchoring of the light into the Earth and other planets, so as you can see K, it is a light/dark team-effort to bring in the fulfillment of the divine plan to this star system and its planets.

K: Guardians, I have one more questions, how about the Bible is it real or false? Can you guys tell me ?

Guardians: My beloved K, the Bible is a history book, like all history recording and records it can be changed, and what it records may be true for a time, but when the universal truth comes out, then humanity can be the judge of the Bible whether it is true or not. This is an earth matter, and affair, beloved K. We your brother/sisters of the Federation of Light said that the Bible contains one aspect (or version) of the truth, but not all of the universal and galactic truth (version on a cooperative scale) along with all of the Earth truth, either. Do you understand?

As you may know this is from our perspective, we know that truth is different from people to people and culture to culture in your system and planet, so the question you ask is very sensitive in nature to many cultures here. From our perspective we said that the India culture (Hindu) as well as the Aztec and America Indian, have a more accurate recording of your galactic history on this planet than the "current bible" ( whose origin is more Mesopotamian and Egyptian). We said this because the bible or history records have been mistranslated and some important reality of the history records in it were deleted and altered. Only the original text has more accuracy than the current one. So then again this is an Earth affair, but we will promises all of you, that everything and truths will come to light and all of you will know your galactic history on a universal scale. That will happen and occur as you all know already when "first contact " occurs. So, be patient. As your Earth wiseman said, the wise will judge for themselves.

~~~~~

GW: Just so that I am clear where you are coming from: Who told you that the forces of Satan have won regarding Christianity?

K: I and many others here belong to the Osiris cult whose responsible duty is to help bring the Lyran/Sirians culture back to Earth humans ( just like the time of Lemuria and the Hybernia-- two million years ago ). Over the many millennium we have monitored the progress of Sep (Lucifer) and his minion on your star system. The Christian structure was started by our liaison to help heal humanity and to prepare them for the upcoming "first contact and ascension." It was pure back then, but however the force of sep or Satan has infiltrated the structure and thus they realize the inner secret, to them that could not be allowed, during that time. So every effort was made to wear the mask of Christian or Christ vibration. We of the Osiris cults and our Galactic Federation network liaison inner circle have been monitoring their masquerade, using our created structure for their benefit of controlling human on a massive scale, and more over, many of our devotees were sought out and killed or tortured, so many of us went underground and united with Shambala or the Agharta kingdom ( underground civilizations networks). We let the force of sep or Satan continue to rule your worlds while we monitored and helped human civilizations behind the scene, and while we were also building up our force of light. Rest assured, Christianity has been taken over by the dark one, so the many Starseeds as well both light and dark ( there are light starseed and dark starseed ) have to join force to help the human to overcome their dark master. That is why the truth was taken away from the bible."

~~~~~

". . .It is the raising of the vibration that is creating the chaos now, it is the unawakened human who will bring destruction to this Planet...those of lower, base vibration and mind-set. "

One of the greatest problems for any of us to take the steps forward needed at this time is attachments to the past, to an old world that we think we are losing, without knowing how much better the new one will be. Letting go has always been the greatest of difficulties for Mankind since we have been taught to live in the past and in the future and anywhere except the here and now. One of those things to let go of so we can move freely into the coming 'now' of the ascension, is the past and all those with whom we have had contact, either in a loving way, or in a negative way. An essential step therefore for all of us to go forward is a good Forgiveness-Reclaiming Your Power exercise such as one offered here by one of my readers:

"A few days ago I spontaneously went through a 'purging' exercise whereby I visualized one person after another, both loved and not-so-loved on my back. I peeled off their clutching hands - not so easy with some of them - and directed them to sit down on benches nearby, lovingly. God, I ended up with rows and rows of people all sitting there watching me! Even the guy whose face I never saw, who threw himself under a train right in front of me at Central Station in Sydney when I was in my twenties, appeared and was duly sent on his way. I was telling my long-suffering husband later what a wonderful time I'd had and I'd recommend it to anyone - especially those who suffer from backache as I tend to. I know I put those people there in the first place as I have an overdeveloped 'rescue' complex, so it was up to me to remove them."

My own version of a 'healing technique' is included at the end of one of my articles called 'Humanity vs The New World Order', which very appropriately fits in here for it covers the very topic this chapter seeks to address:

"The war between humanity and the New World Order is at least 50,000 years on this planet, longer if you consider that Earth is simply the latest battleground in a Galactic War that has been going on for hundreds of thousands of years. One thing is for certain, however, the first shots of this the final battle in this war have been fired in the form of the chemtrails now being seen in at least most of the First World countries around the planet.

Designed to spread their sickness and disease in order to "cull" out the weaker members of the human herd--in particular the elderly, the young, and those with an already overloaded immune system, these chemtrails are a flagrant broadside fired against what is left of the freedoms still remaining to humankind.

As people's attention is increasingly drawn away from the higher goals of life and back to the subsistence level from which they so recently crawled after the last major planetary disaster--the great Biblical Flood of 10,000 years ago, these chemtrails represent a final blow to an already overworked human system that cannot take any more strain after a century of constant war.

Now, as it is forced to work even longer hours for an ever decreasing value in its wages, and having surrendered pretty much all the rest of its rights either to big government or to big business, Mankind's biggest problem is not so much the slavery into which it has fallen as a species, but rather the fact that it has given away as much of its personal power as it has had stolen.

One of the principal tenets of the propaganda by which Mankind has come to be controlled is that it addresses itself to the individual but acts on the masses. It is here in the mass that we as individuals find ourselves most susceptible to the peer pressure that is only designed to rob us of our freedom.

All modern propaganda profits from the structure of the mass, for it is in the mass that one can exploit the individual's need for self-affirmation, both individually and in wanting to be a member of the group. This is the situation known as the "lonely crowd." It is the most favorable moment to seize a man and influence him--when he is alone in the masses. And the bigger and more homogenous the mass the better. This desire to be a part of something bigger goes to the very depths of the human Soul where we are all part of one big Soul rather than being each an individual soul. We therefore hone in on this beehive-like cluster mentality the New World Order has prepared as a trap for us.

Like a sweet honey fly-trap, the mass becomes not our savior but our executioner. Population growth is therefore not only allowed, but even covertly rewarded as long as its makeup can be controlled. Notice how many religions and politicians tacitly strive for larger and larger birthrates and rage against any form of birth control.

The next step is to herd the population together, concentrate them all in the urban areas where the psychological and sociological characteristics of the mass can most easily be manipulated--or failing manipulation--be dealt with in the most extreme of manners, such as the chemtrails.

Here, in this lonely urban mass, man will also be most susceptible to control through the fear spread by the appearance of yet unrecognizable technology such as the massive V-shaped aircraft (UFO) seen over Phoenix in the well-documented case of the 'Phoenix lights'. Missing or unwanted children, kidnapped and then programmed

as they grow to adulthood, trained as unsympathetic drones, will then walk among this mass metering out summary judgement more swift and more harsh than any metered out by Cold-War commissars.

Those among the masses already balking at their fellow man's mindless obedience to unbending Rules will be the first to go. The scientists, the intellectuals, the religionists, and the political favorites who are already used to following a "party line" will have no trouble blending in to this New World Order run by the Graymen of conspiracy theory. Like a flashback to the 70s and the TV series "V"--they will all fall in line as the changes begin to take place in earnest. They will be backed by the advanced crowd-control technology of their acknowledged masters--the aliens who have controlled the planet on and off for millennia--in particular the Men in Black from Orion, the old time Black Sorcerer Kings of Atlantis. These aliens are only pawns themselves in an even bigger battle taking place at the present time in the Universe, the battle between the forces of Darkness led by Lucifer and his minions, and the Forces of Light working for the ultimate Creator.

The astute viewer will have noticed the frequency with which one particular saying keeps reappearing in recent movies such as *The Usual Suspects* or *The End of Days* (along with sundry others) as a wake-up call to us all: "The greatest trick the Devil ever pulled was to convince Man that He didn't really exist." Unfortunately for all of us, He does, and not just in the mind of some pulpit-pounding preacher or some deluded homeless person walking the streets shouting out things about the end of the world.

While movies such as *The X-Files: Fight the Future* correctly hint at the true alien-New World Order connection, one must ultimately look more deeply to the recent rash of supernatural thrillers crowding the screens at the local mall to find the ultimate source of the Darkness now trying to crowd out any and all Light on the planet and steal what is left of our free will. It is no accident that our children and teenagers are being led to dabble in witchcraft and other darker supernatural pursuits under the guise of harmless entertainment.

Perhaps the simplest and easiest expression of this whole New World Order scenario, however, is found in that classic of both adult and children's literature alike, Madeleine L'Engle's *A Wrinkle in Time*.

Searching for their kidnapped scientist father, three children take on the Ultimate Darkness as it slowly but surely swallows up whole galaxies and heads towards Earth in its final quest to take over control of the Universe. The sole weapons these children carry with them are their youthful innocence and the love they share for each other, for their parents, and ultimately for all Mankind.

This wonderfully simple delineation of the battle now taking place both on our planet, and indeed in this entire quarantined corner of the Universe, provides a lesson for us all, as well as a very handy tool with which to begin reclaiming our the pieces of our lost humanity--Love. While it might seem like a trite word in these days when it is used so often but rarely ever meant, Love can also be the ultimate weapon to use against the new World Order in the very difficult years that now confront us.

Perhaps the most painful aspect of this whole long drawn-out process involved with this takeover of the world by the New World Order is not the ease with which it has been accomplished--Mankind falling so easily into slavery, but rather the fact that we have all sacrificed our own personal power to make the New World Order's task so much simpler.

Pandemic in Mankind since its genetic manipulation by the Annunaki more than 40,000 years ago is the "slave mentality"--an inherent sense of low self-esteem and low self-worth. As Zecharia Sitchin points out in his translation of the ancient Sumerian texts, God is a relatively new word in the human language --the word our alien "gods" were most commonly referred to was the word "lord."

The "Lord and Master"/"peasant and slave" relationship has continued over all these thousands of years--both between us and those aliens adopted by our religions as their gods, and between us and the surrogate masters these absentee landlords left in their stead--the power elite--manifested in the various forms of Freemasonry and other secret societies which form only a part of the hydra-headed New World Order.

That the Darkness thrives on fear is a well known fact among those with any kind of eyes to see into the true nature of the Cosmos. The chief product of low self-esteem and a barely existent sense of self-worth is exactly that --fear. The ultimate purpose of propaganda as used for control by the New World Order, is to rob the individual of his or her personal will or power, and to instill in its place fear. It seeks to exchange the personal will or power for that of the masses or the organization seeking to control. Anyone taking a look at any system in society such as the schools, the Yuppies, the scientific communities etc., will recognize the inherent power peer pressure seeks to impose over the individual these days in an attempt to rob the individual of his personal freewill and personal power. This involves gradually substituting one set of goals for another in order to have the individual buy into the greater will of the Masses or the organization. One of the simplest yet most vivid of examples of this kind of mindless adherence to the rules that I have witnessed recently is the desire of people not

to take the responsibility for making a personal decision. Like the guards at the concentration camps of the Second World War, it is easier to blame it on the leaders and the fact that "we were only following the rules." Institutional rules, even those that are blatantly inhumane or against normal common sense, have become the scapegoat for everyone's failure to act rationally and with dignity towards their fellow man.

For me it is the local library that won't allow a person to use the computers for more than an hour once a day --even though the computers might sit vacant for hours on end waiting for non-existent people to use them. Or the apartment owner who has you move your car from the vacant parking spot of an unoccupied apartment, even though it would only take a minute to pick up a friend. Rules are rules is the cry of the irresponsible, not the responsible. When rules come before humanity, then we must be aware that the guile of the New World Order has already done its job and we are already slaves.

The small ways in which each and every one of us can begin to fight back against the mindless greater will of the omnipresent New World Order is to exercise Love in all our decision-making processes and dealings with our fellow man. This is especially true when they relate to our own sense of being overwhelmed by something which feels so much bigger than ourselves.

The Macrocosm is indeed inherent in the microcosm, and vice versa. If we begin with each small decision that we make during the course of the day and hold out in favor of humanity over technology and the mass consciousness as expressed by "the rules" , we can all feel a little more human, and strikes one more blow, however small, for humanity over institutionalism. Standing in your power and deciding to be treated like a human being (and in turn treating others also as human beings) not like a number is one of the greatest acts of rebellion we can perform.

The one thing that must be done above all to begin our own healing with regard to our own low self-esteem is to love. To forgive both those who we feel have wronged us, and most importantly of all ourselves, is to regain our lost power. To reclaim this lost power (that which we have so readily given away to both friends, family, and enemies alike, I recommend the following exercise borrowed liberally from the Native American Shamanic tradition of erasing personal history (and thereby reclaiming the personal power given away).

#### Reclaiming your Power:

1. With plenty of time to complete the task no matter how long it takes, find a quiet comfortable area where you will not be disturbed--a

place where you feel safe, a place where you feel some kind of nurturance from your surroundings such as a room filled with your favorite books, a quiet garden space, or somewhere out in nature.

2. Center yourself in whatever way is most comfortable for you--by chanting, by smudging, or simply by sitting peacefully with your eyes open or closed for a short period of time.

3. Open yourself to your own highest Good, your Higher Power, some non-denominational sense of the Cosmos that you know loves you and that you trust.

4. As you find yourself ready, go slowly over the decades of your life--either chronologically or in reverse order. Think of and/or write down a list of all those you have been involved with you in some way and to whom you have given a part of yourself. This could be either in a positive or negative way through some kind of attachment of love or hate or fear or some other emotional state. This list should include such people as your parents, your teachers, your school mates who you envied or tried to copy, the neighborhood bully, the girlfriends or boyfriends --real or imagined, the husbands or wives, your children, your neighbors, the bosses and co-workers with whom you have shared both good times and bad--everyone who you can say took or was given a piece of you that you now need to reclaim in this attempt to regain your personal power.

Kenneth Meadows, in his book The Medicine Way--A Shamanic Path to Self Mastery, says to use the phrase, 'Things would have been so different IF . . .' The things which follow that IF are the very attachments you now need to release. In releasing attachments we let go of what is draining us of our personal power. We reclaim the focus and the attention from the past and are now able to recrystallize it on our present circumstances and stand in our power and in our strength.

5. Once we have made this list or identified those with whom our personal power has been in storage, then comes the essential act of reclaiming our power, thanking--and if necessary, forgiving them, and ourselves. No matter what has happened between the two of you--things either positive or seemingly negative--the lessons have been there for you to learn, and these people have done their best, limited though it may appear to you, to help you learn your lessons and make you the best person you can be. Thank them for whatever part they have played in your own spiritual growth, and forgive them for whatever they did or did not do to you in any other way. To hold any strong feeling for anyone in the past is to give away a piece of your energy to that person, and the personal power you will need here in

the very near and very real future that awaits us all in combating the New World Order. Do this for each and every person on your list, savoring each moment as you recall it and then letting it go.

6. And when all is said and done, then look at your own behavior over these same times and know that, although you may not always have been at your best, that to live in shame or blame or with some degree of guilt is the greatest source of giving away your personal power to a source which is not real. The real Creator has only and is only Love. Darkness cannot even come near to it because IT is so much Light. If IT cannot see Darkness, then it certainly does not judge us for it knows we are learning, and that there is a balance for everything we do. In this spirit, love yourself as IT loves you, and then forgive yourself.

7. Make a small ritual of burning or destroying your list, and feel the weight being lifted from your shoulders as your strength and Will and power return to you. Then be cognizant of every person and situation that enters your day and may try to steal some of your power away again. Bless them or the situation and give them love and be on your way, safe in your newfound strength, prepared for the difficult days ahead, knowing that though the Darkness may reign for a short time longer on the planet as it solidifies its power base here--there can only be one eventual winner --and of that there is no doubt. The Light will always overcome the Darkness and drive it back into the Void from whence it first came.

~~~~~

The 'first contact' spoken of by the Guardians is also mentioned in the ancient prophecies of the Hopi, as mentioned here in Bob Frissell's book, *Something in this book is true . . . :*

"My people (The Hopi) await Pahana, the lost White Brother, as do all our brothers in the land. He will not be like the white men we know now, who are cruel and greedy. We were told of their coming long ago. But still we await Pahana.

"He will bring with him the symbols, and the missing piece of that sacred tablet now kept by the elders, given to him when he left, that shall identify him as our true White Brother.

"The Fourth World shall end soon, and the Fifth World will begin. This the elders everywhere know. The Signs over many years have been fulfilled, and so few are left.

- This is the First Sign: We are told of the coming of the white-skinned men, like Pahana, but not living like Pahana—men who

took the land that was not theirs. And men who struck their enemies with thunder.

- This is the Second Sign: Our lands will see the coming of spinning wheels filled with voices. In his youth, my father saw this prophecy come true with his eyes—the white man bringing his families in wagons across the prairies.
- This is the Third Sign: A strange beast like a buffalo but with great horns will overrun the land in large numbers. These White Feather saw with his eyes—the coming of the white men's cattle.
- This is the Firth Sign: The land will be crossed with snakes of iron.
- This is the Fifth Sign: The land shall be criss-crossed by a giant spider's web.
- This is the Sixth Sign: The land shall be criss-crossed with rivers of stone that make pictures in the sun.
- This is the Seventh Sign: You will hear of the sea turning black, and many living things dying because of it.
- This is the Eighth Sign: You will see many youth, who wear their hair long like my people, come and join the tribal nations, to learn their ways and wisdom.
- This is the Ninth and Last Sign: You will hear of a dwelling place in the heavens, above the earth, that shall fall with a great crash. It will appear as a blue star. Very soon after this, the ceremonies of my people will cease. (The falling of the Soviet spacestation Mir)

"He cited the wisdom of the ant, how they act in unison, storing food in preparation for the winter. He suggested we do likewise."

The Starseeds know who they are and one of their commitments is to hold the Light and anchor it upon Earth. This Light is what the Galactic Federation and indeed the entire Spiritual Hierarchy depends on in order to do their work - stabilizing the Planet and re-creating it...for all of us.

Every soul who incarnated here, did have a choice to be born on Earth and to help the Spiritual Hierarchy to meet this planned time to fulfill the grand divine plan. For those who choose to back out of the contracted agreement, either through conscious or unconscious choice, they will be taken to another planet Earth in another galaxy to complete their work there. There is no fear to be involved with this –it is only another choice.

"We can accept or not. Remember Free Will? A lot of people misunderstand exactly how the Galactic Federation is helping us and what will happen 'when the time comes'. Some Starseeds insist that

they are the ones who will be taken to another planet and the ones left behind will be destroyed with the Earth. Not so. First of all, the Earth will not be destroyed. It will be rebuilt. . . Those who have not been able to connect with themselves, or raise their vibration high enough, will be transported to a holographic community somewhere else in the vast Universe. Our Paradise will also be holographic - one which WE - the Starseeds - have designed and put into effect with our Light. We will be 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional, Galactic Humans at that time. We will live in our Light Bodies. That is our Paradise. When the Earth is renewed, we will return in physical form if we wish, to populate the Planet and keep its vibration at its highest level.

Full Wisdom cannot be forced. Peace at the point of a gun is not Peace... it is Oppression. If you are feeling that this ascension is being forced upon you rather than remaining here in slavery to Lucifer and to the New World Order, then your choice is made, and you will indeed join them wherever they are taken to live out the rest of their experience. Your choice will be made. Surrender to the Divine Plan is not surrender of any part of yourself, nor is it as many Eastern religions have tried to teach us-- 'losing yourself' in something big and seemingly mindless. YOU WILL NEVER LOSE YOUR INDIVIDUAL ESSENCE OR SPARK THAT IS YOU. if you think there is a hell worse than planet Earth at this time, then there might be, but in terms of the Universe, everything else is only up from here.

The choice for each of us to go forward with the Divine Plan then becomes--to lead, to follow, or to get the heck out of the way. As the ascension has been described by the Spiritual Hierarchy at numerous times, "The ascension is a train leaving on time. It is your choice to be on it or not."

All of us will then become physical angels of light (5<sup>th</sup> dimensional), and all of us will be guardians or caretakers of Earth and the differing star systems to which we might go. As for the forces of sep, Lucifer, they will be leaving this planet and this galaxy also. Their energies will be diminished, their ability to control and manipulate people further will be gone as well.

Life is an attitude and a choice of how we look at things. Trevor Ravenscroft includes a passage by Thomas Traherne in his work *Mark of the Beast* which sums up how one can see life when centered in the Love of the FATHER and at Oneness with all Creation. This is the way it will be seen by those coming back to repopulate the planet once it settles into the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension:

"Certainly Adam in Paradise had not more sweet and curious apprehensions of the world than when I was a child. All appeared new, and strange at first, inexpressibly rare and delightful and beautiful. I

was a little stranger, and my entrance was saluted and surrounded with innumerable joys. My knowledge was divine. I knew by intuition those things which, since my Apostasy, I collected again by the highest reason. I was entertained like an Angel with the works of God in their splendour and glory, I saw all in the peace of Eden; Heaven and Earth did sing in my creator's praises, and could not make more melody to Adam than to me. All time was Eternity, and a perpetual sabbath. Is it not strange that an infant should be heir to the whole world, and see those mysteries which the books of the learned never unfold."

Before we move on with our conclusions, there are a few points to be cleared up here that are relevant to our history – but more so to clearing up some of the loose ends left in other books on the subject. This material also pleads with the reader to look deeper into their own Souls for the understanding of what it is that happened to Enjliou, and in their own attempts to heal and get centered, also see His own.

The first mystery is whose mysterious tomb is it that is lying in the woods of southern France—the one that was so lovingly painted by Nicolas Poussin, the one which seemed to be so important to so many branches of the Orders we have been following.—the one with "Et In Arcadia Ego" on it, the one painted with the skull lying on top of it.

It belongs to Wotan—Sigisbert III/IV himself—creator of the duplicate crystal skulls found in South America. Its importance is that it proved the continuance of the direct Merovingian line that might have been said to officially have ended with Dagobert II, had his son not been saved after the assassination/martyrdom of his father.

The second is the mystery of the cathedral at Roslyn near Edinburgh in Scotland, known today as Rosslyn Chapel. Started in 1449, it was to be a major part of the Spican temple layout of the Gothic Cathedrals in France and throughout Europe itself. Somehow, though, it was never finished, only the choir having been built. This mystery takes us on to an even higher level of interpretation for the Pillars of the Temple themselves, the ones so important to modern Freemasonry.

The choice of America to be a center of the New World Order was not by any accident. It has some of the strongest portals or sacred sites on the planet—much as Kryon commented on with regard to the Hopi map showing these particular portals. Something, however, drove the noblemen of Europe to send Christopher Columbus on his way in order to establish initial contacts with this continent. Remember Christopher--employed by René de Anjou, sponsored by Leonardo Da Vinci, related to the Masters of the Knights of Christ, blessed with very privileged maps—connected to so many other important men related to

the Prieure de Sion? So important, indeed, that it is him we call him the discoverer of America, even though he was more than three hundred years behind other known explorers of the region?

Something happened in Europe in the 15<sup>th</sup> century that stopped the master plan for the building of the 'Right Pillar of Temple'. This would have been the one using the grand Gothic Cathedrals already built to align especially for this coming occasion of bringing in the Dark master, all that is, except one – Rosslyn Cathedral in Scotland. With the Templars already having moved their headquarters and their treasure to Scotland, there should have been no problem with the completion of this work, unless . . .

No extant historical record exists but only a somewhat garbled legend explained the presence on consecrated ground of a stone head with a naked gash carved into the right frontal lobe of the brain in a corner inside Rosslyn Chapel, staring down on what is today called 'the Prentice Pillar.' The legend, passed down by word of mouth over the centuries, tells of the murder of an apprentice by a master mason at the time the church, originally intended to have been a cathedral, was started in 1449.

The pillar on which the sightless eyes are directed, is carved to represent the Tree of Life. It has a uniqueness of design and quality of workmanship that surpasses the rest of the superb carving in this building which was originally to have been the east wing of a great Roman Catholic cathedral.

Roslyn marks the end of the original Great Northern Road, built during the Roman occupation of Britain and which stretches from the Channel coast through the entire length of England to Scotland. Roslyn village, far older than Edinburgh and dating back to the second century AD, is shaped like a cross. When Rosslyn Chapel was built in the fifteenth century, it was placed at the very head of the cross. Mellow with age, the chapel stands on a ridge overlooking the river Esk. At the time of its foundation, the site stood in the heart of a great forest teeming with deer and wildlife. Today the natural surroundings still retain a deep mystical quality which, much like the tomb in Poussin's painting, has attracted innumerable poets and artists to this sacred place across the centuries, including William Wordsworth, Lord Byron and Sir Walter Scott. As Ravenscroft describes it:

"At first sight, the Chapel itself appears small, squat and even somewhat grotesque with its lines of buttresses topped by square and conical towers. Even the most inexperienced eye can tell instantly that the building is unfinished. Only the choir has been completed. It stands on thirteen pillars which form an arcade of twelve pointed arches which represent the twelve constellations of the Zodiac. Three further pillars

divide the east aisle from the Lady Chapel which extends the whole length of the building (Three pillars mark the gates to the Underworld –in the East) The roof of the choir is barrel-vaulted and built in stone. It is powdered in diaper work with a profusion of stars, lilies and roses—medieval symbolism which contains one of the keys to the true significance of Rosslyn as the last piece of a huge configuration representing the Apocalypse in stone. (In mystic circles, the menstrual flow-er (she who flows) has long been the designated flower, and is represented as a lily or a lotus. Indeed, the definition 'flow-er' is the very root of the modern word flower. In ancient Sumer, the key females of the royal succession were all venerated as lilies, having such names as Lili, Luluwa, Lilith, Lilutu and Lillette.)

"The original building was intended to be a great sanctuary in the form of a cross with a high tower in the centre. The foundations of the whole building, which were fully laid, were rediscovered at the end of the eighteenth century; the foundations for the huge nave stretching some ninety feet. If the entire plan had been carried out it would have formed a unique and majestic cathedral, completely outshining all other churches in Scotland at this period. What gives Rosslyn Chapel its reputation today as a unique shrine is the variety, candour and exuberance of its endless rich profusion of carvings which have no equal anywhere else in Britain."

The founder of Rosslyn, Sir William St. Clare (commonly Sinclair), born in 1402 , the last prince of the Orkneys and Royal Chancellor to the Scottish Throne, was a nobleman with singular talents. He was not only the patron of craftmasonry throughout Europe, he was also a grandmaster and an adept of the highest degree. It was Sir William's modern descendant whose murder was quoted in the chapter on Freemasonry, asking if these blood oaths that are sworn are still put into practice.

"Victim of secret Holy Land power struggle?--Alisdair Rosslyn Sinclair was murdered and his heart removed because of his bloodline. "The Knights Templar believe they are the rightful heirs to the Christian holy sites in Jerusalem and are currently involved in a secret battle to gain control of them." A spokesman for Militi Templi Scotia, the Scottish Knights Templar, admitted to The Sunday Post, "We are currently involved in an attempt to remove control of the holy sites of Jerusalem from the Israeli Government. "We believe they should be administered by the United Nations and are working with the UN and NATO to achieve that goal.""

Why should this group who so meticulously spent almost 1,000 years building their own Templar across the rugged features of Europe, leave the last one unfinished in the 15<sup>th</sup> century, and now be so

interested in controlling the ones in Israel? Perhaps they wish now that they had completed their assigned task—now that the return of Lucifer is imminent—those who would be first among his servants. If you do not have your own working templar, then you hurriedly seek to control someone else's—just as the Hebrews once usurped the power from Egypt, just as the obelisks of power were removed from ancient Egypt to be set up in London, and Rome and in Washington, D.C.

If the Templar or Temple already built across the Midwest of the United States is the Left Pillar of the Temple, then the one built across Europe was supposed to be the Right Pillar of the Temple, and somewhere in between—somewhere out in the Atlantic Ocean, now rising from its watery grave—is Atlantis—right in between these two pillars. How big is this Temple they are building? It is HUGE! (Just as the earth was built as a temple, with the Sun as the central crystal in a solar system that is a temple, within a galaxy that is a temple and right on up to the Super Universe which is also constructed as a temple. But what happened to the temple pillar that remains incomplete in Europe and so desperately needs to be "completed" as the Freemasons have said for hundreds of years? To find out the answer to this puzzle, we need to go back to René d'Anjou—the incarnation of Enjliou where he actually began to change his direction and make an attempt at a return to the FATHER. Connected as he now was with Callia in her incarnation as Jeanne d'Arc, the two of them set out to rectify some wrongs.

René, at the time Rosslyn Chapel was being built, was the Grand Helmsman of the Prieure de Sion, and among other titles—titular King of Jerusalem. It was from René d'Anjou that the familiar 'Cross of Lorraine' derives. The cross—with its two horizontal bars—became the lasting symbol of Free France, and was the symbol of the French resistance during World War II, as mentioned.

Along with Jeanne and more than 7,000 men, including the prestigious Scots Royal Guard of the *Gendarme Ecossais* and the most prominent captains of the day, René helped destroy the blockade at Orleans and overthrew the English garrison, eventually setting Charles the Dauphin on the French throne instead of the English king. Jeanne's banner read—"Jhesus - Maria", the same as on the sacred stone at Glastonbury Chapel, and along with "John"—"Jhesus-Maria-Johannes"—on the cover of the earliest extant work of Scottish prose to be found at Roslyn. Titled *Battles and the Order of Knighthood, and the Government of Princes*, it was written by none other than . . . René d'Anjou!

It was later at the Battle of Bulgnéville, however, that René was taken prisoner. René's freedom was secured only on the payment of a

large ransom secured from his old friends—the Italian banking family, the Medicis.

As other authors have said, it was from this time of history on that it became apparent that something—*a tradition of some sort, a hierarchy of values or attitudes, perhaps a specific body of information*—was constantly being intimated by the underground stream surfacing throughout many literary and artistic works. From René d'Anjou something seems to have been passed along to the Medicis and many other families associated with the Prieure de Sion, and then into the work of the epoch's most illustrious poets, writers and painters, including both Boticelli and Leonardo Da Vinci. What had been passed along in return for the ransom money was, in fact, what Sir Robert de Boron, an early author of Grail romances, alludes to in his work -- “a great book”—the secrets of which had been revealed to him, much as they were to Nostradamus years later (from his grandfather employed by . . René d'Anjou). This would be the book Godfroi de Bouillon found in Solomon's Temple during the Crusades, *a book which was said to reveal the future of the planet and of its peoples.* . It is said that Nostradamus was '*initiated* into some portentous secret,' and more specifically he is said to have been shown an ancient and arcane book at the Abbey of Orval, where the Prieure de Sion may have had its inception. Nostradamus, as a gifted healer, was asked by no one less than Catherine de Medici, queen of France, to plot the horoscopes of her husband, King Henry II, and their children.

René was a major impetus behind the phenomenon now called the High Renaissance period—an attempt to liberate Man from the Darkness and Oppression of the Church in the Middle Ages, one that ended up more as a brief respite. It was René's influence in sharing the knowledge formerly kept secret that led Cosimo de Medici to embark upon the projects destined to transform the Western World. It also spawned so many affiliated groups based on this knowledge now made 'quasi-public', especially the knowledge that Jesus had not died on the Cross, and that he had in fact sired offspring. It was René that stopped the construction of the final part of Rosslyn Chapel—and therefore (as Master) caused the apprentice to be (murdered) slashed in the right frontal lobe of the brain.

It was the knowledge released by René d'Anjou that later inspired the manifestos of the Rosicrucians which promised a transformation of the world and of human knowledge in accordance with what were preached to be esoteric, Hermetic principles (the “underground stream” that had flowed from René d'Anjou through the Renaissance). A new era of spiritual freedom was heralded, an epoch in which man would liberate himself from his former shackles, would unlock hitherto

dormant "secrets of nature," and would govern his own destiny in accord with harmonious, all-pervading universal and cosmic laws. At the same time, these same manifestos were highly inflammatory politically, fiercely attacking the Catholic Church and the old Holy Roman Empire, and eventually leading to the Reformation—thereby at least making an attempt to change the future history of both Europe and of the world.

The initiation rituals of craftmasonry include the ritual slaying of an apprentice, which is termed purely symbolic, of course. In one particular scene of this dramatic mystery symbolism which takes place in the secrecy of the lodge, an apprentice presents a triangular-shaped stone instead of the customary square or oblong one (capstone) used in the building work. And for this reason he is judged to be both false and an intruder. He is supposedly put to death by a blow to the right temple delivered with a maul, the cube-shaped gavel of the ritual master. But later, when the brotherhood seek in vain for a specially shaped stone to fit as the keystone of the royal arch, the triangular stone of the apprentice is retrieved from the rubble to assume its true and triumphant place. The apprentice rises from a coffin to become the new grandmaster of the lodge. His triangular stone represents the three spiritual faculties of imaginative cognition, inspiration and intuition which man must reanimate to comprehend the spiritual world.

It is significant in this ritual that the apprentice should be struck in the *right temple* with a cube-shaped gavel. The cube or square is the symbol of the earth-fettered three dimensional consciousness of the left frontal lobe of the brain. Whereas the wound it causes in the right temple represents the increasing incapacity of the right cerebral hemisphere to work as the vehicle through which the three spiritual faculties of man can unveil the supersensible realities of the spiritual world.

Enjliou had tried to do good, even if it was partially in the act of saving his own life. This ritual remembers his attempt as René to uplift the Craft to which he belonged and to focus it more on spiritual goals, much as he later tried to change and upgrade Masonry as Joseph Smith, the one who was made a Master Mason the day after he joined. It was a beginning however, one that has begun to pay off in this lifetime where Enjliou's attempts to stay firmly fixed on the FATHER's will have been the greatest in all of his many incarnations. He IS trying to heal.

Another point that needs to be cleared up here is the final and highest interpretation of the Holy Grail. As we have seen, it has many. What we haven't seen is how it directly refers to Lucifer and to his intended return.

"The Sumerian Gra-al, which biblical tradition calls the Mark of Cain, was an emblem **dignified** as the Cup of the Waters, or the Rosi-Crucis (the Dew Cup) [when relating to its symbolism of the heart]. It was identified in all the records, including those of Egypt, Phoenicia and the Hebrew annals, as being an upright, centered Red Cross within a Circle. Throughout the ages it was developed and embellished, but it has always remained essentially the same and is recognized as being the original symbol of the Holy Grail.

The red cross, red representing the physical aspect of man, is placed over the circle, the sign of Unity or the original Creator as a sign of negation and/or of control of that Creation. The red cross was used not only by the Rosicrucians, but was the sign of the Knights Templar, the ancient order of Ormus, it was the supposed birthmark of the Merovingian bloodline symbolic of their holding the Luciferian bloodline (through Jesus and the Magdalen), it was the cross under which Columbus sailed. The cross representing the four directions of power and energy coming into the universe, the cross also represents control of all these directional energies of well –especially when placed over the concentric circular Atlantean temple form as it was often shown doing.

At the end of this chapter one can find the various representations as well of the Holy Grail "form" representing Lucifer, which is found in use by so many Luciferian entities and organizations—as well as a picture of Lucifer himself –as his energy is approaching this system and this planet through the area of space known as Tico.

This control of Mankind also relates the Holy grail to the Mark of Cain.

"In order to further enhance the historical succession from Cain, he was married to his half-sister, a pure-bred Anunnaki princess called Luluwa. Her father was Enki and her mother was Lilith, a granddaughter of Enlil. Although not giving the name of Cain's wife, the Bible does name their younger son Enoch (Henôch), while the Sumerian records cite his elder son and kingly successor Atûn, who is perhaps better known as King Etâna of Kish.

"Etâna was said to have 'walked with the gods' and was fed from the Plant of Birth (or the Tree of Life as it is called in Genesis). Henceforth, the kings of the line were designated as being *the twigs of the Tree* - and the ancient word for twig was 'klone' (clone). In later times, this Plant or Tree was redefined as a Vine - and so the Graal, the Vine and the Messianic Bloodline became entwined in the Holy Grail literature of subsequent ages.

"By virtue of their contrived breeding, this kingly succession was modeled specifically for leadership (as the Grail legend suggests) and,

in all aspects of knowledge, culture, awareness, wisdom and intuition, they were highly advanced against their mundane contemporaries. In order to keep their blood as pure as possible, they always married within a close kinship, for it was fully recognized that the prominent gene of the succession was carried within the blood of the mother. Today we call this the Mitochondrial DNA. And so was born a tradition inherited by their kingly descendants in Egypt, and by the later Celtic rulers of Europe. True kingship, it was maintained, was transferred through the female and kingly marriages were, therefore, strategically cemented with maternal half-sisters or matrilineal first cousins.

"It is worth considering why it was that the all-important Blood Royal (the Sangréal) which progressed from Cain and his sons was strategically ignored by the Hebrews and the Christian Church in favor of their promoting a parallel junior line from Adam's son Seth. Why was it that the immediate Cainite dynasty was eventually shunned by the fearful disciples of Jehovah?

"In the Old Testament book of Genesis, the lines of descent are given from Cain and from his half-brother Seth, but it is of interest to note that the names detailed in the early generations are pretty much the same in each list, although given in a different order: Enoch, Jared, Mahalaleel, Methuselah and Lamech. In view of this, it has often been suggested that the line from Seth down to Lamech's son Noah was contrived by the Bible compilers so as to avoid showing the true descent from Cain to the time of Noah. If this were the case, then something must have occurred during the lifetime of Noah to cause the ancestral story to be veiled by the later writers, as is indeed conveyed in the Bible itself.

As noted in one of the earliest chapters, it was at the time of the Biblical Flood –the time when the planet dropped fully into the third dimension, that our Higher Self got left behind in the upper morphogenetic gridwork of the planet. This is when we truly got 'separated' from our connection to who we truly are, and the time when Lucifer knew he had us licked. From then on, control of the lower six (major) chakras would be easy (as represented by the six intertwined spaces on the caduceus) The central staff and entwined serpents represent the spinal cord and the serpents of Luciferian control (practically interpreted as the sensory nervous system). The two uppermost wings signify the brain's lateral ventricular structures. Between these wings, above the spinal column, is shown the small central node of the pineal gland.

In strict terms, the original Star Fire was the lunar essence of the Goddess, but even in an everyday mundane environment, menstruum contains the most valuable endocrinal secretions, particularly those of

the pineal and pituitary glands. The brain's pineal gland in particular was directly associated with the Tree of Life, for this tiny gland was said to secrete the very essence of active longevity, referred to as soma - or as the Greeks called it, ambrosia.

The pineal is a very small gland, shaped like a pine-cone. It is centrally situated within the brain, although outside the ventricles, and not forming a part of the brain-matter as such. About the size of a grain of corn, the gland was thought by the 17th-century French optical scientist, René Descartes, to be **the seat of the soul** - the point at which the mind and body are conjoined. The ancient Greeks considered likewise and, in the 4th century BC, Herophilus described the pineal as an organ which regulated the flow of thought.

The combination of the central pineal gland and lateral wings of the brain are referred to in some Yogic circles as the "Swan", and the swan is emblematic of the fully enlightened being. This is the utmost realm of Grail consciousness achieved by the mediaeval Knights of the Swan, epitomized by such chivalric figures as Perceval and Lohengrin. It is, however, also used as a symbol of those 'illuminated ones' who have controlled man down through the ages as a direct representation of Lucifer's power over Mankind. Thus it is seen on the chariot of Horus, the symbol of Ahura Mazda, on the selection of the American Eagle with wings spread as a national emblem, and so on and so on.

"Yogic teachers suggest that the pineal gland (which they call the Third Eye, or the Eye of Wisdom) is significant in the process of becoming aware, for it is the ultimate source of the Light. Illuminists and other Rosicrucian adepts have long referred to the pineal as the secret 'ayin' - an ancient word for eye.

"It is said that a truly spiritual person can automatically perceive with the Third Eye (the subtle eye of insight), rather than be duped by mundane eyes which reveal only physical presences. Such presences are defined by their place within arbitrary time, but to pineal graduates there is no time to calculate for they live in a dimension where time and space are of little consequence.

In old Hebrew texts references to serpents are made by use of the word nahash (from the stem NHSH), but this does not relate to serpents in the way that we might perceive them as venomous snakes. It relates to serpents in their traditional capacity as bringers of wisdom and enlightenment (the term used for Lucifer in his incarnation as Quetzalcoatl)- for the word nahash actually meant 'to decipher', or 'to find out'. Serpents, in one form or another, were always associated with wisdom and healing - with the Trees of Life and Knowledge being customarily identified with serpents. Indeed the insignia of many of today's medical associations is precisely this image of a serpent coiled

around the Plant of Birth - a depiction shown in the reliefs of ancient Sumer to be Enki's own personal emblem.

Interestingly, though, another common emblem for medical relief organizations depicts two coiled serpents, spiralling around the winged caduceus of Hermes the magician. In these instances, the true symbolism of the Star Fire ritual is conveyed and this symbol can be traced back to the very origins of the alchemical mystery schools and gnostic institutions.

As we have heard in an earlier chapter from "Voyagers; The Sleeping Abductees" by Anna Hayes, the plan for the selected Earthseeds involves the eventual contamination of food, water and air supply with certain elemental components that would repress the emotional facilities and thus cut off the possibility of the individuals to link with their Host Matrix families. This would be by blocking or shutting down the pineal gland through the use of various chemicals and other elements as described in my article on the Chemtrail phenomena plaguing much of the planet right now, reproduced here to help with a clearer understanding of how this is being done:

#### Chemtrails Explained: Putting the Pieces Together

If you haven't realized it until now . . . this whole war that has been raging in this corner of the Universe for eons is over the issue of control--the power to control the lives and energy of those beings who reside, not only on this planet, but also on all the other planets in this vicinity, and even into the other dimensions. As always, the best allegory I can find for this situation is in the book *A Wrinkle in Time* by Madeline L'Engle.

Simply put, the whole thing is a battle between the Darkness and the Light (in its true form from the Creator or Source, not the Light which is also that of Lucifer) for the ultimate control of the Universe. If this sounds like you are living in another episode of the *Star Wars series*, welcome to reality and the biggest thing going on in Creation right now. This bigger war which is raging in the macrocosm of the Universe, is also raging within each and every one of us, also called the microcosm.

And the chemtrails can be a fearful weapon in this war, as long as we remain in the victim state of consciousness.

Planet Earth and its inhabitants, as the prizes in this latest and final battleground of the Galactic war, are crown jewels to the victor, not only because of the position this planet holds on the outlying edge of the galaxy, but as is explained further in my upcoming book, because it is a microcosm of the galaxy. Much like the United States is on planet Earth – Earth itself is a melting pot of so many different

alien races, that it's conquest represents a conquest of all the home planets as well..

The key to this penultimate battle is the coming ascension of planet Earth back into the fifth dimension, and the choice its people to either stay here in this dimension, or to go with it. The chemtrails fulfill that part of the Hopi prophecy spoken of concerning the Day of Purification when cobwebs would be spun in the skies.

But what you do if you were already in control of this planet? What would you do if you had already spent inordinate amounts of time and energy making it into the most sophisticated prison camp in the Universe—so much so that most of the inhabitants didn't even know they were prisoners? What lengths would you go to in order to prevent them from pulling off the Great Escape by beaming themselves and the whole camp up and out of your self-governing enclosure?

Two things would become necessary for you to do: close or control the doorways or portals in and out of your camp (the always crucial 'head 'em off at the pass' in Earth wars); and keep the prisoners – preoccupied with their health and the day-to-day grind, genetically incapable of making the jump into hyper-space.

Voila! --the chemtrails.

The ultimate purpose of the chemtrails can be seen in the most ubiquitous of symbols seen everywhere in the trails left behind over so many cities—the X. As one researcher discovered while researching the source of the X rune (Gebo) in the original Teutonic texts, it literally means a *gift*, or *offering*--the symbolic meaning being "*sacrifice of the lower for the higher*." Certainly that is a familiar theme in the ways of the Illuminati here on planet Earth. All the true knowledge of Creation is withheld from us, *the lower*, and our lives and very existence here on the planet are sacrificed in service to those who deem themselves the *higher* and therefore more worthy to retain this cosmic wisdom.

The first part of the New World Order's solution concerning the blockage of the portals into and out of the planet is dealt with in my upcoming book (available soon through my website). This blockage is being done from both inside the planet's atmosphere (at ground level), and also from outside the atmosphere through the many "secret missions" carried out over the past decades of "space exploration" by NASA and by the space shuttle, as well as many other earth-based space programs.

Part A of the second aspect of the solution has to do, obviously, with keeping the economy insecure. This involves taxing the people so heavily as to keep the power out of their hands and with little or no

money left even to stay alive. If this means inflating the stock market and the economy, or plunging us all into a "recession" or a depression as they have done before, then so be it. The evidence of these things is all around us if we simply choose to open our eyes. The whole idea behind the old "company store" was to keep the workers alive and working, reaping a windfall for the company, while growing further and further into debt by buying necessities at inflated prices through the company store. The workers then became hopelessly reliant on the "social security" of their benefactors, using their own free will to sell themselves into a lifetime of self-imposed servitude.

Not only are food supplies and housing now the most expensive commodities available, but we even have to buy such things as water and even air to remain even somewhat healthy and alive. The medical system is a crushing blow to freedom as it is now not only responsible for as many deaths as for the lives it saves—but it has also been positioned to bleed the economy dry of all its resources through high-priced sugar pills and drugs which cause more problems than they cure in the hands of ill-trained practitioners. All this, while never once dealing with what is really killing the people---fear and emotional stagnation.

Part B of this scenario is to keep the people unhealthy, all the while genetically altering them enough so that they cannot even conceive of making the proposed jump back into hyperspace along with the struggling planet. The process of doing this began a long long time ago with the infamous Annunaki race of aliens featured so prominently in Sumerian and Babylonian history and the work of Zecharia Sitchin. These beings were responsible for originally stripping us of our 12-strand DNA in order to make of us a slave race. By doing this, they also stripped us of our God-given connection to our Higher Selves, that part of ourselves which is truly interdimensional and in touch with its Creator.

By manipulating both the portals to the planet and the personal portals in our own DNA, the New World Order and its controllers hope to keep both us and the planet trapped here in the third dimension indefinitely for their own personal uses. This has already created a problem in that so many of those who have been passing on over this period of time have been reincarnating back onto the planet instead of going on to other places and other lessons, simply because they have been trapped here by the dense physicality created on this planet, and by their attachments to worldly things and their inability to reconnect with their Higher Selves.

As more and more children and adults become re-attuned to their original 12-strand DNA status with the increase in the planet's

frequency, and as the date for planetary ascension draws ever nearer, the urgency to control this re-connection to our original selves has become an urgent and necessary part of the New World Order's agenda

In a recent article by Patricia Resch circulated on the web, Dr. Berrenda Fox provides her insights into these cellular and DNA changes. Dr Fox is the holistic practitioner of the Avalon Wellness Center in Mt. Shasta, California. She has proven through her own work and blood testing that some people have actually developed these new strands of DNA.

"We are making an evolutionary change, yet we don't know what we are changing into," says Fox. "Everyone has one double helix of DNA. What we are finding is that there are other helixes that are being formed. In the double helix there are two strands of DNA coiled into a spiral. It is my understanding that we will be developing twelve helixes. During this time, which seems to have started maybe 5 to 20 years ago, we have been mutating. This is the scientific explanation . . . "

What Fox is referring to is that the planet is already passing through the fourth dimension of vibration as of about 1982, headed for a quantum leap into the fifth level in about 2012-2013, the famed end of the Mayan Calendar. Hence we have the increase in UFO sightings (dimensional phenomena), and also in people's telepathic and intuitive abilities.

"The changes are not known publicly, because the scientific community feels it would frighten the population," says Fox. "However, people are changing at the cellular level. I am working with three children right now who have three DNA helixes."

Fox suggests that most people know and feel this already, and that many religions have talked about the change and know it will come about in different ways. "We know it is a positive mutation even though physically, mentally, and emotionally it can be misunderstood and frightening . . . You would almost think by knowing these children that they are half angelic or superhuman, but they're not. I think they are what we are growing into during the next few decades."

Our immune and endocrine systems are the most evident of these changes, say Fox, and that is the reason she says she works with research into immunological testing and therapy. *It is also one of the chief reasons why the chemtrails and other NWO practices target our immune systems and endocrine systems so heavily.*

"Some adults that I have tested actually do have another DNA helix forming. Some are even getting their third. These people are

going through a lot of major shifts in their consciousness and physical bodies, because it is all one. In my opinion, the Earth and everyone here is raising

its vibration. Many of the children born recently have bodies that are magnetically lighter. Those of us that are older and choose to change have to go through many physical changes."

Fox suggests that the easiest way to mutate our DNA is through a virus. DNA viruses like Epstein Barr and the Herpes #6 change cellular structure. This fact, as we shall see, has obviously not gone unnoticed by the New World Order.

"Most people who go through this process and come out the other side," says Fox, "have a new profession, a new way of thinking, or at least a starting of a new way of life. Even though they may feel really sick, tired, or hopeless at times, it can be a gift."

As I understand it," she adds, "we have until about 2012 to complete this process."

The DNA and other body changes are also spoken of in an article titled 'The Bigger Picture' by Susanna Thorpe-Clark:

"We are being changed physically from carbon-based beings with 2 strands of DNA into crystalline beings with 1,024 strands of DNA (eventually), because only crystalline substances can exist on higher dimensional levels.

"This new state of being requires therefore that we physically, mentally and emotionally let go of 3rd dimensional concepts. Just as in death, the letting go is a major part of the change process, for one cannot take the old values and way of being into a new completely different afterlife. So the progression through changes compels us to let go of current relationships, jobs, careers, homes, possessions, and so on, if they are unable to support our new way of being . . .

"Is it any wonder therefore, that there is a great deal of anxiety and fear being felt because these changes are already in progress, even though most people are not conscious of it . . .

"These changes are not necessarily being experienced by everyone concurrently. A very small percentage of adults have already completed the entire change into crystalline form and now embody 1,024 strands of DNA . . . Some people are only just starting to move through these changes, and many others have yet to start. This process of change is known as the Awakening, or as the Ascension process, or known as achieving the Merkaba, or light body.

"We need to transcend our fears and learn about love, real love, which has to start with the self. Because, until we can love and trust ourselves, we cannot truly love or trust anything or anybody else."

How does all this relate to the chemtrails and to the New World Order? The original three major theories explaining the chemtrail phenomenon i.e., weather modification, mass inoculation, and population control, have all been pretty much discounted by researchers as pointed out in Stan and Holly Deyo's May 31st newsletter. None of these theories adequately explains the range of data gathered. Furthermore, spraying is occurring worldwide, thus it has to be run by a multinational alliance of some kind, the likes of which can only put it into the class of that monolith known simply as the New World Order. The secrecy of the chemtrail phenomenon also puts it into the domain of black budget projects and shadow government operations in terms of the US, or even for any other government for that matter.

Right now, people are still recovering from chemtrail induced sicknesses. Since chemtrail related deaths have been extremely low, the possibility of chemtrails containing only one single agent is very low.

Double agent spraying is more likely. One somewhat benign agent is applied now, and its combination with an activator in the future would turn it lethal or at least trigger the desired results. The activator can then be another biological or chemical substance which triggers this new reaction in tandem with the first agent.

To see how the chemtrails are manipulating both our health and our genetic makeup, we have to take a look at the contents of samples taken after chemtrail spraying. These ingredients have been obtained from the many analyses performed upon chemtrail residue samples and listed on the web:

Pseudomonas aeruginosa - A common hardy bacteria that can be found in dirt. This could suggest possible contamination of chemtrail ground samples but also perhaps not considering that it is commonly genetically engineered by companies as PathoGenesis for various purposes. The natural strains have been found to contaminate hospitals and drinking water. When inhaled into immunosuppressed lungs such as those of victims with cystic fibrosis, it forms slime clusters called biofilms which are virtual bunkers against immune system defenses and antibiotics. *It can transfer horizontally, meaning between species, genetic information to the host via transduction and conjugation. Conjugation involves the bacteria injecting a genetic package called a plasmid via a 'handshake' into a host cell, which receives it and in effect makes it a part of its own DNA. Transduction is*

*similar, but instead of the bacteria sending a plasmid into the host, it sends bacteriophages (viruses) that contain some of the original bacteria's DNA and implants it within the host's DNA. This allows for genetic manipulation to occur.*

Aerosol Barium salts such as were used in Libya, Panama and Desert Storm where they were sprayed and exploded overhead to make the people extremely sick and weak. It's a radioactive material that accelerates and magnifies the effects of other mix ingredients by altering the chemical structure of the other agents. A spectrum analysis reveals only the barium compounds and hides the "bad stuff" by placing a shell around it. After time, it releases the other agent. Think of it as a time release death pill

Ethylene dibromide (dibromomethane) - Banned in 1984 by the EPA, EDB (C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub>Br<sub>2</sub>) is a carcinogenic fuel additive and insecticide with a chloroform-like odor. It is claimed to be similar to silver iodide, which was once used for cloud seeding and weather modification purposes. When absorbed, EDB causes central nervous system depression and pulmonary edema, which is fluid accumulation in the lungs. Symptoms of pulmonary edema include shortness of breath, anxiety, wheezing, and coughing. It is extremely irritant to mucous membranes and to the respiratory tract. These are all symptoms associated with the "chemtrail cough," and with the growing lethargy noticed in populated areas both here and around the world where spraying is taking place. If anything, EDB serves partly as a condensation nuclei around which water vapor in the atmosphere can condense, making thick chemtrails visible for satellite tracking.

Pseudomonas fluorescens - another strain of the Pseudomonas variety found most often in soil and on plants. On plants, it produces antibiotics which shield the plant from fungal and bacterial infections. Most likely a contaminant in the analysis.

Enterobacteriaceae - Includes E.coli and salmonella which are culprits in cases of food poisoning. Most interesting of the Enterobacteriaceae family is the Klebsiella genus, whose species is responsible for pneumonia infections (enough said).

Serratia marcescens - a dangerous pathogen that can cause pneumonia.

One link from the Canadian Intelligence Security Service formation on the San Francisco 1950 biological testing reports that "One of the biggest experiments by the government involved the use of Serratia marcescens being sprayed over San Francisco. This organism is especially nice because it produces a red/pink pigment when grown on certain media, which makes identification very easy. At one point, 5000 particles/minute were sprayed from the coastal areas inward.

During this time, 1 man died (in hospital) and 10 others became infected in what was described as "a mystery to doctors." Although the military claimed it never did many follow up studies on these tests, one result was that it showed nearly every single person became infected with the test organism. In hindsight, now that some of this information has become declassified, it's been shown that during periods following spraying tests, there were 5-10 times the normal infections reported."

Although attributed to the military and government sources, similar experiments were revealed to have also been performed by the Australian government on its people using various bacteriological agents, a country known for its extremely high rate of asthma and chronic lung problems. This advance testing was obviously an early phase for the New World Order's "final solution.

**Streptomyces** - "Streptomycetes are used to produce the majority of antibiotics applied in human and veterinary medicine and agriculture, as well as anti-parasitic agents, herbicides, pharmacologically active metabolites (e.g. *immuno-suppressants*)"

A restriction enzyme used in research labs to snip and combine DNA -- *such an enzyme cleaves open DNA and allows desired segments to be inserted before recombining.*

Other bacteria and toxic molds capable of producing heart disease, encephalitis, and meningitis--of which there are renewed outbreaks, especially in heavily sprayed cities such as Houston--as well as acute upper respiratory and gastrointestinal distress.

It is known that within three days of a particular heavy spraying, outbreaks of respiratory illnesses occur in the exposed population. Some develop pneumonia, others colds, flu-like symptoms, and depressed immune functions. Instances of meningitis and encephalitis have also increased in correlation with sprayings.

Note that no viruses are listed above. This is because viruses are difficult to detect in the laboratory, much less identify. However, most of the resulting illnesses do not respond to antibiotics, suggesting their causes are indeed viral. Such viruses are most likely *retroviruses* such as the adenovirus for use in the genetic manipulation.

Chemtrails now appear worldwide, though it has been claimed *that none have been sighted in China*. The Chinese influence on the Clinton presidency has been well established, not to mention the increasing dependence so many countries now have on China for both their manufactured goods and as a source of cheap labor. U.S. military and scientific technology has been freely given to China under much protest in spite of its aggressive stance towards this country. The New World Order seems to have made China into a new power base for

capitalism since the death of its infamous Communist leader, Mao Tse Tung.

Although chemtrails in foreign countries may be due to planes originating from the US, or from US military bases in those countries, the heaviness of spraying there suggests that foreign governments and commercial agencies are also heavily involved.

An answering machine tape recently given to chemtrails researcher Will Thomas's Lifeboat News Service includes a message allegedly from the Victoria, British Columbia, Airport Authority's Manager for Airport Planning and Environment to city resident Mark Porter, who had inquired about unusual contrail formations being seen in the sky over the city. It seems to confirm that controversial "chemtrails" are being spread over that city as a joint U.S.-Canadian military operation.

Another researcher in a bedroom community of Portland, OR, a city which is sprayed often, relates that chemical tankers have been photographed on the ground at the Oregon National Guard base adjacent to the Portland International Airport just a few miles from his home.

Considering the frequency and density of coverage of the chemtrails, the urgency of the NWO's agenda to head off the ascension process is self-evident. The project has risked discovery by employing commercial airlines to help with the spraying, and such a risk can only be justified if the project itself were in the nature of an emergency. They have also risked their secrecy by spraying during the day (especially on weekends) to affect as many people as possible, when all below can plainly see these contrails are anything but.

The altering of one's DNA via incorporation of foreign DNA from bacteria and viruses is the key to the genetic manipulation of our beings in order to stop the ascension process from going on within our bodies. This process is suggested in a Leading Edge article, quoted as follows (the italicized emphasis is mine):

"One of the indications that vaccinations may in fact be changing the genetic structure of humans became evident in September of 1971, when scientists at the University of Geneva made the discovery that *biological substances entering directly into the bloodstream could become part of human genetic structure*.

"In an experiment in Geneva, scientists extracted the auricles of frog hearts and dipped them for several hours in a suspension of bacteria. Afterward, they found a high percentage of RNA-DNA hybridization between bacterial DNA extracted from bacteria of the same species as that used in the experiment and titrated DNA

extracted from the auricles which had been dipped in the bacterial suspension. *Bacterial DNA had been absorbed by the animal cells.* This phenomenon has been dubbed transcession. There is evidence that this kind of phenomenon is happening all the time within the human body. It is conceivable, for example, that heart damage following rheumatic fever could be the result of the immune system reacting to its own cells producing a foreign RNA complex after absorption of foreign DNA."

For those interested in the transcession capability of vaccines, consider this quote about gene therapy:

*"Yet another technique is to simply inject naked DNA.* This approach wouldn't work well as direct injection into the bloodstream because the body's DNA degrading enzymes would quickly digest it. But some experiments have shown that when naked DNA is injected directly into muscle tissue [as in a vaccine injection], say, the cells start producing whatever proteins the DNA codes for."

In other words, transcession is the process whereby bacterial DNA becomes part of a host cell's DNA. The term transcession is more commonly known as transduction, or conjugation, more generally termed horizontal gene transfer. Horizontal means between species, as opposed to vertical which is from parent to offspring.

This is one way gene therapy seeks to correct genetic diseases, but it can also obviously be used to create genetic mutations of a different kind.

Here's another excerpt from an article confirming the use of viruses in gene therapy:

*"To turn viruses into gene ferries, scientists have developed ways of stripping the genes out of a virus and substituting copies of the genes they want to transfer into cells.* The virus is then mixed with cells taken out of the body that are then returned. Or they can be injected directly into the body itself, homing in on the cells of interest. *Retroviruses*, which insert their genetic code directly into the chromosomes of the host cell, have been used a lot because of their ability to break into chromosomes and insert the DNA. Other viruses are now also being used. *One of the big drawbacks of viruses is that the immune system can't tell the difference between bad viruses and those that carry a beneficial gene.* So, many of the viruses are rapidly wiped out [that is, of course, unless the immune system is weakened by other chemical/biological agents such that these viruses survive long enough to transduce their DNA into the host]."

The article which first got me interested in this whole field was one I found in a newspaper about viruses being found in the tails of comets

passing through space. The theory was that this might be how "life" and diseases could be spread from one planet to another, like in some weird science fiction movie such as *Day of the Triffids* or *Invasion of the Body Snatchers*. To exist in such an environment as space, however, viruses would not be considered a life form as such. Viruses tend to travel through the nervous system, and are more like a parasite, living off its biological host—a true alien invasion indeed, energy vampires, much like those creatures portrayed in the recent hit movie, *The Matrix*, for the nervous system is in fact the electromagnetic system of the body.

Non-invasive methods of gene therapy are already well established. A team at the Thomas Jefferson University in Philadelphia accomplished just that using an oral method of gene therapy. Even madsci.org has something to say about these non-invasive methods: "Gene therapy is one of the most interesting and valuable techniques to come out of the field of genetic engineering. The adenovirus used to deliver the CF gene to human cells for gene therapy is known as a vector. *Since most cells normally will not take in or absorb DNA, we need a delivery system to get the gene into the cell.* Adenovirus is a good vector since it can infect cells *in vivo*, or while they're in the body, which means *that the gene can be delivered through an inhaler* (instead of having to manipulate the cells *in vitro*, or in the laboratory, then return the cells to the body). To use the adenovirus as a vector, its genome was first altered by removing all the virus DNA except for the minimum necessary for the virus to live and infect the cells. Genetically engineered viral vectors like this are harmless and *usually* can't live outside of the laboratory.

"But some virus vectors are not without drawbacks: All viral approaches suffer from the drawback of *introducing unwanted viral genetic information into the recipient host*. Retroviral vectors and adenoviruses have additional disadvantages. Retroviruses are only suitable for delivery of DNA to replicating cells, and present a risk of reversion to replication competent infective particles, whilst DNA expression using adenovirus delivery systems tends to be short lived [thus the need for the repeated chemtrail sprayings over the past two years in the same geographic areas and the use of a host of vectors to ensure success if one fails]."

"A novel vector with potential for use in gene therapy has been developed by Professor Beverly Griffin and colleagues in the Department of Infectious Diseases at the Hammersmith Hospital Campus of Imperial College. Her team has shown that pseudocapsids of the mouse polyoma virus, consisting solely of the VP1 protein, can be used to transfer DNA into mammalian cells *in vivo*, to give expression at clinically-relevant levels over a period of weeks." This

work and its subsequent implications suggests a reason for the dramatically increased investment by governments and industry alike over the past few decades into research at educational institutions of higher learning --now part of the expanded military-industrial-education complex. It also should make us all stop and remember the Hanta virus carried by the deer mice of the Four Corners region of the United States and its subsequent deadly effects over the past decade.

"Polyoma virus has a very broad host range which means that the pseudocapsids will be taken up by essentially any human or other mammalian cell. Development and selection of mutant VP1 proteins, together with engineered specific labels may enable cell-specific targeting for *in vivo* applications. Pseudocapsids completely free of viral genetic material can be produced easily and economically."

*In other words, the technology already exists for allowing virus vectors to effectively alter the DNA of a host's cell.* This is not science fiction. One company among many, AEA Technology, is presently researching and selling aerosol products for use in gene therapy.

From the evidence available then, adenovirus vectors are the most likely culprits in chemtrail-related sicknesses, and in summary, both bacteria and viruses are capable of incorporating some of their own genetic information into the cells of a host. Bacteria do it via transduction and conjugation, and viruses via direct infection of a cell.

Conceivably then, one could become infected with either such a bacteria or virus and would feel sick as a consequence. Meanwhile, the bacteria or virus goes to work altering one's cellular DNA slowly, before later being wiped out by the body's immune system. After the illness is eliminated, the altered cells remain and continue to reproduce. Sometimes it becomes malignantly cancerous if the gene transfer is crude and faulty (as in vaccinations), and other times the changes are so subtle the body continues to operate as previously, or so the victim thinks (as in chemtrail exposure).

The easiest way to mutate our DNA is through a virus [in this case, the easiest way to un-mutate DNA or suppress it from mutating is also a virus. The chemtrails then are ultimately attacking our cellular DNA—it's only possible explanation to head of the pending ascension process to keep us as a slave race to do the bidding of our masters.

Mutation and its implications are therefore most relevant in explaining chemtrails. *The X-Men* movie is a good analogy for what is happening here on planet Earth at this very time.

It has also been confirmed that DNA's crystalline helical structure makes it very sensitive to low strength but specific magnetic frequencies and wave shapes. Depending on the field strength and

Fourier components, the effects can vary from rejuvenation to cancer, with one possible effect being the unlocking or suppression of junk DNA. *Since some of the "new" strands of DNA are actually electromagnetic or multi-dimensional in nature, DNA is also sensitive to not just earthly electromagnetic fields, but it also responds to the body's soul-nature. Soul nature is the vibrational etheric/astral composition or signature of a particular soul. Genetic structure and soul-nature are intimately coupled; a change in one can lead to a delayed change in the other.*

Manipulation or control of our earthly behavior can simply be garnered by the use of low-watt microwave transmissions, the effects to the cerebellum of the human brain when it is within three feet of such a device are devastating to the organ. FM, AM, and the microwave GWEN towers can all be used to manipulate or to control the unruly masses in this way.

The author of some of this included material gives as his conclusion the following: "Humanity is evolving, emerging from the past millennia of abysmal darkness and oppression. The power structure, knowing its reign is about to end, has worked tirelessly in a last ditch effort to keep us suppressed. Chemtrails are but one small weapon they are employing to accomplish this." A very true statement. His suggestion that " their ultimate goal is a New World Order, global totalitarianism and a reinstatement of their absolute power" and that "the NWO will fail if citizens become genetically empowered to wake up and fight with superhuman powers against tyranny" and that "this is already occurring, and the chemtrails are ultimately ineffectual at preventing the inevitable" is highly debatable, however. It is even incorrect in terms of what is truly going on. It is fairly obvious to anyone who tries to talk to the "man in the street" that firstly, they haven't noticed this problem; secondly, that if they have noticed it they simply don't seem to care about it; and thirdly, that if they have seen them and do seem to care, then they certainly do not feel they have any power to do anything about them, and so must just suffer.

As I've said in previous articles, despite what you read anywhere else, the general consciousness of planet Earth has decided NOT to go on with the ascension process –whether this be through coercion or through their own free will, does not really matter. There is now only the choice left to the individual whether he or she wants to take that next step for themselves, into a higher dimensional state.

Two 'anonymous' emails sent to [www.SurfingtheApocalypse.com](http://www.SurfingtheApocalypse.com) seemed to come from someone in the know on the subject of chemtrails. These e-mails talk about the "culling" of the population. This is a word I, too, have been given in guidance as another aspect of

the chemtrails. It is also a word used in these e-mails as being attributed to a four-star Admiral in the Office of Naval Intelligence.

One of these e-mails has been titled 'The Great Dying -- The Real Reason Behind Chemtrails.' It speaks of the overall scope and agenda behind Chemtrails (Operation Clover Leaf, Operation Red Sky, Operation Rain Dance being the code names for these operations), and harkens back to what it calls the beginnings "way back in the late 1950s" with fluoridation, aspartame, and illegal street narcotics." It also speaks of the fact that the agenda is "at the 80% completion point in these CT operations" (when the e-mails were written) with the final completion date to be "by March of 2001."

The e-mails list as the main and ancillary operational objectives of Chemtrails of Operation Red Sky to be: "Phase One main objective: Creative cleavages in spatial perceptions. Creating blockage in the brain of the interaction of various amino acids that relate to higher consciousness and the increase of dopamine in the brain producing a listless, euphoric state of lower, reactive mind. (*Thereby trapping us in the third dimension—the choice of the lower plane energy as talked about in my previous article on Choice.*)

To understand this objective necessitates an understanding of the human Soul, the spiritual Self and the connection between the two as related to the endocrine system functioning within each human host, and remembering what Dr. Fox said about our immune and endocrine systems showing the most evidence of these changes—these seeming to be the most important targets of the chemtrail's ingredients.

The endocrine system is the group of specialized organs and body tissues that produce, store, and secrete chemical substances known as hormones. As the body's chemical messengers, hormones transfer information and instructions from one set of cells to another. Because of the hormones they produce, endocrine organs have a great deal of influence over the body. Among their many jobs are regulating the body's growth and development, controlling the function of various tissues, supporting pregnancy and other reproductive functions, and regulating metabolism.

Endocrine organs are sometimes called ductless glands because they have no ducts connecting them to specific body parts. *The hormones they secrete are released directly into the bloodstream.*

The primary glands comprising the endocrine system are the hypothalamus, pituitary, thyroid, parathyroid, adrenal, pineal body, and reproductive glands—the ovary and testis. The pancreas, an organ often associated with the digestive system, is also considered part of the endocrine system.

The hypothalamus, found deep within the brain, directly controls the pituitary gland (also known to be the source of psychic vision or what spiritualists call "the third eye," that which sees inter-dimensionally). It is sometimes described as the coordinator of the endocrine system. When information reaching the brain indicates that changes are needed somewhere in the body, nerve cells in the hypothalamus secrete body chemicals that either stimulate or suppress hormone secretions from the pituitary gland. Acting as liaison between the brain and the pituitary gland, the hypothalamus is the primary *link between the endocrine and nervous systems* (remembering that viruses commonly travel through the nervous system). If changes are to take place in the body, then this system is also the guardian over those changes as well as being the director of them. To genetically manipulate mankind through the ingredients in the chemtrails, one must first suppress the endocrine system, and second, the natural defenses of the immune system—the two most directly targeted areas of chemtrail spraying.

The e-mails go on to say that the goals of the chemtrails are to make "the overall "frequency" of each of their charges (human beings in each country) to function at a specific rate below the threshold of awareness. The study of brain-wave, remote viewing techniques, and other related research holds the key to this. As we know, a physical brain functioning at 12 to 14 cycles per second is agitated and cannot, therefore, become perceptive of any cycle not within the same frequency, especially if that BRAIN IS ARTIFICIALLY stabilized to that frequency. How can one perceive love, when the brain can only register impatience, anger, etc?"

Frequency bands affect certain levels of evolution so the New World Order can target us individually at certain levels of awareness—much like any virus in a human body exists at a certain frequency level and can therefore be destroyed by raising their level of vibration to a higher frequency. This scenario was described in the book *The Andromeda Strain* by Michael Crichton. There the 'virus' lived at a certain level of acidity—which in and of itself is just a vibratory frequency. So too in the movie, *Frequency*, where the idea of Time simply being various levels of frequency was explored. As we raise in vibration into the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension or frequency level, so too does our perception of time change.

*FEAR is a key factor here, and it is through fear that we open ourselves up to control. Fear is the frequency which registers most with our fourth and fifth dimensional manipulators, and allows our auras, our protective shields, to be breached, leaving us open to their Light-sucking, energy-sucking control.*

The e-mails also say that "the immune system of the host must be depleted. This relates to control, simply put. If the slightest breeze makes you dizzy, what kind of defense can you be expected to put up if you can't lift your arms above your head without getting a headache? . . . This is the main reason for much of the desiccated red blood cells found in chemtrails: biowarfare. This also allows the parasite to latch onto the human host with little resistance from the organism so attached."

The third and last objective the e-mails point out are that the NWO needs our agreement. David Icke stresses this point in his work as well. The e-mails continue:

"This last statement is by far the MOST CRUCIAL STAGE of all. It isn't enough to make us slaves, we MUST WANT TO BECOME SLAVES. Food scarcity, low wages, false idealism as propagated via network commercials, all create a state of low-level dependency to a state system, but it is not enough. To win . . . (they) need our permission to do what they will to us (Universal Law). The system of this biosphere has one final gate that only each of us can open or close and it is, in fact, free will . . ."

How and when will they do this? According to the e-mails "a fake alien invasion" or a biowarfare incident on a major U.S., European or Australian city could be used to trigger us to give up our free will in return for the safety and protection of a seemingly benevolent but in the end dictatorial force. With regard to this, be careful of 'announced disclosures' from seemingly reputable alien-seeking organizations. The control goes deeper than you suspect, and these organizations are needed to feed this supposed threat. As any good researcher or experiencer can tell you, they are already here—in more ways than you know.

Preserve your free will. Make a choice for ascension rather than remaining. Utilize love in all your actions rather than dwelling in fear. Be an observer rather than a victim. And trust that there are THOSE who care about what is going on here, and will take care of things as long as you do your part. I wish you strength."

~~~~~

### Conclusion

"It has been said that all men are created equal, and we are. We all start as spirit-forms of equal knowledge, or should I say, lack of knowledge, for in our beginning state of pure energy we know very little. It is Creation that gets us started on our path of growth.

"Once we come into our first lifetime, the learning process starts. We begin to accumulate wisdom from our experiences, and we create a path of learning that will continue for billions of years as we go through the stages of development of human life. All along this path we are learning different things at different times. It is the accumulated wisdom that contributes to our intellect and or aptitudes, causing us all to be unique individuals on our own paths of learning.

"We all need different knowledge at different times because we are on separate paths of learning. As we go though life, we slowly learn all of the lessons of life, but not at the same time. Eventually all of the lessons are learned by everyone, so never can we say that one person is better than another; we're just at different levels of learning. It is the wise man who recognizes that he is only older, not better, and uses his older self to help the younger through love and understanding. The man who uses his older self to take advantage of a younger spirit-form, or get ahead at another" expense, is living in spiritual stagnation and still has some hard lessons to learn.

"Peace will come to earth when everyone realizes that we are all spiritual beings of Creation on our own paths of development, and we make space for other spirit-forms so that they can be who they need to be and learn what they need to learn for themselves., without any judgement or harassment from us. It is the truly enlightened one who recognizes the spirit in his fellow, man and sees him not as a material being, but as a spirit-form on his own path of discovery and learning."

These words are from Randolph Winters and his book, *The Pleiadean Mission*, and they ring so very true the more we learn about who we are, about what we're supposed to be doing here, and how in fact Creation works.

#### A Warning

It has been a long journey down this road of history, and one we all need to know and understand how and why it happened, so that in having learned the lessons of our history, we and everyone else will never have to repeat them again.

The one warning that the Spiritual Hierarchy wish to leave you with before the individual 'members' share their last parting thoughts is that the serious Earth changes will be gin with a Light show much as Ramtha has described it.

Since May, 1993 there have been in excess of 1000 reports in Australia alone (often multiple events) concerning aerial fireballs and associated light energy emission. These involve exotic diesel-freight-train-noise making spherical fireballs, and some noiseless variants,

flying long trajectories over different parts of Australia. These are man-made phenomena, as this one researcher suggests:

"It could be that the fireball (electromagnetic energy slug) is reacting a la Tesla thesis with the atmosphere and/or ionosphere to give a brilliant but pulsed (every 200km or so) display of light energy? Or perhaps the EM fireball hologram is pulsing on - off at low frequency and at the "off" there is a field collapse giving rise to the apparent explosion, or - more likely - at the "on" scalar EM field pulse there is a Tesla field transmission coupling from the Texas (transmitter site) to the atmosphere/ionosphere via local dielectric field ground to give the apparent explosive fireworks display."

One of the key elements of this entire book has been how we and the grid system (of the planet and of the Universe) can be used to either aid us in our evolutionary process—or to control both us and the planetary evolution. This is what the New World Order is seeking to do with weapons using Tesla technology such as HAARP. The Spiritual Hierarchy want above all to let them know they do not know the powers with which they are dealing, and that they endanger the whole planet's future in the foolish use of the very deadly weapons. Just as the scientists admitted when they exploded the first atom bomb that they didn't know whether or not they would ignite the whole atmosphere, so too do these same Atlantean scientists reincarnated now – not full understand what they can do to the planet by using such energy weapons. And once again, they put us all in danger.

In his book *The Cosmic Force of Mu*, Colonel Churchward explains how lightening really works and how the sun is really not responsible for the heating of planet Earth. In offering this explanation, the Spiritual Hierarchy hope that these scientists will understand the volatility of the atmosphere with which the scientists so childishly play:

"Lightening. Lightening is the result of an accumulation and a concentration of a volume of the electro-magnetic division of the earth's primary force at some point or area in the atmosphere—a volume over and above what the area can hold and carry in suspension. This accumulation is passing on its way to some other area in the atmosphere, or is returning to earth—nature's storehouse for it.

"Lightening is a compound force, including most if not all of the forces, composing the electro-magnetic division of the earth's primary force.

"The presence of lightening is revealed to us by a vivid incandescence in the atmosphere in the form of streaks popularly called "flashes of lightening."

"This incandescence is not the force itself, but the superheated atmosphere along the line of its course. The accumulation may be of spherical form, or the form of a stream. What it is, I have been unable to determine.

"Another phenomena which confirms the fact that we do not derive our heat directly from the sun, and that the sun does not distribute its heat throughout the solar system, as is being taught today in our educational establishments, is shown during the earth's elliptical orbit.

"I will take the northern hemisphere as an example. Twice during the year the sun is millions of miles nearer the earth than at other times. During the fall and spring the sun is millions of miles nearer the earth than in summer. If the sun is the source of heat, when the earth is millions of miles nearer the source we ought to experience a higher temperature during the spring and fall, but do we? We do not! We experience a middle temperature, clearly proving that our heat does not come directly from the sun, thus bearing out the writings that have been handed down to us from the first great civilization."

### Epilogue

One thing that should be clear to us all is that WE ARE ALL ALIENS. There is no us and them. As one young woman says in Richard Boylan's article *Close Encounters And Personal Transformation*, "I got a feeling of wanting to be bonded with the ET's. I find myself missing them. When I was with them, I had a sense of peace, love. You become a part of the (principal) ET individual dealing with you. He becomes your counterpart."

Aliens are no more to be feared by us than we are to be feared by them. Old patterns of judging by looks will get us nowhere in the new paradigm that we are presently creating. The Dark side lives on FEAR. Much of the material available right now is fear-based and is simply designed to create both fear and panic in people. Everything we see going on out in society right now is fear-based, designed to keep us panicked and ill-at-ease, fragmented.

This position we are moving into is known to some as the Age of Aquarius, the spiritual era, the era of effective truth, enlightenment, love of knowledge, freedom, wisdom, and harmony. As we move into this new time, we will have a window of opportunity for 800 years to achieve peace through spiritual growth and the understanding of Creation. If we miss this opportunity to bring about a more peaceful and spiritual way of life to our civilization, then the probability rapidly increases that we will fall asleep into a deep and dark period controlled by illogical thinking and negativity. Historically, civilizations typically

last for about 10, 000 years...Ours is about 8,000 years old and is moving into its most difficult phase.

This time of change will be seen by spiritual people as a significant time of clarity, growth and opportunity. However, the great mass of humanity is so caught up in the material struggle for life that they will perceive this as a time of despair, sorrow, and misery, because the mind-set of the industrial age fails to provide the wisdom necessary to lead earth into a New Age of mind and spirit.

The changes are coming, but when we get through them, the other side will be so much brighter. What we are moving into is a new awareness—the true meaning of the word Armageddon. It is a time for choices—and there are only two sides to choose from. Do we follow the Light, or do we follow the Darkness? The time for raising the general consciousness of the planet is past. They have decided en masse not to go forward with the planetary ascension. We as individuals still can make, and have to make, the choice for us—even if by default in not making a choice at all.

What is your choice?

From ARTOLA:

Dear Ones, Always know and never let it slip from your minds as these changes progress, how grandly and dearly you are all loved, both by ourselves and the others in the Universe who have been assigned to work with you.

Know that, although the days to come may not be easy, and will bring you knew sights and sounds long buried deep in your subconscious from the traumas that have occurred on this planet before—all of it is a new learning experience, and a new opportunity for the individual and for the collective consciousness of the planet to make major strides in elevating itself out of the muck and mire in which has lived for so long.

The planetary consciousness is already being prepared for the vast changes to take place. What is needed now is simply for you as an individual to align yourself with these changes so that when they occur you shall be prepared as well, and there will not be great difficulties needed for you to adjust.

Take with you only what you can carry inside your heart, inside your mind, inside the very core of your being—the wonders of lessons learned, of people and places loved, of sights seen, and of fragrances enjoyed—for these are all that will be of use to you in the new paradigm that is forming.

## ARTOLA

From Callia:

Firstly, I would like to thank Peter for the work and for the love he has shown in providing Mankind with this gift of great Light and of truth. It is such a precious part of all of you that you should hold it dear to your hearts as well for the great ;learning that can be gained from its pages.

Restrain your judgment of your Cosmic Parents as the FATHER restrains from judging you. What has occurred in Creation up until this point is now being corrected. I am with you all inside your hearts should you ever need a soft warm voice to comfort you. I am in your very core or essence for that is a part of Me that I gave to you to take with you on your journey, just like a memento to remember me by on a long journey—but I have never left you. Your journey has been difficult and there is still a small part left of it that you have all agreed to be here to share, and I thank you for that. Know, that when it is done, the rewards shall be great and well earned by those of you who shall re-join the planet in its new incarnation. For those of you who have served so wonderfully and will be leaving to go elsewhere, I am there as well—wherever you go in your travels, in whatever life circumstances you find yourself in—I am always with you.

Callia

From Enjliou:

Dear Ones, Know that indeed the flaw was mine, just as the flaw in your own lives has been you. We are one and the same you and I. I do not judge you and nor must you judge Myself or others, for to do so is only to punish yourself. The deed is done and all of Creation has learned from what has taken place within this galaxy, within this solar system, and upon this planet in particular. The FATHER Has grown from this experience much as you have and will grow from partaking of it some more. Whatever choices you make in the short days to come, know too that I am always with you to care for you to guide you to carry you across the vast reaches of space to where ever it is you may travel, for whatever reasons you go there. In all your lessons here with the magnificent body of Love which is the FATHER – I, too, am always with you.

Enjliou.

The END

### Chapter 36 – The Timeline of the Tree of Life

**“The most effective predator is the one that disguises itself as the prey.”**

**2003 AD** The New World Order’s agenda has been moved up to 2003 for the planned takeover.

**2000 AD** Alignment of planets. “In our epoch, 2000 AD, they are approaching the highest altitude that they will attain in their precessional cycle—58 degrees 06 minutes above the horizon at meridian transit. Pyramid built for 10,500 BC—rebuilt for 2500 BC. Renovated by THUTHMOSIS IV 1401-1391 BC—and fixed and reopened for 2000 AD alignment.

**1948 AD** Piscean Age. A two-thousand-year era which ended in March, 1948; it has been followed by the Aquarian Age, which is still under the darkness of the KALI YUGA.

**August 8, 1945** – Russia declared war on Japan.

**July 14, 1945** – Italy declared war on Japan

**October 13, 1943** – Italy declared war against Germany

**December 25, 1942** – Britain declared war on Thailand

**June 5, 1942** – United States declared war against Bulgaria, Hungary, and Romania

**December 13, 1941** – Britain declared war on the Netherlands.

**December 11, 1941** – the United States declared war against Italy and

Germany.

**December 11, 1941** – Italy and Germany declared war against the United States.

**December 8, 1941** – United States, France, and Great Britain declared war of Japan

**December 7, 1941** – Japan declared war on the United States, Great Britain, Australia, New Zealand, Canada, and South Africa.

**December 7, 1941** – Britain declared war on Finland, Hungary, and Romania.

**June 22, 1941** – Germany and Romania invaded Russia.

**June 11, 1940** – France and Britain declared war on Italy

**June 10, 1940** – Italy declared war on France and Britain

**May 10, 1940** – Germany invaded the Netherlands, Belgium and, and Luxembourg

**April 9, 1940** – Germany invaded Norway and Denmark.

**September 10, 1939** – Canada declared war on Germany

**September 6, 1939** –South Africa declared war on Germany.

**September 3, 1939** – Britain, Australia, New Zealand, France declared war on Germany

**September 1, 1939** –Hitler invaded Poland.

**1891 AD** Berenger Sauniere discovered the mysterious parchments at Rennes-le Chateau.

**1870 AD** Papal infallibility instituted at the First Vatican Council --The Pope is incapable of error when defining matters of Church teaching and morality from his throne'.

**1863 AD** Lincoln said, "I see in the near future a crisis approaching that unnerves me, and causes me to tremble for the safety of my country; . . . money power of the country will endeavor to prolong its reign . . . until wealth is aggregated into few hands, and the republic is destroyed.

**1806 AD** For five centuries the Habsburgs governed the Holy Roman Empire, until it was abolished in 1806.

**1625 AD** By the time of Charles I (reigned 1625-1649) the Protestant church had become positively antagonistic toward anyone who dared to question its dogma. . . the Protestants discarded even the last vestige of womanhood in religion.

**1619 AD** From 1619 onward, there is no reference to the Prieure de Sion under that name.

**1616 AD** The Chemical Wedding (of Christian Rosenkreutz) was written and released by the Lutheran pastor Johann Valentin Andrae—a senior official of the Priory Notre Dame de Sion.

**1570 AD** Queen Elizabeth I excommunicated by Rome, leading to the establishment of the Church of England.

**1560 AD** Scotland's secession from papal control occurred under the influence of the Protestant reformer John Knox.

**1542 AD** An official Roman Inquisition against all Protestants was established by Pope Paul III. Not surprisingly the Protestants took up arms.

**1517 AD** Protestant revolt October, 1517, an Augustinian monk and professor of theology at the University of Wittenberg, Germany, nailed his written protest to the door of his local church. (protesting seeking savior for money). His name was Martin Luther, his fellow protesters were Protestants. This gave rise to a much larger-scale Reformation movement and the establishment of an alternative Christian society outside Vatican control. In England the most significant consequence of the ensuing reformation was the formal rejection of the Pope's authority, and his replacement as Head of the English Church by the Tudor King Henry VIII.

**1500-1520 AD** The High renaissance movement inspired by René d'Anjou and Cosimo Medici.

**MIDDLE AGES** --The period of history called the Middle Ages was a period of time when Lucifer reigned supreme over all of the world and the Light of this world nearly went out. It is true that chivalry and knighthood did reign supreme in many areas, but the killing was all for financial or territorial gain, and very little of it was for altruistic purpose. From then on things became a little better with the rise of the Renaissance and great art and music were introduced to counteract the warfare that was continually taking place. The plague was indeed a plague brought upon itself by mankind to do away with some of this darkness which had begun to take over.

**1484 AD** Two Dominicans, Heinrich Kramer and James Sprenger published *Hammer of the Witches* giving full details of what was perceived to be the hideous new threat by practitioners of satanic magic. The book was so persuasive that two years later Pope Innocent III issued a Bull to authorize the suppression of this blasphemous sect. Sir Thomas Malory's *Morte d'Arthur* adjusted the distinction from 'del accs' to 'du lac' –from Lady of the Fountain to Lady of the Lake.

**1478 AD** In Spain the Inquisition was aimed specifically at Jews and Muslims from 1478.

**1470 AD** The theme of the Grail was taken up by Sir Thomas Malory in his famous *Morte d'Arthur*. The Sangreal became the blessed blood of Our Lord Jesus Christ.

**1431 AD** Joan of Arc was accused of witchcraft, one of the charges laid against her by the bishops was that she used magical rings for enchantment and curative purposes. As a result, she was burnt at the stake in 1431.

**1371 AD** On March 26 1371, the Royal House of Stewart was founded by King Robert II. For the first time since the 6<sup>th</sup>-century Arthur mac Aedan of Dalraida, the key Grail successions of Britain and Europe had conjoined in Scots royalty, and the Stewart's ancient legacy of kingship was fulfilled.

**1346 AD** Edward III began the Hundred Years' War, which had hardly gotten under way when England was struck by the Black Death in 1348.

**1314 AD** Dissolution of the Templars between 1307 and 1314, the Grail romances also began to vanish from the stage of history, for another two centuries or so at any rate.

**1307 AD** Pope Clement V and King Phillip IV were at last in a position to harass the Knights Templar in their bid for the arcane treasure. By 1306 the Jerusalem Order was so powerful . . Phillip owed them so much money that he was practically bankrupt. The Knights were persecuted, arrested in England, but north of the border in Scotland the Papal Bulls were ineffective. This was because King Robert the Bruce and the whole Scottish nation had been excommunicated for taking up arms against Phillip's son-in-law, King Edward II of England. On Friday 13, October, 1307 the Templars were seized interrogated, tortured and burned.

**1291 AD** After the Holy Land fell in 1291, the grail legends slipped from the public arena. Of the eight crusades until 1291 in Egypt, Syria and Palestine, the first was the only one of any success. By 1291 Palestine and Syria were firmly under Muslim control.

**1268 AD** The Capetians were defeated by a papal alliance—from that time the empire became the Holy Roman Empire and the emergent emperors were invariably Habsburgs, a family that originated in 10<sup>th</sup> century Switzerland. From 1278 the Habsburgs were rulers of Austria, and from 1516 they also inherited the Spanish crown

**1252 AD** The power of the Inquisition increased.

**1231 AD** Pope Gregory IX's first Catholic Inquisition.

**1208 AD** Slaughter in the Languedoc--30,000 soldiers descended on the region under the command of Simon de Montfort--their purpose was to exterminate the ascetic Cathari sect. The slaughter went on for 35 years claiming tens of thousands of lives, culminating in the hideous massacre at Montsegur. The savage campaign was called 'the Albigensian Crusade.'

**Late 12<sup>th</sup> century -- early 13<sup>th</sup>** The "Mon-gols". Genghis unifies the Tartars of the Tarim Basin with his own tribe and goes on to conquer the world as far as west Europe. His grandson, Kublai Khan went on to become emperor of China.

**Mid to late 12<sup>th</sup> century** The original pagan foundation for the Grail romances undergoes a curious and extremely important transformation-- the Grail becomes very uniquely and specifically associated with Christianity.

**1195 – 1216 AD** *Parzival* composed about this same time. Wolfram von Eschenbach boldly states Chretien's story is wrong. His based on privileged information. In the forward he explains about the guy he got it from: He said there was thing called the Grail, whose name he had read clearly in the constellations. A host of angels left it on the earth.

**12th Century** Chretien de Troyes writes *Ywain and the Lady of the Fountain*. . the legacy remained central to the Grail theme and was also directly related to the 'sacred waters' associated with Genesis, Sophia and the Magdalene.

**1190-1212 AD** *Perlesvaus* written by a Templar perhaps –someone familiar with weaponry and battles. Perceval happens upon a castle full of "initiates" who are obviously familiar with the Grail.

**1199 AD** The next time "the Crystal Skull Grail" comes out is for Dagobert II99 because he marries the Visigoths niece and has the bloodline.

**1190 and 1199 AD** Robert de Boron alludes to "a great book" (the book Godfroi de Boullion took from the Temple during the Crusades, a book which reveals the future of the planet and of its peoples) the secrets of which have been revealed to him. He is the first to furnish a history of the Grail (suggests an allegorical bloodline).

**1188 AD** The Order of the Temple separates from the Prieure de Sion.

**1165--1250 AD** It was at this point in the history of Christianity that the last vestige of free thinking disappeared. So too did all traces of the female aspect disappear, with only Mary the mother of Jesus left to represent all womankind.

**1163 AD** Notre Dame in Paris was begun in 1163, Chartres in 1194, Reims in 1211, and Amiens in 1221, Others of the same era were at Bayeux, Abbeville, Rouen, Laon, Evreux and Etampes.

**1139 AD** Pope Innocent (another Cistercian) grants the Knights Templar international independence from obligation to any authority save himself. Even prior to this they were granted vast territories and substantial property across the map from Britain to Palestine. The Spanish King, Alfonso of Aragon, passed a third of his kingdom to the Order.

**1127 -28 AD** By 1127, the Templars' search was over. They had retrieved untold wealth of gold bullion and hidden treasure under Solomon's Temple. It was not until very recently, in 1956, that confirmatory evidence of the Jerusalem hoard came to light (with) the deciphering of the Qumran Copper Scroll—it revealed an 'indeterminable treasure' along with a vast stockpile of bullion and valuables, had been buried beneath the Temple. Hugues de Payens received a summons from St. Bernard to attend the Council of Troyes. In that year, international status as a Sovereign order was conferred upon the templars

**1118 AD** The Knights Templar were founded as 'The Poor Knights of Christ and of the Temple of Solomon.' The knights were in existence some years before their supposed founding by Hugues de Payens. They were the King's frontline diplomats in a Muslim environment. They were sited on top of the Temple of Solomon in the El-Aqsa mosque.

**11<sup>th</sup> century.** The Imperial title goes to German kings of Saxon lineage from the 11<sup>th</sup> century on. (Hohenstaufen) They become so powerful that they were competing with the papacy.

**1095 AD** The First Crusade –sparked in 1095 by the Muslim seizure of Jerusalem. Pope Urban II raised a formidable army led by the best knights in Europe. The Crusader Kings established Counts for local control By the time the Crusade was underway, Godfroi de Boullion was its commander and upon its eventual success in **1099** he was proclaimed King of Jerusalem. He preferred not to use the title 'King' but rather 'Guardian of the Holy Sepulchre'.

**1070 AD** 29 years before the first crusade, a specific band of monks arrived in the Ardennes, part of Godfroi de Bullion's domain --led by an individual named Ursus (The Bear). They included a man named Peter the Hermit,(HOLY GRAIL REQUIREMENT) often believed to be Godfroi de Bullion's personal tutor. He also charismatically preached the need for a crusade to recapture the Holy Land and Christ's sepulchre from the infidel.

**1054 AD** There was a supernova that was recorded as an Anasazi petroglyph on the walls of Chaco Canyon, New Mexico, and the Anasazi culture attained great heights at that time.

**867 AD** Rome's final split with the Eastern Orthodox Church came when the latter announced that it upheld the true Apostolic succession. The First Vatican Council disagreed, and so Photius, Patriarch of Constantinople, excommunicated Pope Nicholas I. The result was the formation of two quite distinct Churches.

**800 AD** Charlemagne crowned Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire. Rome now became the seat of an empire that embraced the whole of western Europe. Charlemagne greatly expanded Frankish territories. In 800 he was crowned Emperor of the West by Pope Leo III. His successor was Louis I (the Pious) and upon his death his three sons split the empire into France, Germany , and Italy/Lorraine and Provence

**754 AD** Pepin III was officially anointed, thus inaugurating the Carolingian dynasty.

**751 AD** Pepin the Short, in league with Pope Zacharias, secured church approval for his own coronation as King of the Franks. The Church's long-awaited ideal had come to fruition, and from that time onwards kings were endorsed and crowned only by self-styled Roman prerogative. The history of that time was compiled by Vatican scribes, or people who operated by Vatican authority.

**717 AD** The earliest written account of Le Seynt Graal comes from the year 717 AD when a British hermit called Waleran saw a vision of Jesus and the Grail

**711 AD** When the Arabic commander Tarik conquered the Visigoths at Toledo in 711AD, he demanded the treasure of Solomon.

**664 AD** It was not until 664 at the Synod of Whitby in north Yorkshire, that Rome achieved the first doctrinal victory over the Celtic church. Easter was moved away from Passover – so displacing for all time the historic Jewish and Celtic ties. The Roman Church assimilated the Celtic Church at this Council of Whitby.

**634 AD** After 634, rising Islamic forces threatened the Byzantine empire. War now became holy war between rival religions

**610 AD** Bishop Boniface IV adopted the new Roman style of Pope (papa), as an alternative to Pontiff. Competition with Celtic Father inherited from Nazarene and Essene traditions

The year Heraclius took the throne, the prophet Mohammed began to preach to the Arabs a religion that became known as Islam.

**600 AD** The apostle's creed was developed sometime after 600AD. It also introduced the concept of the Holy Catholic Church and the Communion of Saints.

**5<sup>th</sup> century** The Roman empire began failing from the mid-5<sup>th</sup> Century. The Church of Rome continued in the West while the Eastern Orthodox Church emerged from its centers in Constantinople, Antioch, Alexandrian and Jerusalem. The unresolved debate over the Trinity had driven a wedge firmly between the factions. The Church of Rome was reformed under the management of an appointed city administration –the cardinals, of whom there were twenty-eight appointees, were all stationed at the Vatican.

**496 AD** Clovis allowed himself to be baptized by Saint Remy at Reims. The Roman Church bound itself to a bloodline, and assured itself the power for the future.

**476 AD** The Western Empire collapsed--the last Emperor Romulus Augustulus, was deposed by the German chieftain Odoacer, who became the King of Italy in 476. In the absence of an emperor, the prevailing High Bishop Leo I duly inherited the title of Pontifex Maximus (Chief Pontiff or 'bridge-builder') The Church now became a minority religion in a Christ-related environment of Gnostics, Arians, Nazarenes, and the emergent Celtic Church.

**448AD** The son of the first Merovee, bearing the same name as his father, was proclaimed king of the Franks at Tournai and reigned until his death 10 years later

**431 AD** The council of Ephesus. Thereafter Mother Mary was venerated as a mediator (or intercessor) between God and the Mortal world.

**410 AD** Alaric, the Visigoth lays siege to the city of Rome. He takes the entire treasure of Solomon's Temple with him which is supposed to have included the Ark, the Holy Grail, the Harp of David and a vast array of other holy relics. The Visigoths brought the treasure to Carcassone, located in the Languedoc province of southeastern France. The treasure was placed in the "tomb of Hercules" near the Cathar fortress of Montsegur.

**4<sup>th</sup> century** The Sicambrian Franks were in the Rhineland. The Franks--for whom France was named--were themselves first so called after their chief Francio (a descendant of Noah) who died in 11BC. They had moved from Pannonia (west of the Danube) in 388 under their chiefs Genobaud, Marcomer, and Sunno, and settled into the region of Germania. Over the next century, their armies invaded Roman Gaul and overran the area that is now Belgium and Northern France. It was at this stage that Genobaud's daughter Argotta married the Fisher King Faramund (or Pharamond, reigned 419-430), who is often cited to have been the true patriarch of the French monarchy. Faramund was the grandson of Boaz (Anfortas) in the direct Messianic succession from Josie's son Adminadab (Christine line), who married King Lucius's daughter Eungen (Arimatheac line). Two lines of succession -two pillars of the Masonic temple Joachim and Boaz.

Argotta was herself descended from King Lucius's sister Athildis, who married the Sicambrian chief Marcomer-- thus the Merovingian succession which ensued was dually Desposynic.

**391 AD** Emperor Theodosius 379-395 came down even harder on other doctrines, he banned all forms of religion or any kind of religious rite other than that of the Roman Church. On pain of death.

**367 AD** In the early days of Christian belief, there were numerous Gospels of Jesus, It was not until 367 AD however that the New Testament as we know it really began to take shape, put together by Athanasius of Alexandria. Ratified and authorized by Council of Hippo (AD 393) and the Council of Carthage (AD 397)-- some writings were later excluded, and only four gospels were finally approved at Council of Trent in 1546.

**330 AD** Constantine declares Byzantium the capital of the Eastern (Byzantine) Empire, and renamed it Constantinople

**325 AD** Council of Nicea. Desposyni traveled to Rome to argue their case but are ignored. Jesus and God had to be united into one entity, so that the son is identified with the father. It thus transpired at the Council of Nicea that God was

formally defined as Three Persons in One God—the Father, the Son, and The Holy Ghost. And so it was that with God designated as both the Father and the Son, Jesus was himself conveniently bypassed as a figure of any practical significance.

**324 AD** Constantine becomes Caesar of all the Roman Empire, and chooses his own first Imperial Bishop – The Church was now the Church of Rome.

**314 AD** The Roman Emperor Constantine the Great arbitrarily changes the date of Jesus' official birthday to December 25 –separating it from any Jewish association—thereby suggesting that Jesus himself was a Christian and not a Jew. (Easter was also later moved away from its Passover association and timed to coincide with the contemporary pagan Sun Festival. At the Council of Arles, Constantine retained his own divine status by introducing the omnipotent God of the Christians as his personal sponsor. He then dealt with the anomalies of doctrine by replacing the certain aspects of Christian ritual with the familiar pagan traditions of sun (SON) worship, together with other teachings of Persian and Syrian origin.

**312 AD** Constantine becomes Emperor ruling jointly with Licinius in the East. Christianity had increased considerably in all corners of the Roman domain. Constantine fights his opposer Maxentius in 312 –announcing that he had a vision of a cross in the sky "In this sign conquer" –His purpose was not to join the faith under the authority of the Bishop of Rome, but to take over the Christian Church in its entirety. In the future, as the Apostle of Christ, he will help choose the Bishop of Rome. Christianity becomes respectable and approved as an Imperial religion.

**286-293 AD** Emperor Diocletian divides power–In the East, the empire is ruled from Gaul, in the West from Byzantium.

**250 AD** Emperor Decius increases persecution of Christians.

**248 AD** Rome celebrates its 1,000<sup>th</sup> anniversary

**235 AD** Emperor Maximinus decrees all churches burned, all Christians possessions taken.

**220 AD** Goths invade Asia Minor and the Balkan peninsula.

**202 AD** Roman Emperor Septimus Severus makes baptism a criminal act.

**2<sup>nd</sup> Century** Nazarenes are persecuted for claiming Jesus was a man and not divine.

**190 AD** By this time Catholic bishops' power is established and a new testament canon is formulated.

**150AD** Within a book of the works of St. Ignatius of Antioch was a transcription of a letter by Bishop Clement of Alexandria (c. AD 150-215), an early Father of the Christian Church and also included an unknown section from the Gospel of Mark. Clement's letter decreed that some of the original content of Mark was to be suppressed because it did not conform with Church requirements.

**136 AD** By the time of Bishop Hyginus (from AD136) there was little or no connection between the Pauline Christians and the Nazarene followers of Jesus' own Judaic doctrine

\*\*\*\* THE PASSING of the POWER FROM JEWS and ISRAEL TO ROME.

**135 AD** Jerusalem was again crushed by the Romans this time under Emperor Hadrian, and the surviving Jews were scattered

**98-116 AD** The Roman Empire reaches its greatest geographical extent.

**Prior to 100AD** Gospel of Mark inspired by Peter written after 66 AD.

Clement of Alexandria, the 2<sup>nd</sup> century churchman, confirmed it was written at a time when Jews of Judea were in revolt against Rome and were being crucified in the thousands. The theme of brotherly love could not be condemning of Rome. 85 AD--Gospel According to Matthew. Gospel of Luke from Antioch about 80 AD. Gospel of John different, more detailed, perhaps about 37 AD.

### **World Population estimated at 180 million**

**70 AD** Titus of Rome in 70AD performed a wholesale slaughter of the Jews and their culture. Takes the Ark of the Covenant back to Rome. Titus later became emperor. He scatters the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and it remains empty for 60 years. Qumran also fell. And Masada. All records were destroyed to destroy Jesus' genealogy. Some remained protected by those people known as *Desposyni*.

**64 AD**. Revolt by Christians- The Pauline sect were by then known as Christians. Nero persecuted them. Rome is engulfed by fire. Peter and Paul are put to death. Simon took the Nazarites out of Israel into old Mesopotamia. Zealots take over Jerusalem.

**63 AD** Mary Magdalene dies, aged 60, at what is now St. Baume in southern France.

**44 AD** In parallel with the early reverence for Mary Magdalene, a cult known as that of the 'Black Madonna' emanates from Ferrieres, France.

Mary is endangered by being associated with Simon after the poisoning of Herod-Agrippa. An appeal is made to Herod-Agrippa II, Paul's one-time student. He duly arranges for her passage to Gaul where Herod Antipas had been sent into exile. Later that year she gave birth to a daughter in Provence—and there is special reference to this in the New Testament: 'The word of God grew and multiplied' Acts 12:24. This child was the all-important 'Grail Child'.

**37AD** Jesus and the Magdalen have a son named Jesus.

**33 AD** In September of what would have been Jesus' 39<sup>th</sup> birthday, a daughter was born to Mary Magdalene named 'Tamar'-Palm Tree

**31 AD** John the Baptist was executed in September, AD 31.

**29 AD** Jesus began his ministry in the 15<sup>th</sup> year of the rule of Tiberius Caesar.

**0 AD** James the Just, brother of Jesus is born.

**7BC** Mary gives birth at the wrong time: Sunday, March 1, 7 BC.

**31 BC** Qumran is damaged in earthquake, rebuilt by incoming Essenes

**44 BC** Caesar is murdered.

**63 BC** Gaius Julius Caesar elected. The same year Roman legions marched on the Holy Land. Cleopatra is in office in Egypt

**130 BC** The Hassidim walk out of Jerusalem and build a home at Qumran.

**142 BC** Jewish revolt under Judas Maccabaeus—achieved Jewish independence.

**212 BC** China derives its name from Emperor Chin Shih Huang. Just before his death in 212 BC, he ordered that all the books and literature relating to ancient

China be destroyed. This included all history, physical sciences, astronomy, as well as the entire contents of the royal library.

**264 BC** Rome grew 264 BC Hannibal tearing around Europe on Elephants. Antiochus took over Palestine, his son occupied Jerusalem.

**300 BC** The Old Testament ends in the 4<sup>th</sup> century BC

**323 BC** Alexander the Great dies 323 BC and his generals take over.

**\*\*\*536 BC** One male god cemented in Judaism after captivity in Babylon (around 536 BC) Ashtoreth (Ishtar) was openly worshipped by the Israelites until the 6<sup>th</sup> century BC.

**555 BC** End of the Mesopotamian civilization—last effective king of Babylon fell in 539 BC conquered by Cyrus of Persia who allowed Jewish exiles to return to Judea, and the rebuilding of the Temple in Jerusalem; he was doing so, the Bible states because he was “charged to do so” by “Yahweh, the God of Heaven.” Cyrus is termed “my chosen shepherd” by Yahweh.

**587 BC** The fall of Jerusalem.

**772 BC** Shalmaneser V overruns the rest of the Israelite kingdom and disperses its people throughout the Assyrian Empire; the whereabouts of those Ten Lost Tribes of Israel and their descendants are a lingering enigma.

**800 to about 400 BC** This short period in Athens history was a phase that came after thousands of years of war and struggle in the Mediterranean world. Finally exhausted by interminable struggles, the City States of the Athenian League attained a culture devoted totally to artistic beauty, personal freedom, and intrinsic harmony for a short while. This culture was seeded throughout the world by Alexander the Great, and then it became part of the cultural basis of the Roman Empire.

**870 BC** Elijah – Eli-yahu –Yahweh is my god. Elijah against the 450 prophets of Ba’al. Elijah taken up into heaven by Yahweh in a whirlwind. (Elijah was an early incarnation of Enjliou, lending credence to the importance placed on Elijah by the Mormons since he was also Joseph Smith.)

**880 BC** After the death of Solomon, the kingdom splits and a new city is made capital in the north of Shomron (Sumeria)

**1320 BC** During the next three dynasties, beginning in about 1320 BCE and including the rule of Tutankhamen (King Tut), the power of Amun was restored.

**1400 BC** The Pyramid built for 10,500 BC—rebuilt for 2500 BC and renovated by THUTHMOSIS IV 1401-1391 BC

**1433 BC** Passover -- the Exodus

**1482 BC** Moses mother dies, he kills slavemaster flees to Sinai.

**1500 BC** “Soon a cataclysm will overwhelm you. The goddess religion is in power now. The goddess power will be blamed for this cataclysm, but no one on earth is responsible. It is simply an extraterrestrial cycle which manifests every

3500 years. The patriarchy will assume power because the next culture will assume that safety exists in patriarchal order and control.

**1570 BC** The renowned eighteenth dynasty ascends the Pharaonic throne in Thebes, in Upper (southern) Egypt, leaving behind it the temples of Karnak and Luxor and the Valley of the Kings.

**1580 BC** The New Kingdom era, which began in 1580 BCE and was marked at the end of the eighteenth dynasty by the religious rebellion of the monotheist sun pharaoh, Akhnaton.

**1650 BC** Egypt -- the New Kingdom began with the seventeenth dynasty.

**1833 BC** Joseph sends for his father and the rest of his family to come to Egypt to get away from the famine and drought.

**2000 BC** Marduk takes over the supremacy on Earth circa 2000 BC

**2024 BC** Leveling of Sodom and Gomorrah—deadly cloud spread to Sumer bringing an end to that civilization.

**2500 BC** Most conclusive of all, however, is the fine accuracy of the Great Pyramid's four shafts. Recent investigations have established beyond any shadow of a doubt that in circa 2500BC—the era recognized by Egyptologists as 'The Pyramid Age' –each one of these shafts targeted a special star as it culminated at the meridian--(meridian-transit) of Orion's belt circa 2500 BC. In this epoch the belt stars crossed the meridian at altitude 45°, targeted by the southern shaft of the King's Chamber.

**2780 BC** The Old Kingdom in Egypt, comprising the third through sixth dynasties, covers the period from about 2780 BCE to about 2250 BCE and is marked by the domination of the northern religious center, near Memphis, called Heliopolis. This is a period of great pharaonic power, the great pyramids, the greatest Egyptian art, the high god Atum or Ra, and the emergence of the cult of the resurrection godking Osiris and his wife Isis. It is also the period of the sacred Pyramid Texts, from which we get most of our information regarding the early Egyptian creation myths. A time of anarchy followed during the seventh through tenth dynasties, but the period is notable for its literary activity and the so-called Coffin texts, which also supply information on the cosmogonies. During this time the southern city of Thebes (now Luxor) grew in power. That power was solidified and Upper and Lower Egypt reunified in the Middle Kingdom era, covering dynasties eleven through thirteen and the period of the high god Amun or Amun RA. Amun reigned during an intermediate period of four dynasties leading up to the New Kingdom era,

**2850 BC** In the second dynasty, beginning in about 2850 BCE, the union collapsed, and Seth became the high god of the southern region, or Upper Egypt.

**Circa 2900 BC** The time of Gilgamesh..

**3000 BC** Overton Hill near Avebury, England, built.

Egypt about 3000 BCE we have the beginning of the so-called Early Dynastic period, which is commonly divided into the first and second dynasties, the first beginning with the union of Upper and Lower Egypt under the rulership of Memphis, a city in the north, near what is today Cairo. It was during this time that both the writing and mythological systems were firmly established. *The high god during the first dynasty was Horus in his form as Falcon.*

**3100 BC** – Egypt kingship began.

**3102 BC** Kali Yuga started at midnight between the 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> of February, 3102 BC. (about the beginnings of the Patriarchy) Called the Iron Age or the Dark Age in which all is characterized by strife, discord, quarreling and contention. It is a fourth less righteous and briefer than the Dwapara Yuga, and supposedly lasts some 500,000 years which is one tenth of the entire manvantara.

**3113 BC** "Until now --the Goddess has ruled the planet, and the male principle has been in service to the Goddess " (Clow-Heart of the Christos) Avebury . built in 3113 BC

**3125 BC** When Avebury Circle was first begun. After that came the chalk formation of Silbury Hill.

**3250 BC** After about 3250 BC, another people migrated from its homeland, located probably northeast of Mesopotamia (from the colony we have known as Aksu), and began to intermarry with the native population. The newcomers, became known as Sumerians.

**3450 BC** – Tower of Babel

**3500 BC** Kingship in Sumeria

**4,000 BC** Shumer ("Land of the Guardians") –sprang up after the deluge nearly 6000 years ago, as a fairly "high civilization."

**4320 BC** "These were implanted when Osiris came to Earth at the beginning of the Age of Taurus, a blow was delivered to the Sirian codes when Osiris's phallus was taken off by Set(h).

**5,000 – 6,000 BC** A large group from the Twenty-Four Civilizations came to uplift the genetics again.

**7,000 BC** "I was a great channel, astrologer, and high priest of the Temple of Solomon. This temple was the esoteric repository of wisdom of --the Kabbalah, a fourth-dimensional light-code transmission form created by the gods to teach the laws of the universe. These primordial codes trigger inner knowledge of language, light, and sound. Realities can be created by understanding this "language of light." This language was brought from Nibiru in **7200 BC**. It needed to be stored on Earth after the Nibiruans left so they would be able to use it when they returned. Thus, it was hidden in magic and ceremony, guarded by initiated priests of Enoch.

\*\*\*\*Between five and ten thousand years ago, the atmosphere of Earth was thicker, more enveloping, and more oxygenated, and the climate was more hospitable.

Today, you are on the verge of global transmutation--the same reinfusion of light into matter that it was working with nine thousand years ago. (After the Flood)

**8000 BC** When Atlantis fell there was dispersion and trauma, but there were civilizations in Crete in 8000 BC, and also in Israel, Jordan and Iraq, also portions of China, India, and Tibet.

**9,000 BC** Final sinking of what was left of Atlantis. "It destroyed all that remained of the Atlantean continent, with the exception of the island to which Plato gave the name of Poseidonis, which in its turn was submerged in the fourth and final great catastrophe of 9564 BC."

**THE TIME WE GOT SEPARATED FROM OUR HIGHER SELVES IN GENERAL, AFTER THE FALL OF ATLANTIS** --approx. 9000 BC, the fall of the last Atlantis.

"... My heart chakra has not been fully empowered since the fall of Atlantis, nor has yours. When Atlantis fell, all beings who lived here began to experience the planet from a limited, third-dimensional point of view." (Clow – Signet of Atlantis)

Almost all life on Earth, almost all of the structures built there by the Nibiruans, and the last vestiges of Atlantis, a civilization established there by the Andromeda Galaxy, were destroyed in this great cataclysm.

(Clow-Heart of Christos): "This is 9000 BC, and the difference between the city people and the forest people is dramatic. We are like animals and they are like machines. THE ATLANTEANS ARE THE METAL PEOPLE WHO CAME FROM THE STARS. . . This is the time when the Atlantean colonies realize they cannot survive in isolation and they go into the surrounding territory to master our Lemurian ways in order to attune to Earth energy. (Ramtha was once a Lemurian who said he was treated like an animal by the Atlanteans.)

**10,500 BC** By mimicking the sky pattern of Orion's belt in 10,500 BC, the three great Pyramids of Giza mark a very significant moment in the 26,000-year processional cycle of these stars—the lowest point in their slide up and down the meridian, when (as seen from the latitude of Giza) they culminated at an altitude of 9 degrees 20 minutes above the horizon.

It is a simple act of precession that one must go back to the 'Age of Leo' beginning at around 10,500 BC in order to obtain the 'correct' sky-ground symbolism. This, as it turns out, is the only epoch in which the due-east-facing Sphinx would have manifested exactly the right symbolic alignment on exactly the right day—watching the vernal sun rising in the dawn sky against the background of his own celestial counterpart.

**10,800 BC** "The skull is the only object my people brought to Earth that still remains here. We brought it as a gift." (Clow-Signet of Atlantis)

**12,000 BC The flood (Artola says)- some say 9,000BC.**

**24,000 BC** "The goal of the Pleiadeans, beginning 26,000 years ago, was to quicken homo sapiens so that the divine could penetrate the third dimension... ." (Clow-Pleiadian Agenda)

In the last Orion battle against earth 26,000 years ago, when Pisces last precessed into Aquarius The Men in Black caused a great cataclysm--the Fall of Atlantis--but the Men in Black did not succeed in their ultimate goal, which was to wrest the minds of men from the gods.

The Mayan Great Cycle of twenty-five thousand years, from 23,613 to AD 2012.

I Argolid, first created this Atlantean temple form. It is 27,000 BC, during an Age of Aries. There are almost no archaeological remains of the form from that time because the last ice age scoured much of the planet down to bedrock, and great waves destroyed many Atlantean islands.

Clow- *Signet of Atlantis*: Atlantis first destruction. . At the beginning of the previous Age of Aquarius(24,200 to 22,000 BC)

. . the veils of time . . .in 23,562 BC as 4<sup>th</sup> dimension lowers into 3<sup>rd</sup> , time changes and the veil of time descends.

**28,180 BC** Things fall apart in Aksu the first time.

**30,000 BC** Cro-Magnon man doing drawings including UFOs between 30,000 -13,000 years ago in caves where there were no sources of light.

**32,400 BC** Ice Age ended, things just warming.

The first representatives of the civilizations came to mingle with those who had been seeded on the planet. They arrived in a place called Aksu.

**35,000 BC** Cro-Magnon man in France replacing Neanderthal Man.

**50,000 BC** All the darkness which has arisen from the foundation of humankind on this planet has not all been totally Lucifer's fault as it were. However, as you can see, certainly over the past **50,000 years** his focus has been on the planet Earth and controlling its people and controlling it's central role as a spiritual balancing point for the Universe.

**75,000 BC** beginning of last ice age

**100,000 BC** The conclusion that there had been a single Mother Tongue some 100,000 years ago has been confirmed in mid-1994 by updated studies at the University of California, Berkeley.

The planet Maldek was destroyed in as much because it would not surrender totally to Lucifer's control. The Martian planet was decimated and all atmospheric possibilities for life to exist upon the planet surface again, were destroyed in this same battle. This was approximately **100,000 years ago**.

The surfaces of Mercury, Mars, and several satellites of the planets (including Earth's moon) show the effects of the intense bombardment by asteroidal objects from this destruction. On Earth that record has eroded away, except for a few recently found impact craters. . The Martian planet was decimated and all atmospheric possibilities for life to exist upon the planet surface again, were destroyed in this same battle. **This was approximately 100,000 years ago the time of the Great Bottleneck talked about by geneticists!**

Kryon--Look at the information that is only as old as 100,000 years. . . a period longer than that, you will be studying humans which are not like you, for there was marked change at that time (100, 000 years ago). . . . The difference is in the DNA.

**ATLANTIS founded**

**115,000 BC** Neanderthal Man in Germany –in Near East 115, 000 years ago.

**200,000 BC** Although seeded much earlier, Lemuria truly only began to be a cohesive civilization approximately 200,000 years ago.

**250,000 – 270,000 years ago**

Genetic research (of mitochondria on the mother's side) placed an "Eve" – a single female from whom we all came – in the same area about 250,000 years ago. Corroborated in 1994 on nuclear DNA from both parents, expanded in 1995 to "include" an Adam circa "270,000 years ago"

**400,000 BC**

Around 400,000 BC there had been a major magnetic pole shift on the planet which had turned the planet around as such. (ARTOLA)

**450,000 BC** The Annunaki of Nibiru began to visit Earth 450,000 years ago, as was perfectly described by Zechariah Sitchin.

**750,000 – 500,000 BC** Time of Homo Erectus – 750,000–250,000 (dating problems!))

**7.5 million years BC**—Beginnings of plant and animal life on the planet.

**4 Billion BC** This all began when the consciousness of Gaia organized four billion years ago. After a few billion years of Gaian consciousness, humans evolved out of the crystalline memory matrix, and you carry this mixture in your blood.

**10.5 billion years ago** As the understanding of the gods living as man begins to grow—as their survival necessitated it—the body was continuously perfected from its primeval form, or what you call “evolved,” a process which has continued for over ten and one-half billion years in your counting.

### Titicaca Islands Were Shrines Long Before Inca Empire

The Islands of the Sun and the Moon -- two islands on Bolivia's side of Lake Titicaca, long known as sites of Incan shrines -- are likely to have been the destination for ritual pilgrimages by worshippers a thousand years or more before the Incan empire. This is one conclusion of a new book co-authored by a University of Illinois at Chicago professor. In the book, "Ritual and Pilgrimage in the Ancient Andes -- The Islands of the Sun and the Moon" (University of Texas Press, 2001) Brian Bauer, UIC associate professor of anthropology, and UCLA anthropologist Charles Stanish write that the islands' elaborate temples and astronomical observation points were maintained by large numbers of imperial attendants including "chosen women" and "colonists" serving the many people who made pilgrimages. The islands were so important in the Incan world that the kings of Cuzco traveled to Lake Titicaca to pay homage at the island shrines. In addition to combining historical writings by Spanish colonists with artifacts gathered by archeologists on the islands in 1895, Bauer and Stanish made three research trips between 1995-97, exploring and excavating these sacred places. They found 185 archeological sites, dating from 2000 B.C. with the first hunters and gatherers, to the well-preserved Incan temples dedicated to the Sun and the Moon. Bauer and Stanish's mapping of the ruins also reveals the ancient pilgrimage route that led the pious from the mainland to the far end of the islands, where the shrines were located. Dating the sites and artifacts produced a new discovery. Both islands held special significance to pre-Incan civilizations, notably the Tiahuanaco (A.D. 400-1000). "During Tiahuanaco times, you see imported material from the mainland appearing at the shrine site," says Bauer. "How do we know this? With the Tiahuanaco comes all these fancy artifacts and offerings. Clearly, the kings of Tiahuanaco, like the Incan kings a millennium later, were visiting the islands and trying to incorporate these holy sites into their growing state." Bolivia's Islands of the Sun and Moon are today tourist destinations, offering fascinating lore with breathtaking views of the snow-capped Andes surrounding Lake Titicaca. Bauer predicts the islands may some day rival Peru's world-famous site of Machu Picchu as a tourist destination. While he welcomes the development, Bauer hopes the island's archeologically important sites receive the management they deserve so that

tourism and scholarly research can grow together amicably. 23-Apr-2001

<http://unisci.com/stories/20012/0423012.htm>

**When once again the light and shadow weave  
And these united give the real clarity,  
When man can know the true world story  
In myths and in the form of poems,  
*Then will the whole deformed being*  
***Vanish before one single secret word.*****

Novalis